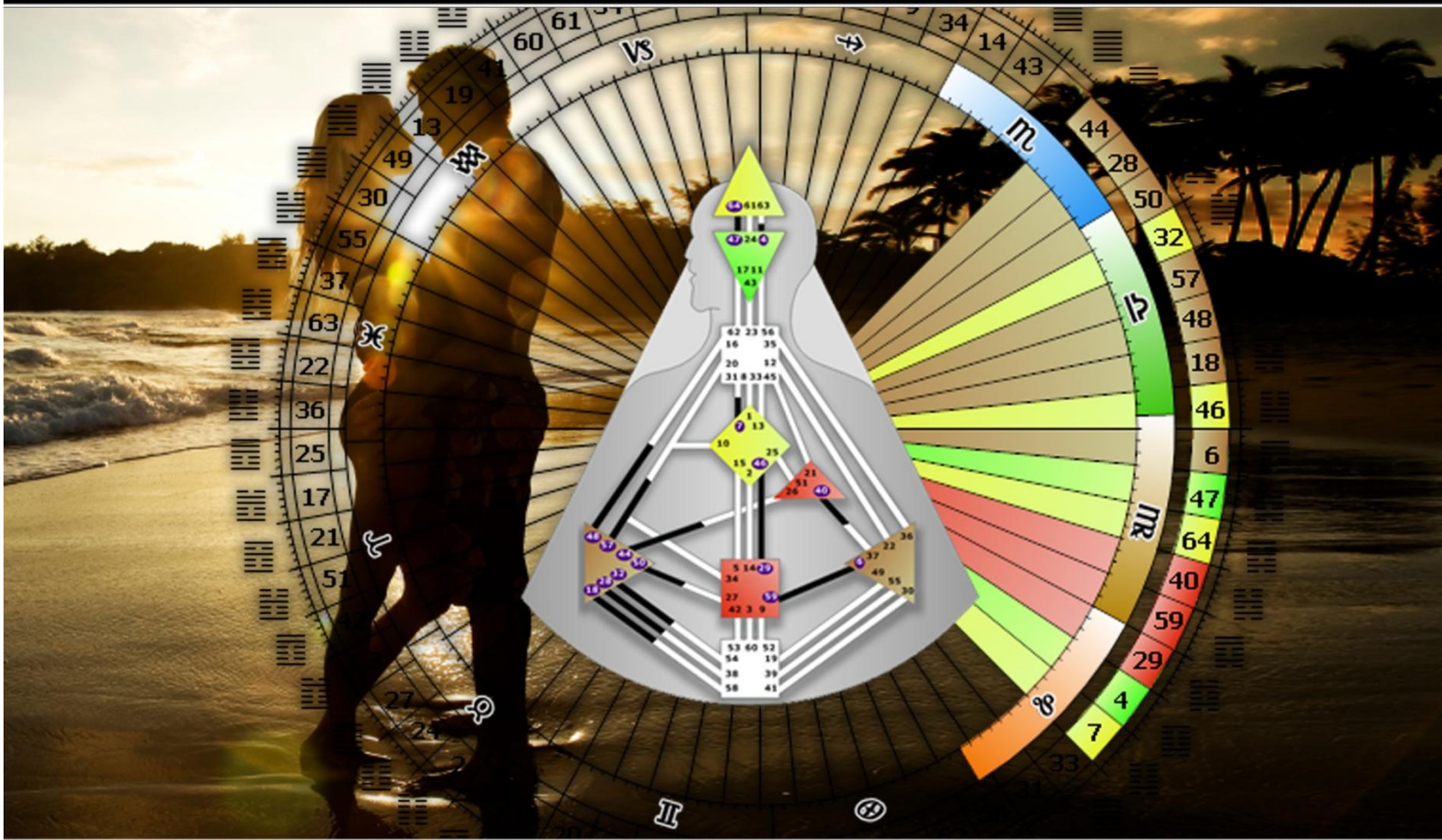


INCARNATION CROSSES BY PROFILE
AN ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE COSTUMES OF PURPOSE

QUARTER THREE THE QUARTER OF DUALITY

THE REALM OF JUPITER

RA URU HU



INTERNATIONAL HUMAN DESIGN SCHOOL



Cover/Mau Cattaneo

Transcribed/Patricia Balentine

Proofed/**This transcription has not been proofed.**

Layout/Becky Markley



The Rave BodyGraph™ and Rave Mandala™ are registered trademarks of Jovian Archive Corporation.

Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2008 Jovian Archive Corporation



TABLE OF CONTENTS

THE 7th GATE.....	1
The Army	1
The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 3.....	3
The 1/3	3
The 1/4	5
The 2/4	6
The 2/5	8
The 3/5	10
The 3/6	11
The 4/6	14
The Juxtaposition Cross of the Interaction	17
The 4/1	17
The Left Angle Cross of Masks 2	19
The 5/1	19
The 5/2	23
The 6/2	24
The 6/3	29
THE 4th GATE.....	31
Youthful Folly	31
Introduction	32
The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 3.....	34
The 1/3	34
The 1/4	36
The 2/4 & 2/5.....	37
The 3/5	41
The 3/6	42
The 4/6	42
The Juxtaposition Cross of Formulization	43
The 4/1	43
The Left Angle Cross of Revolution 2	46
The 5/1	46
The 5/2	47
The 6/2	48
The 6/3	49
THE 29th GATE.....	51
The Well	51
Introduction	52
The Right Angle Cross of the Contagion 3	53



The 1/3	53
The 1/4	54
The 2/4	56
The 2/5	57
The 3/5	58
The 3/6	60
The 4/6	60
The Juxtaposition Cross of Commitment	62
The 4/1	62
The Left Angle Cross of Industry 2	63
The 5/1	63
The 5/2	65
The 6/2 & 6/3.....	67
THE 59th GATE.....	69
Dispersion	69
Introduction	70
The Right Angle Cross of Sleeping Phoenix 3	71
The 1/3	71
The 1/4	72
The 2/4	73
The 2/5	75
The 3/5	75
The 3/6	78
The 4/6	78
The Juxtaposition Cross of Strategy	79
The 4/1	79
The Left Angle Cross of Spirit 2	80
The 5/1 & 5/2.....	80
The 6/2	82
The 6/3	83
THE 40th GATE.....	85
Deliverance.....	85
Introduction	86
The Right Angle Cross of Planning 3	87
The 40 th Gate	88
The 1/3	89
The 1/4	89
The 2/4	90
The 2/5	91
The 3/5	91
The 3/6	94
The 4/6	94



The Juxtaposition Cross of Denial.....96
 The 4/196
The Left Angle Cross of Migration 2.....98
 The 5/198
 The 5/2 101
 The 6/2 101
 The 6/3 104

THE 64th GATE..... 105

 Before Completion 105
 Introduction 106
 The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 3..... 107
 The 1/3 107
 The 1/4 109
 The 2/4 110
 The 2/5 111
 The 3/5 112
 The 3/6 115
 The 4/6 116
 The Juxtaposition Cross of Confusion 118
 The 4/1 118
 The Left Angle Cross of Dominion 2..... 119
 The 5/1 119
 The 5/2 121
 The 6/2 122
 The 6/3 123

THE 47th GATE..... 125

 Oppression 125
 Introduction 126
 The Right Angel Cross of Rulership 3 127
 The 1/3 127
 The 1/4 129
 The 2/4 129
 The 2/5 130
 The 3/5 131
 The 3/6 132
 The 4/6 132
 The Juxtaposition Cross of Oppression 134
 The 4/1 134
 The Left Angle Cross of the Informing 2..... 135
 The 5/1 135
 The 5/2 137
 The 6/2 138



The 6/3	139
THE 6th GATE.....	141
Conflict.....	141
Introduction	142
The Right Angle Cross of Eden 3	143
The 1/3	143
The 1/4	145
The 2/4	146
The 2/5	147
The 3/5	148
The 3/6	150
The 4/6	150
The Juxtaposition Cross of Conflict	151
The 4/1	151
The Left Angle Cross of Plane 2	152
The 5/1	152
The 5/2	154
The 6/2 & 6/3.....	154
THE 46th GATE.....	157
Pushing Upward.....	157
Introduction	158
The Right Angle Cross of Vessel of Love 3	158
The 1/3	158
The 1/4	160
The 2/4	160
The 2/5	161
The 3/5	161
The 3/6	163
The 4/6	163
The Juxtaposition Cross of Serendipity	164
The 4/1	164
The Left Angle Cross of Healing 2	165
The 5/1	165
The 5/2	167
The 6/2 & 6/3.....	167
THE 18th GATE.....	171
Work on What has been Spoilt.....	171
Introduction	172
The Right Angle Cross of Service 3	173
The 1/3	173
The 1/4	175



The 2/4	175
The 2/5	178
The 3/5	179
The 3/6	180
The 4/6	181
The Juxtaposition Cross of Correction	182
The 4/1	182
The Left Angle Cross of Upheaval 2	183
The 5/1	183
The 5/2	185
The 6/2 & 6/3.....	185
THE 48th GATE.....	187
The Well	187
Introduction	188
The Right Angle Cross of Tension 3	188
The 1/3	189
The 1/4	191
The 2/4	191
The 2/5	192
The 3/5	193
The 3/6	194
The 4/6	196
The Juxtaposition Cross of Depth	197
The 4/1	197
The Left Angle Cross of the Endeavor 2	199
The 5/1	199
The 5/2	201
The 6/2	202
The 6/3	203
THE 57th GATE.....	205
The Gentle	205
Introduction	206
The Right Angle Cross of the Penetration 3	207
The 1/3 & 1/4.....	207
The 2/4	211
The 2/5	212
The 3/5	213
The 3/6	214
The 4/6	215
The Juxtaposition Cross of Intuition	216
The 4/1	216
The Left Angle Cross of Clarion 2	217



The 5/1	217
The 5/2	218
The 6/2	219
The 6/3	219
THE 32nd GATE	221
Duration	221
Introduction	222
The Right Cross of the Maya 3	222
The 1/3	222
The 1/4	224
The 2/4	224
The 2/5	225
The 3/5 & 3/6	226
The 4/6	227
The Juxtaposition Cross of Conservation	228
The 4/1	228
The Left Angle Cross of Limitation 2	229
The 5/1	229
The 5/2	230
The 6/2	231
The 6/3	232
THE 50th GATE.....	235
The Cauldron	235
Introduction	236
The Right Angle Cross of the Laws 3	237
The 1/3	237
The 1/4	239
The 2/4	240
The 2/5	242
The 3/5	243
The 3/6	245
The 4/6	246
The Juxtaposition Cross of Values	248
The 4/1	248
The Left Angle Cross of Wishes 2	249
The 5/1	249
The 5/2	250
The 6/2	251
The 6/3	252
THE 28th GATE.....	253
Preponderance of the Great	253



Introduction	254
The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected 3	255
The 1/3	255
The 1/4	257
The 2/4	257
The 2/5	259
The 3/5	260
The 3/6	261
The 4/6	262
The Juxtaposition Cross of Risks	264
The 4/1	264
The Left Angle Cross of Alignment 2	265
The 5/1	265
The 5/2	266
The 6/2	267
The 6/3	268
THE 44th GATE.....	269
Coming To Meet	269
Introduction	270
The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 3.....	270
The 44 th Gate and the Sense of Smell.....	272
The 1/3	273
The 1/4	274
The 2/4	274
The 2/5	276
The 3/5	276
The 3/6	277
The 4/6	278
The Juxtaposition Cross of Alertness	279
The 4/1	279
The Left Angle Cross of Incarnation 2	280
The 5/2	282
The 6/2 & 6/3.....	283

~

INCARNATION CROSSES BY PROFILE: Quarter 3

A Digital Book for Students



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

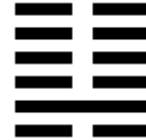
This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2008 Jovian Archive Corporation



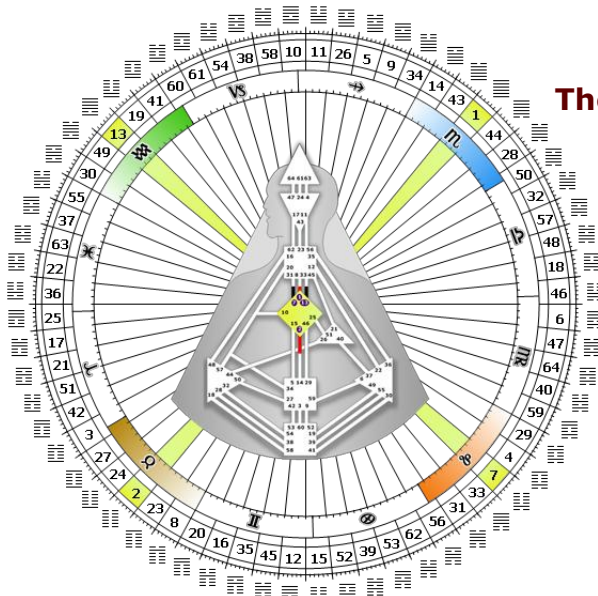
THE 7th GATE

The Army



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



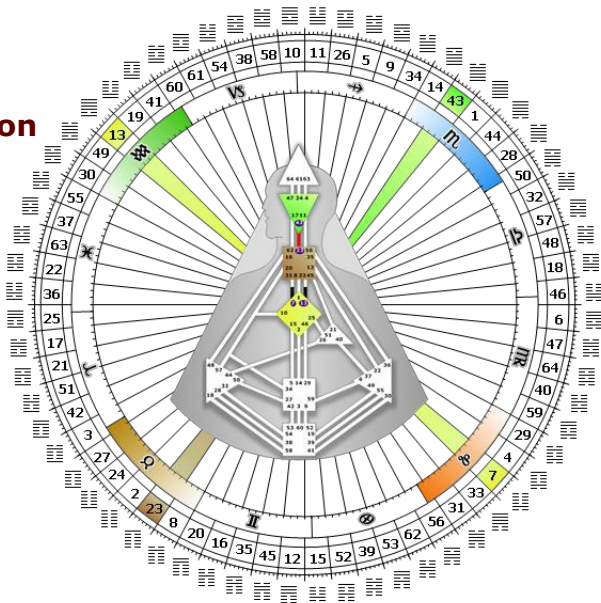
The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 3

☉	7	☉	2
⊕	13	⊕	1

The Juxtaposition Cross of Interaction

The Left Angle Cross of Masks 2

☉	7	☉	23
⊕	13	⊕	43





Introduction

Every quarter starts with a Sphinx, every quarter ends with a cross and arm of the Four Ways. We begin with the 7th gate. Obviously, whenever you're dealing with the Sphinx you're dealing with gates that carry disproportionate analytical value because they are in fact role gates, gates that we use to be able to identify genetic continuity in the mapping. And whenever you look at the 7th gate, you can see immediately that the 7th gate carries enormous influence in the way in which we structure our very analysis of lines, much more so than the 13, much more so than the 1 and the 2, much more so than the others, because this is after all a logical gate in a logical circuit and everything about logic is about the future and about securing our place in the future and this is the role of leading us securely into the future.

Each and every one of the lines, authoritarian, democrat, anarchist, advocate, general, administrator that each of those six lines we well know are automatically attached to the way in which we do overview in terms of line analysis. We know that all 1st lines are authoritarian, every student is taught this. So, it is one of the things to see about the nature of the 7th gate is the 7th gate is the logical equivalent to the 10th gate. The 10th gate is the gate of behavior, that is, the gate of behavior in the world. And collective behavior is shaped and molded by the 7th gate; all collective behavior.

As a collective gate everything about being in the role of a leader is the need to be able to share that role. In other words, to be able to have those in the collective sense that will act as followers. Now, this is very much a 3rd color motivation. This is all about the follower and the leader and this is about the power trip and the power trip is inherent in the 7th gate. It's built into it. You cannot miss it, it's there. But the whole thing about the collective process is that the power trip has to be something that is collectively supported. In other words, that there have to be other that are willing to follow it. No followers no leader; you cannot be a leader in a vacuum. You can not be a leader without followers.

So, this is the key at the beginning of what it means to be in the Quarter of Duality. That at the very beginning everything about Duality is about followers and leaders, and all the struggles that we have gender relationship, the struggles that we have in hierarchical social environments, all of this begins with the theme of the 7th gate. There are leaders and there are followers. You can't all be chiefs; you can't all be Indians. It does not work that way. There is a leader and there are followers.

Now, one of the things to realize is that if we go beyond individual design and we take into consideration the nature penta, you will see that all of humanity in the way in which it's designed is it's designed to follow a leader. This is the nature of humanity. We are designed to follow leaders, which means that amongst us that for every six people being born in the world one of them could be a leader. It's also something to think about.

But it's so important to see that the 7th gate confuses all of our personal relationships and immediately creates a situation where no matter where you look in any bond,



the bond is not fair or equal. I don't care how good your relationship is with your other. You know and I know that it's not fair or equal, and it never will be, nor can it be and that is one of our illusions.

One of our illusions is that we can have the "soul mate" relationship. Well, I prefer that you see that as a relationship between your personality crystal your design crystal. You're more likely to find your soul mate inside than you're ever going to find it outside. Maybe rave children will find that, but then again, they're going to have to change the American laws about marriage when that comes along. It's bad enough that they have problems with same gender structures, wait until they have to deal with 5s. So the 7th gate screws it all up. I want you to know that right from the beginning.

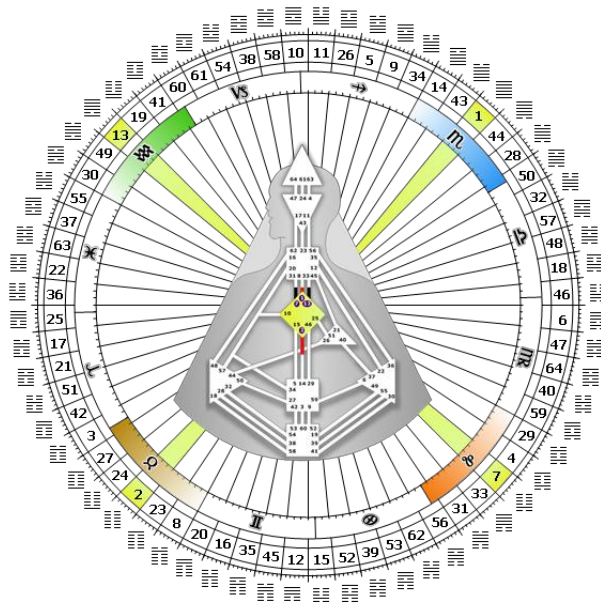
The Right Angle Cross of the Sphinx 3

☉ 7 ☽ 2
♁ 13 ♃ 1

The 1/3

Think about what it's like to be a 1/3 on this cross. You have your Sun in the 7th gate. You have an **Authoritarian** personality, are a deep pessimist underneath. And you think about your relationship with the other. As a follower, you're going to be so annoyed. I can't follow this idiot; they don't know what they're doing. And as a 1/3 you know they don't know what they're doing. You can smell it, you can taste it, you can feel it, you bang into it. You know precisely what's the matter.

And of course, you have to understand what it means to be an anarchist. Oh, I love the line of anarchy. It's wonderful; but misunderstood, though. The whole thing about anarchy is that the anarchist is here to destroy forms that don't work. But the problem with the anarchist is they never know how to replace it. They know how to tear things down; they don't know how to build. It's their success. If they just tear things down, they're great. The moment they tear it down and they say "I know what's better," boy are they in trouble.





Now, think about what that means psychologically in terms of the Sun in the 7th gate. These are beings that are absolutely impossible to lead. You can't lead these people. You, too, Brutus? (sound) They don't lead these people. They'll pretend that you can lead them for awhile, but they have to be the boss. And either they're going to be the authoritarian boss, and as we'll see the 7 in its relationships, the democratic boss. Don't think because it's democratic that it isn't going to carry this follower/leader. And you can see because of the nature of the binary there are 1/3s that will power as followers to a leader. Who will be afraid, will be overwhelmed who in their pessimism will say, better this dog than another one, better the villain I know than the villain I don't know.

Or the 1/3 on the other side and you can see what happens that in a personal relationship. The 1/3 Sphinx Sun in 7th gate in a relationship, they're going to be either deeply, deeply resentful of having to have surrendered to being a follower or they're going to be enormously demanding and impossible as a leader. 1/3s by their very nature are heavy people. They are the heaviest of all profiles. It's lower trigram, it's only lower trigram. And in saying heavy, this is not a moral negative judgment. It's about weight. They're heavier. They're more serious. They're more pessimistic than anybody else. They have been more wounded than anybody else. They bang themselves more often than anybody else. They're so distrustful.

You say to a 1/3 "good morning," to get them to smile as a response—well, I don't know if it's really going to be a good morning. I can remember days where I said good morning with a smile and then things went wrong. What's this "good morning?" What do you know about good mornings? I want to tell you how many lousy mornings I have. It's all in the psychology. It's all there. They're heavy, they're serious. You say to them "wow," and they go "yeah?" They're great for force-feeding them something to see whether it kills them or not, because they're great judges of those things. But you don't want that force-fed you as your relationship.

So you end up meeting the other and you're a 7, you're a 1/3 on this cross and you have no other way to deal with them, but to be the authoritarian. There's no other way, if you're not in charge you're going to be deeply insecure. It doesn't mean you will be in charge. But that's the role you're going to be looking for, it's the role that's going to seem to fit.

Now, we understand the nature of role within the context of Design. That role is something that you can only live out off you're operating correctly as yourself. It's all right to be a 1/3 this cross if you're correct. You are going to be insecure. As a matter of fact, you're going to look for a way within your role to have a secure foundation for your relationship, that you will know many things about that relationship. And you're not going to be somebody who is going to be naïve. There are great values in being a 1/3.



⊙	7	⊙	2
⊕	13	⊕	1
RAC Sphinx 3			

The 1/4

When you're dealing with 1/4s you're always dealing with a different phenomenon. We are dealing with a real power to give direction; after all it's the Sphinx. There is nothing more powerful in the ability to be able to give direction at a personal level than the 4. And one of things to see very clearly about this quarter is that if you've got a 4th line profile in the gates of this quarter, you're much better equipped to handle the vagaries of what goes on in duality. And this has to do with the basic skills that the 4th line brings genetically. That is, the social capacity, the brotherhood/sisterhood, the ability to influence familiars, the ability to have opportunities through those that you know, that this very basic social quality of the 4th line brings many advantages in this quarter.

This is one of the cases where you're going to see that the 1/3 child and the 1/4 child that in the previous quarters are radically different from each other in the sense that the 1/3 is actually better equipped than the 1/4, here you actually have the reverse of that. In other words, when you're looking at the basic relationship between the 1/3 child and the 1/4 child, both of them need to have a solid foundation, but only the 1/3 child is going to challenge their parents if something goes wrong. And the 4th line child will actually ignore it as best they can and gloss over it, because that's not what they're interested in. They're only interested in being able to influence others with the foundation. They're not interested in seeing whether or not the foundation actually works.

So, one of things to see about the social mechanics is that the 1/3 on this cross is much more pessimistic about bonding, naturally more pessimistic. They're the ones that immediately pick up the problems in their parents relationship. From the time they come out of the womb they're already sniffing that. If you're a 1/4 child all you're going to do is you're going to take the nurturing example presented to you in your family and you're simply going to translate that. My father was a son of a bitch with his wife; I'm going to be a son of a bitch with mine. My mother fooled my father all the time; I will fool my husband all the time. That's the 1/4. That's the way you do it.

As a matter of fact, the 1/4 child will do it better than either of the parents because their specialty is influencing others and they're going to take it lock, stock and barrel. Why do you think we have problems with generational violence in the home? What I mean by that is that the parents fought physically, the children in their relationship with their partners would fight physically. In other words, something that carries on like that. Well, this is a 4th line movement.

Remember that the 4th line not only has the ability to influence those they know, but are deeply influenced by those who know them. And the 1/4 child growing up in a dysfunctional violent household would assume that that's natural. They may not like



it; it's not about liking it. It's like the child can't stand seeing its mother slapped. Yet, that child, if it's a male, will grow up and slap his wife. It's there.

And it's simply one of those things to see about the difference between what it is to be a 1/3 to what it is to be a 1/4. Maybe I should say something nice about it? All 4th lines because of their social capacity, that that 1/4, if they have really decent role models will be decent role models themselves. And the hope is that more and more people that we can bring to awareness about the nature relationship that they can begin to operate properly, that their children are not going to have these kinds of examples, 1/4 children, who will carry these examples whole hog into the next generation.

And that you can see that the responsibility of parents that have a child that's a 1/4. You can lie to your 1/3 child and pay the price your whole life. You lie to your 1/4 child and they'll perpetuate the lie, which in the end is actually a much deeper punishment for all involved. So it's the responsibility of the parent of the 1/4, and this is really specific to the 1/4, how important it is to be a proper example for your children, because you are a very, very powerful influence in their life, you are their security, you are setting their foundation.

And again, because we're dealing with a role that is going to be applied through purpose to duality, what the 1/4 sees is what the 1/4 will give out. And it won't wait until it has a wife or husband, it will do it as it's growing up, it will be a reflection of that. And of course, remember the power of the 1/4 to influence others. So that when they do end up being violent there is all this concretized solid immovable: this is the way it is, you want to disrespect me, you're not going to listen to me, you're not going to follow me, I smack you. It's what I learned. It worked for my papa.

So, it's an ongoing story that we share. That is, every time that you have somebody come into your life who is interested in Human Design who is an adult who has children, your goal is to save the children. You may never save the adult, but you can save the children. And considering that the vast majority of clients in Human Design are women and that women have a visceral deep, deep need to do the best they can for what came out of their bodies, that any mother that you introduce to Human Design and what it means in terms of their children that you can have an enormous influence on protecting these beings. And that a mother that understands that her child is a 1/4, and that that child is going to take her example and bring that example forward in its life, that there is a deep responsibility to be correct.

The 2/4

⊖	7	⊖	2
⊕	13	⊕	1
RAC Sphinx 3			

You're lost and you're on a highway and it's dark, it's like a Stephen King movie, and there's a house on the horizon with the light on and you desperately need directions because you're really lost. And you go and you knock on the door and there is a voice on the other side saying, go away. This is a 2/4 Sphinx house. Don't bother



me. If you're lost, that's your business. And why? It's the democrat. No line, as a role line is more misunderstood than what it means to be a **Democrat**.

What it means to be a democrat is that whoever wants it the most gets it. You're in a relationship and you're a man and your wife wants to be the boss, this is where the democrat comes in. Yes dear, you go ahead, you decide. Do you know how many couples spend hours saying, no you decide, no you decide, no you decide, no you decide. It goes on and on and on.

Now, think about the democrat. I explained you that, for example, in the American election 50% of Americans are going to stay home. They're the democrats. No, really, you must understand this; otherwise, you miss the point. They are the democrats. They're the ones who are saying, yeah, go ahead, I'll be here inside of my house. If you decide to take away everybody's rights, I don't care; I'm here inside of my house. You go ahead and decide what's best for all of us. You decide, dear, you decide where we go on a vacation, you decide what color care we're going to have, you go ahead and decide, dear. That's the democrat.

Don't you notice what happens the moment that a country becomes democratic, have you watched this process? In the first election, 103% vote. Everybody and his dog go to the polling booth. They're all there; we're voting. Two years later you have the next election. 60% vote, the other 40% is saying all, let them configure it. I'll go along with it. When you get to mature democracies, you can barely get people out to vote. And the only people who do vote are the ones that really want something. They're the ones that are saying, I want this, I want this. And the other one is sitting back and saying, yes, you go ahead. You two guys work it out, I'll watch the debate on TV, but I will not vote. It doesn't matter enough to me. It's not worth the trouble.

Think about the difference between the 1 and the 2. The 1 is an authority because it learns how to be an authority; it studies, it investigates. When it's an authority it knows what's backing that up. When you're a 2, you're a natural. You don't know why you're a natural. You know how you got there. You don't know what it's about; you don't know how to explain it. Let somebody else do it. The story of the 2nd line Buddha—let somebody else wake you up, leave me alone. I'm not interested.

It's very democratic, after all, isn't it? And this is something to really understand about the 2nd line relationship. The 2nd line relationship is, if you actually leave me alone, you can be with me. My description of the 2/4 relationship, you move into your lover's house, which used to belong to his or her parents. And if the parents are still alive, we'll, it's an apartment in the house and then when they die you take over the whole thing, but you never leave it. And all the furniture is in the same place and has been for many years. Your lover comes in and they can't touch anything. Don't move the furniture, don't change anything. The moment that they even want to empty out some of your drawers so they can put in some of their clothes, there's a scowl on the face.



What you see in these kinds of relationships is these are relationships in which one partner will simply give democratically the authority to another. I don't want to take it. I don't want to be responsible. That's not what it's about; you do it, dear.

Think about the phenomena of divorce. You have about as many people divorcing as marrying, so you have this rotating bell. You have 15% of humanity that are 2/4s. We know that the 2/4 is the missionary. That is, you can be called to be influential. You can be called to it. And here is one of those situations where you see that the partner that's the one that doesn't vote in divorce ends up being the one that does everything, and it's usually women.

In other words, they have to take on roles of being the father, and they have to go to the other side and they have to make all the decisions and they feel incredibly under pressure. So many 2/4 divorced mothers have psychological breakdowns. They lose this protected world where nothing is touch, where they don't have to be bothered with making the decisions and then all of a sudden all of that is placed on their shoulders and they are all out to be that force of influence.

When the 2/4s are called they are amazingly powerful. But you have to see how difficult it is to have a relationship direction like this, this 2/4 Sphinx, because it's not understood. When the partner says, where should we go tonight, and you say, you decide most of the time that is not accepted, because if you decide you take responsibility for its success or failure. All the people who don't vote, when the voting is over they're the ones that you hear loudly. That wasn't very good. I knew that they would elect an idiot.

That's why you have this great line in the 7.2 about democrats denigrating democracy. The people who don't vote are the people that scream the loudest when the voting is over. So, in the relationship where you're always saying, no dear, you decide, it's so you can say, oh dear, you fucked up. There is nothing about the way in which we relate—this is the program after all. It's the program that sets us up into all these modes and then we think it's us. It's like, we have a problem instead of we're just a frequency. The 2/4 frequency is a 2/4 frequency, it's just what it is.

The 2/5

⊖ 7	⊖ 2
⊕ 13	⊕ 1
RAC Sphinx 3	

The 2/5s are such funny creatures. Funny in the sense that they're really best when they're fucking themselves. Because most of the time that's what they're doing. And they're doing that because quite frankly they're so suspicious of the other. So fundamentally paranoid about what it means to bring another human being into their life that they would rather avoid the whole thing. A 2/5 that says to you, give up sex, it's good for you; you know they're right in. I'm not into this pair bonding. And they're so heretical, after all.

And the whole thing to deal with when you're dealing with the 5th line and you're dealing with relationship is that the only thing that the 5th line ever cares about is



whether it can seduce. It does not actually like or want relationships. That's the joke. It just wants to know that it's still attractive.

It's like a guy my age walking down the beach and there's all these pretty 20 year olds, it would be nice to think that I'm still attractive, but oh boy, I wouldn't get messed up in any of that. It's like, no, no, no, I don't want any of that. But it would be nice to know that there's still a spark out there, that I still have the light somewhere. And of course, this is the 5th line. This is what the 5th line cares about, it cares about its ability that if it wanted to it could call you, that it could get you, that it could grab you.

But then again, it says, oh, look at what's going to happen. They're going to move the furniture; they're going to make me explain myself. The worst thing you can do in a relationship with a 2nd line in the profile is say to them, "why do you love me? Why me?" Never ask a 2nd line person that question. You can ask all the other lines, they'll make something up. The 1 will tell you how it's investigated its feelings; you go through the whole thing. But a 5, the 2—I don't know.

And of course, the whole thing about the 2 is that because it doesn't know, it's a natural. Only 2s fall in love without understanding that they're even in love. These kinds of things that you see in comedies where somebody walks up to somebody in their office and they say to them, what's the matter with you are you in love. And there is sort of this, "I guess so." It's like, really?

Think about the 2nd line—shyness, barriers, hermit, all these layers that are there. They don't know why they like somebody. They have no way of digging into that. They simply surrender to love in the same way that they surrender to somebody else voting for them. It's like, okay, this must be what it is. They don't know. And here you are a 2/5, you're the beginning of the quarter, it's all about direction, the direction leading you towards duality and the 2/5 standing there saying, are you crazy, let's go back towards civilization. If I go back over there I can find a nice quiet room and be by myself.

The other thing is that the moment you carry the 5th line in your profile you're going to be subject to millisecond primary positive projection. It's one of the things that 5s understand about the unfairness of everything. When a 5 meets somebody for the first one millionth of a second, there is a positive projection from the other. And after that, it's all downhill. And depending on what happens, it can go very fast downhill. You'd be amazed; die, zoom. It's just a projection field.

So, when you're dealing with a 2/5 and that 5 is unconscious and somebody knocks on their door and says, you're really for me, appealing to their democracy—think about that. The 2 is always saying, please, dear, you decide if we're in love, okay, all the time. Everywhere you see a 2 you'll see that in a relationship. You decide, dear, whether we're in love. If you get to the point that you decide we're not in love, I guess it's over. But between now and then you decide. I'll go along with it. If you say we're in love it's okay with me. No hassle, no fuss, no muss, don't move the furniture.



And of course, what happens to the 2/5 is that you immediately end up in a dilemma because the 5 brings this heavy projection that they're really going to be wonderful, they're going to be this subservient democratic you-decide-if-we're-in-love-dear, because the other person has broken down the barrier, and then the other person immediately discovers the 5.

If you don't do what they want—leader/follower—the 5 goes nuts and with all the savage nastiness of the 5. I guess you can imagine by now how nasty I can get. My 5 is so nasty. There's nothing like paranoia to feed nastiness. And all of a sudden there is this, "all right, I'll let you decide." All of a sudden the unconscious boils up and says, "What, you're going to let this idiot decide for us?" Whoa, 2/5s, may they love themselves first; which of course, is true for everyone.

The 3/5

⊖	7	⊖	2
⊕	13	⊕	1
RAC Sphinx 3			

Put a 3/5 Sphinx on a street corner—no, better yet, make a 3/5 Sphinx the policemen who stands in the middle of a cross section and you'll see some of the biggest accidents in history. This is one of those things where you need a cartoon and the cop in the middle should be an octopus with 75 arms pointing in the same direction at the same time with cars smacking into each other and banging and falling apart.

Basically, if you look at our evolution, you will see that what we call boomers, the product of the postwar generational bubble, and what they have done along with technology for sexuality that when it comes to duality, 3/5s know a lot about it, because they get more than most. They plow their way through more binaries than anybody. And by the way, wait until we get deeper in. Give me a 3/5 with their Sun in the 59 and I will show you a rodeo.

So, here this 3/5, first of all we're dealing with the movement away from this democracy—you decide, dear—to the 3 that says, this is a mess. This isn't going to work. Have you ever seen a 3/5 fall in love? When the 3/5 falls in love, the moment that they even have a sense that they have fallen in love, they're already preparing for the end. They haven't even touched the person yet. They're already preparing for the end. They're already listening in everything that's been said for clues of disaster. They can be physically excited, they can be caught up in the energy and yet at the same time that 3—if anything is going to go wrong it will. If the worst is to be expected they will see it. Not only that, they're already asking themselves is this a mistake. They just met the person.

And the 5 underneath, the 5 is say, what do they want, how much am I going to have to give them. How much are they going to take from me? And the personality is going, "too much, too much, I can see it. Let's move on. Let's find somebody else." The magic of a 3/5 going into a singles bar—you're a 2/4 you go into a singles bar you go home after you've had a half a drink. You're a 3/5, you go into a singles bar; you could live there. The 3/5 is at the end of the bar if you're lonely.



You sit down beside the 3/5 and you immediately hook into that 5 unconscious. They're Sphinxes—this one could take me in the right direction in my life. This one looks like they're in the right direction. Maybe finally, in this sleazy bar, I've met somebody of real value. And the 3 is looking at them and going, got another one, hooked another one. Let's see what this one is like. Maybe this is better. And then the other one says something and the 3/5 already has a catalog of opening statements made by former mistakes, has a whole collection of, "I know what that means, I know what they're really saying."

And as soon as they start talking, the 3 is categorizing it right away. Oh, this is bad, this is bad. And before anything can happen, they do the classic 3/5, they stand up and totally ignore this person that's trying to get access to them and move on. If they don't have too many things that register trouble or if the person that's coming onto them is wealthier than they are, the 3/5 hangs a little longer. It's like, "if she can afford that kind of jewelry, maybe there's something. He looks like he's very well dressed, that's good; he has a job."

It's all this stuff that goes on in the 3/5. They don't want a failure. Threes are terrified in relationships that they're going to end up with a failure. Not only a failure, but remember something when a 3/5 gets divorced it's announced on CNN. Everybody knows, every relative you have, every friend of every relative you have, the wife's family, her relatives, local newspapers—the son of a bitch divorced me. Oh, you can't get away from that. And your reputation; these are the spouses who have left their 3/5s who go on these television shows and talk about the horrors of these people. These are the kinds of divorces that end up being so messy in the courts and all this horrendous stuff is publicized.

What a direction. And you can already see this is just the opening of Duality, folks. This is just sort of: "Look how nice it is for us to go two-by-two into the boat together." "Oh, yeah, right, sure, tell me about it, give me some more bullshit. Never mind."

The 3/6

⊙	7	⊙	2
⊕	13	⊕	1
RAC Sphinx 3			

Imagine what it's like to be a 3/6. The first 30 years of your life, this is called relationship bonding hell. You can't imagine how bad it is. Not only that, but it sets one of the most important underlying tones that the 3rd line brings to this entire quarter. It says this whole business about relationships, whatever it is, it does not work. The 3rd line being, in a 40 year relationship, will still tell you in all honesty this kind of stuff really doesn't work, because they know all the things that are wrong.

When you go to some wishy-washy analyst, therapist, whenever, basically what they tell you is that relationship is compromise. Not of course, for us that's very funny in our language, because we know what compromise brings. And it's true, it brings problems. But the fact of the matter is that because the two are never the one, that



the one is actually a separate form than the separate things, relationships don't work. They don't work in the absolute sense, cannot, because the purpose is not relationship. The purpose is the children produced. That's why the duality bonding game is such a mess. It is not the goal.

The gods don't give a damn. After all, Zeus has its own problem with women. He's going to care about you? He says, oh, this is a tough business, just fuck and make more and shut up. Just put them out there, just pop them. Don't worry about this other stuff. It's never going to work. It's Jupiter's realm. This is not like this is Vesta's realm. This is the hearth and the home and the sweet.

Anyway, to be a 3/6 profile, a 3/6 Sphinx, if you don't want to go where you want to go, ask them where to go. If you don't want to get to where you think you should get to, ask him how to get there. That's what they're good for. It's one of the things that I enjoy about No Choice is that when somebody misdirects you, that's not true. They're directing you. And the 3/6 on this cross is the great cross of misdirection. Oh, it's wonderful. I think it's actually beautiful.

These are the ones that you would think that 3/6s and 6/3s would have the most difficult problems in relationships, would be into turnovers in relationships and up-and-down and off the roof and over and under and all that stuff. It's not true. It's just a projection to think that. As a matter of fact, 3/6s and 6/3s have a lot of very stable, long-term successful relationships. It's one of the ironies, I guess.

But it's something to recognize about the 3/6 when it comes to a relationship. They know something that is absolutely essential and allows them to accept bonds. They know that they could do worse. They know that they may be better. But what they do know is that it will never be perfect, and the best thing to do is take the best of it and forget the rest.

And if they survive their 3/3 phase, when they go up on the roof they have a chance for a really strong lasting relationships. But these are not relationships that are really about love at all. Remember, there's a lot of confusion in this quarter that brings out these themes of love and sex and partnership and marriage and blonds and all of this stuff.

One of the things to be very clear about the 3/6 is that the 3/6 ends up being aware of the transitionary responsibility of the bond. In other words, they're much more attuned to the fact that the children make the marriage. And one of the ways in which 3/6s can find love is that they can find love through their children. They will not find real love with their partners; it's not possible. They have already accepted deep within themselves that the partnership bond is not correct, does not really work, is not really solid, is full of many problems, but it's the only form we have right now.

There is a real beauty in accepting what is, and accepting it with a kind of pessimism. It's like when I talk to my mother every once in a while, she's 93 years old; she slept in the same bed with my father for 61 years. I can tell from her conversations how much of the marriage was something that you had to put up with



it, you put up with it. And you put up with it because there really wasn't any alternative. She enjoyed her life, she enjoyed her children, she had her things, and she had her power. There were things that she didn't like, but she just put up with it.

This is very much something that only a 3/6, 6/3 can get to. They actually get into a relationship where they think, okay, I'll just stay with this, because knowing me I could really do worse. Yes, there may be better, but then again I'd find a problem in the better anyway. So, let's just stay with this one and let's just deal with it.

And remember that in order for a 3/6 or a 6/3 to really have a good life they need to do well financially and they need to be independent financially. So, one of the things about the 3/6, 6/3 in this whole business of accepting the relationship that is, is that they put their focus in their work. These are people that are closer to their colleagues at the office than they are to anybody at home. They transfer that, in a way. They transfer that into their material dimension, and so that they can live out the 6.

And remember, the theme of the 6 is leadership, and here we're dealing with a gate and the role of leadership. So, if you have a 6th line in you profile on the Sphinx crosses, then you have to see that there is all this added pressure on you to take that leading role. And of course, what happens is that the 3/6 ultimately can come to a point where they actually trust in the mediocrity of their bond.

Trusting for a 3rd line being is as close to love as they'll ever get. To trust in your partner is a deep expression of love from a 3rd line being that knows that anything could go wrong, that anything that you trust can fall apart. They know all of that. So, that's the best that they can do as a direction. In other words, you see these in those kinds of movies where you have the father saying to the daughter, look, you don't have to love them right away. Get to know him. Get to see him. Learn to respect him. You know, your mother didn't love me. It took time, it took a long time. This is very much a 3/6, 6/3 reality. Here they're saying, look, yeah, okay, but just look at your life instead. And it's nice; eventually you'll be able to say we did it together. So that's the advice. The advice is to forget about this love stuff. Just find something that works and stay with it and have your focus in your life.

Mostly again, because duality is necessary for the end product, duality is really a problem. The genes only want diversity; they only want you to be attracted to something that is theoretically repulsive to you. After all, any attraction is repulsion. Your genes attract you to something that you're automatically repelled by at the same time. And then you try to figure out how to live with that. And that the genes are only doing that so that they can get this nice little package that jumps out. It's always fun for me, I look at my children and then I think about their mothers, I think, this is another package. And it's been what it's all about. It's been about the package. That's the way we're driven.

And if you're a romantic, if you're an individual like me and you're a 5/1 romantic, the idea of duality not being what it's about really means that all you're left with is sad love songs. That's all you're left with is all these sad love songs. And all this



comparison stuff. You don't love me enough, you love me this much and I love you that much. You should listen to me, no, you should follow me. Love, honor and obey; you get all of this trip. It's tough enough for human beings to live with themselves. The not-self is a horror to have as a companion. And then you try to have a relationship—two not-selves trying to deal with each other. It's a horror.

That's why we have these formulas, so you end up with just all of these formulas that just operate and everybody thinks that it's their unique way of living a relationship. It isn't. It's a homogenized pattern, and basically the pattern is there to inure us to the pain of what duality is and to the joy of children. How many bonds are held together by their offspring? This is the glue. This is what duality does. Duality says, all right, now, you're stuck to each other. And we're not going to help you with that, because we don't care; you work it out. What we're concerned about is you manage to reproduce. Good for; thank you very much, see you next life. Well, really good, thanks, gee.

The 4/6

⊖	7	⊖	2
⊕	13	⊕	1
RAC Sphinx 3			

When you get to the end of the right angle and we're dealing with the 4/6, again, all 6th line beings obviously are going to go through turmoil, there is going to be turmoil in terms of the relationships. The nature of friendship, the way the bond is structured for the 4/6; but the 4/6 is deeply influential. These are the people that will set the trends. These are the ones that really establish for the right angle the way, in a sense, because they are the most socially equipped. They are the most aware of the advantages that come from the other. One of the things that you see about the 4, because it's an opportunist, is that their frequency is relationships must offer opportunity.

Think about the G center, were all of this is taking place, and think about the ego and think about the relationship between the G and the ego. If you have a defined G center, all of this is being expressed within a 4th line context. If you have a defined G center, the person that is going to be attracted to you is somebody with an undefined G center. And what I mean by that is not the obvious. But within the 4th line context what that means is that you have a higher cultural level than they do.

In other words, this is somebody coming from the slums falling in love with somebody who is in the middle class and in doing so actually wanting the advantage and the opportunity to rise up out of their standard and go to another level, another cultural level. The person that never graduates high school, falling in love with somebody who is very literate or very artistic or cultured, or whatever the case may be, if you look at relationships you will see that this is very, very common; in other words, this crossing of class lines.

For the 4th line being, the G center and the ego center are themes in attractiveness. Remember, they're here to influence and what they're looking for is how to develop their influence. If you have an undefined G and you're a 4th line being, bringing



culture into your life is very important and the G center is the culture center. So you see a lot of open Gs, for example, who will rise up from very low stations in life to become part of the cultural nouveau riche.

In other words, they will jump strata in the classes because they will be absorbing all of this culture. It's a tragedy always of the defined G. If you have an undefined G and you're living in the barrio somewhere in the hills of Rio, it's very, very different than having an undefined G and being brought up in the best neighborhood in some wealthy enclave. It's a totally different process. You're going to have a different cultural level, and you're going to take in that level very deeply, amplify it.

If you have a defined ego you're going to be very attracted to undefined ego people, and this is about money. In other words, this is about a genetic recognition that the defined ego can work and deliver. Now, again, none of this is gender related. But it is very important to see within the 4th line context of opportunity. And again, we're talking about a theme here of leadership and following. If you've got a culture and your partner doesn't you can lead, and they follow. If you have the ability to make the money, whether you're the male or the female you have the ability to lead and they follow. And they're not going to mind.

In other words, this is the beauty of the 4. We call it brotherhood/sisterhood, we call it the social capacity, but basically this is the way that it works. In other words, influence becomes their guide, their tool; influence becomes their way in a relationship. And it's based on these two very, very important areas. If you're a 4th line being with a defined ego and a defined G and you meet somebody with a defined ego and a defined G, you better be friends and not lovers, because you're just going to clash. Your culture will clash with their culture, your way of material will clash with their way of material and that there is no illusion of learning in that relationship and no leader/follower in that relationship.

Remember something about the 3rd color and leading and following, that this is the theme of desire. And desire permeates all of this. Desire is an underlying theme in all relationships. How that desire is played out; it's not just sexual. And one of things for the 4th line being is that the only way that they can truly feel love is if they see their influence at work.

There you are with your deep culture, and you've taken a hick from the countryside into your life and slowly but surely you watch them flower. This wonderful line in the traditional Rave I'Ching, in the 54th gate, this line of the maiden and the moon not being full, and how wonderful it is if you have the patience to wait for the moon to become full so that you can truly see her light. Do not judge the maiden when her moon is not full.

This is the whole thing about the 4th line, is that the 4th line loves to play this role of setting the foundation to see this wonderful transition. Now unfortunately, many of these relationships are relationships where when you raise somebody's culture or you transform their material destiny, they may end up leaving you. They might. A lot of 4/6s, particularly in their first 30 or 40 years, that the people that they bring in



because these relations are grounded on the mistakes of the 3rd line phase, that those very first experiences may be defeating.

It's very common, for example, to be a 4/6 on this cross, you fall in love with somebody, you're at an Ivy League or a very expensive university and you fall in love with one of the waitresses in the local café who is a local, and you cross this incredible barrier because it's an incredible barrier culture, and you begin to work on raising that culture. And of course, what happens is that by the time you get to 30, you go through the whole Saturn crash, this is somebody that is going to say, thank you very much, that was great and away they go.

And the next thing that is going to happen to that person is that everyone around them, because it's the 3rd line process, everyone around them will say, you see is what happens to you when you marry below your station. Or you fall in love with somebody who's not your equal, or when you live with somebody who wants you only for your money, and on and on and on. In other words, the theme of the 4/6 is always a theme you'll see played out through the G center and through the ego center.

It's very important to keep that in mind, and will tell you so much about the way in which they need to direct in love. In other words, they need to be that kind of authority; remember the harmony to the 1st line. They need to be that authority in the relationship—I'm lifting you up. And the other isn't saying, you snotty bastard. The other one is saying, lift me up as fast as you can, I'll go passed you. I'm on my way beyond you.

These can be very enriching relationship. But they're most successful when they begin in the roof stage, because again you don't have this very negative reaction, very pessimistic reaction to getting it wrong in the first 30 years and thinking that that's taught you a lesson that you need to avoid. In fact, as a 4/6 if you don't offer or are on the receiving end of these kinds of cultural or financial advantages the relationship will never work. It just won't work.

Built into both the male and the female is a kind of honing device rooted in our genetics that is trying to do the best possible job in reproduction in the sense that we're looking for the best possible mate. We even have lines about that. Go down to the 3rd gate, you'll see there are lines about the ability to select the right mate. This is so deep inside of us. And for the 4/6 it's very clear. You're either going to learn something from your partner, they're going to transform your cultural level, or they're going to transform your financial security. Or you are going to be the agent of offering the other in return for love; the same advantages. In other words, this is that bond that is there to say if I'm going up or I'm bringing the other up our children are going to have a proper frame for them to go beyond.

You can also see that there are a lot of power trips in this. You can see that there is a lot of using from both sides in that kind of relationship. The so-called social climbers and all these phrases; we have nasty phrase for people who want to use relationships to advance their personal life. And yet, to see very clearly that this is the theme of the 4/6, that this is the direction. It says, well all right, if we're going



to bond, if we're going to be forced into this kind of direction, then we have to operate from the same level of culture and wealth.

And so we end up with very stratified societies in which you can see that the quality of bonds—if you go into certain neighborhoods based on finance and culture, and you look at those neighborhoods and the way in which the partners work you'll see within each neighborhood that the general theme of the relationships are homogenous. They're dealing with the same financial problems; they're dealing with the same cultural problems or lack of it. And so the relationships revolve around that kind of infrastructure. If you move up to another level, there's another set of problems. But they're all happy to be together because they can share that level of the problems with each other.

Again, we end up with this stratification of society and this is what the 4/6 brings. It is the role model. And the role model says, well, the genes want us to be different, I have to compensate, so I'm attracted to this person who is poor and stupid. I will teach them how to read and buy them some nice clothes. It's a way of trying to create equal-ness to try to make the relationship better. And it's true, you know that yourself, that no matter how attracted you maybe to another person that the moment you have a conversation, the moment that you share lifestyle is the moment you realize whether you can really have a relationship or not.

This is the final statement of the right angle in the experiment of setting direction for duality. It says look, we're getting screwed in this, and we're going to be attracted to what's really different. So let's do what we can even things out. Give us a sense of commonality and the way we do that is through the G and through the ego. If you look at 4th lines in relationships in profiles with that in mind, it is going to be an eye opener for you. It can also be very disillusioning. So be careful.

The Juxtaposition Cross of the Interaction

⊖ 7 ⊖ 23
⊕ 13 ⊕ 43

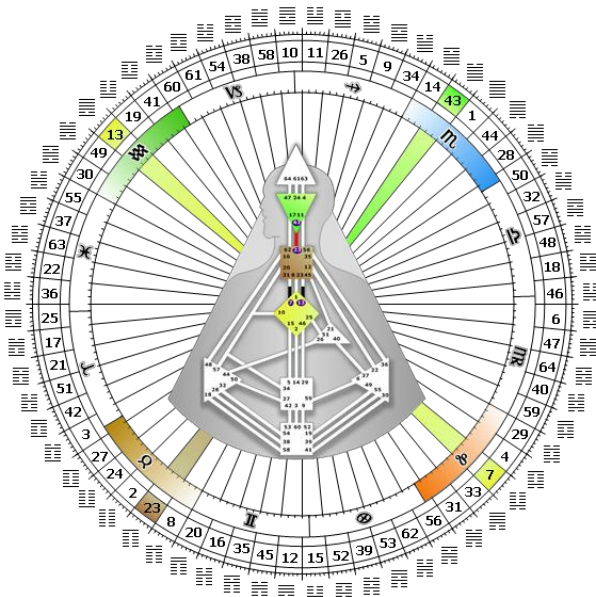
The 4/1

We move into tricky ground here. We move into the mind immediately. We move into this Juxtaposition Cross of Interaction. And it's interaction that is brought to you by the 23/43. We have this shift from the 2 and the 1, we maintain the consistency of the 7-13, but now we have this juxtaposed, which is the left angle shift, and we step into the 43/23. Now, these are my nodes so for me whenever I meet beings who are Sun/Earth 43/23s, it's very interesting. It's very interesting because I filter this without any kind of interference. And I'm unconscious to begin with, and I know what it is to be a 43/23. I know what's good for us.



Think about the 43/23 in this context. I know what's good for us. Interaction, from the 43/23? This is the channel of the deepest deafness that you can imagine. Your partner is screaming at you—interaction—screaming at you; you do not hear them. You don't. You say I know what's right in this relationship. I know the way things should be in this relationship. I will explain it to you. And when I explain it to you, I expect you to assimilate; ah, the magic of the 23rd gate.

Have you ever really looked closely at that 23rd gate? This is the gate of assimilation. For an individual, the idea that you have to assimilate means that you stay an individual and everybody else thinks you're assimilated. There is no assimilation. It's a myth. It's built into this. It's *the awareness and understanding which leads to the acceptance of diversity*.



So, on the shift here, the underlying theme of the way in which the role is going to be played out is going to shift. We have a 4/1. And we've already seen what the 4 does with duality; that the 4 is very interested in either money or culture. That money and culture is really the ingredient to make a relationship successful.

But there is no real direction anymore. The 1-2 which is the heart of direction is gone. We've got the 43/23 underneath. It all becomes mental. And basically what the 4/1 does is that the 4/1 tries to explain to the right angle what a relationship really is. Let me tell you the way it is, let me explain to you how you could live together. 4/1s,

interaction, they are amazing at the way in which they will be able to influence couples. And they're spooky in that they're not-self. "I know."

Now, you don't want to ask them about their personal relationships because their personal relationships are really the kind of relationship in which you know very clearly that the 4/1 is absolutely un-touchable. That's my oldest advice; if you're going to have a 4/1 as a lover, you have to understand that there is absolutely no way you can go against them. You can never win, you can only lose; never win, only lose. They can be the biggest jerk possible. And there's nothing you're going to be able to do. Nothing.

So of course, they have relationships that are rooted in their need to be an influential authority. The opportunistic authority; but for everybody else, they're busy explaining how we interact with each other. Remember that 4/1s are a bridge.



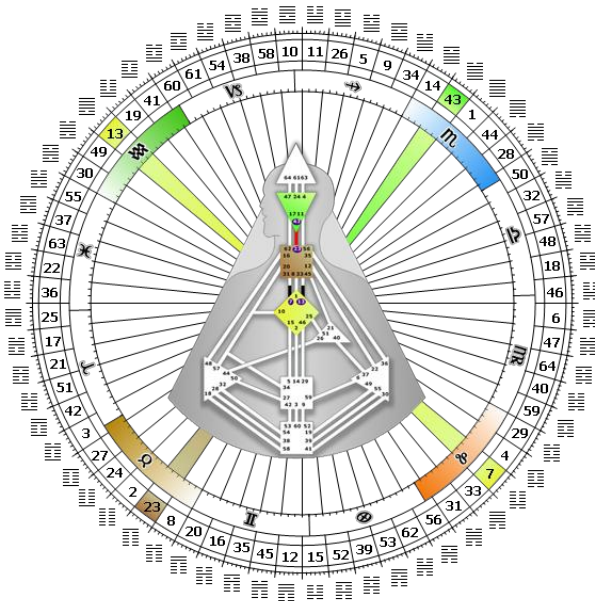
The Left Angle Cross of Masks 2

⊖ 7 ⊖ 23
⊕ 13 ⊕ 43

The 5/1

When you go to the left angle you get the whole story; the Left Angle Cross of Masks. I always love it when by mistake I walk in on my partner when she has one of these facial masks on; it's horrifying for a man. Masks, we're nothing but masks. The 7 is so clear about this. The 7 says, it's all roles, it's all roll; this is a game. You

play your part in the role and no matter what it means, whether means you're going to be happy or not, or this or that, it doesn't matter. And you wear this mask—the 1950s Eisenhower era in America, where everybody was happy. The *Leave-It-To-Beaver* world, everybody was happy. Everybody was smiling.



There were housewives in gowns and high heels making dinner. Everything was perfect, nobody fucked, nobody shit, and nobody said a bad word. This was a really an incredible world. Masks, masks; how shattering it was when it was peeled off and suddenly the suburbs were in den of iniquity, the *Stepford Wives*. The masks come off; oh, wow. And our relationships are masks. You

know that, you know what it's like when you meet somebody for the first time; you know you're wearing a mask. You work on it really hard.

This is my presentation mask; aren't I sweet? Let me show you this face, and you show me that face. And if those faces like each other, let's hope like hell that we don't scare each other when we take the masks off. I didn't know he was like this when I met him; no, of course not. I didn't know you were going to look like this in the morning when I met you. It's all masks.

You don't need roles and masks if duality is natural and easy. It would be just like (sound); you wouldn't think about it. You come together, you make more, you have fun, you do your thing, and you survive. You won't need any constructs. Masks; you've got to wear your masks.



Think about who wears the mask—the **General**. What do we know about the general? The general says, look, I will only go to war when it's absolutely necessary. I will only have a relationship when it is absolutely necessary. This is the practical relationship, practical. It's the mask that dictates this. It says I could wear a mask of contentment as long as my laundry is done. I'll wear the mask of being content as long as I have a new car to pick up the kids at school. Masks, masks, masks; and all for practicality.

I got married so someone would do my laundry. I'm not saying that for myself, but you can't imagine how many males cannot survive in the world without a woman doing their laundry. It's just practical; otherwise, you have to bring it home to your mother. It's just practical. Well, somebody's got to do that. And who is going to clean this place up? And who is going to look after me so I don't have to work? You can't imagine how practical it is. For a woman, if she doesn't do that her hormones are going to drive her crazy. Get rid of this thing; at least I'll get something I love out of it. It's practical.

So the whole thing about understanding the Cross of Masks is that basically what it's saying is we will wear whenever mask it takes as long as we have a benefit out of the relationship. And basically what you're seeing is that you go from the recognition that as a direction duality is going to be difficult to the left angle that has to sell it.

Remember, the left angle has to sell it. So, it sells it through masks. We've been selling love from the beginning, the googoo gaga faces that are on TV every day. There is more romance novels sold than any other kind of fiction; the mask of love—this whole game.

So, basically what we're taught is we're taught to assume certain masks. And that's fine as long as the byproduct is practical. In other words, yes it's difficult to have this thing over here with you flying along in formation. However, there are advantages. You don't have to do this, you don't have to do that and you don't have to do this.

The logic behind it all is about work. It's just about work. The whole thing about the realm of duality is the realm of duality says, look, you're not gaining a lover, you're gaining a slave. And both partners see the other in that way. There are things that you don't want to do in life. And isn't it nice that somebody else will do them. And all you have to do is deal with the price. So, if you put on a mask, you can pretend that you can live with the price; and you do.

The guy that can't imagine divorcing his wife, because he can't imagine how he would live; it's terrifying. He could absolutely detest the woman and wear this mask of: Morning, dear. This is the world we live in. If you see it in the Third World, it's even worse. At least we have sophistication in the way in which we play out our gender masks. But they're masks. And it says something very straightforward about the nature of duality, that relationships are inherently dishonest. All relationships are inherently dishonest. We lie about them all the time, to ourselves to our partners. It doesn't have to be lies in words, we lie in our aura. Because it



doesn't work; that's what makes it interesting, after all. It doesn't work. We know that.

The left angle says okay, okay, okay, but what to do. Just pretend, you idiot. You pretend you have a good life, you pretend you have a good wife, a good husband, a good dog, you pretend. What do you mean, my dog bit you; I have a good dog. I can't see it being a bad dog. It's like parents with their children. You give birth to Hannibal Lecter, and there you are saying, what a wonderful child I have. It has funny eating habits, but what a wonderful child. It's all masks; we do it all the time.

I go up to people and say, how are you, and the mask comes on immediately. I'm fine. It's all masks. It's the way we deal with each other because we don't deal with each other honestly. It's what makes it so difficult because our auras, how powerful and penetrating they are. It's what I really love about this gate. I have three activations in the 7; I really understand how ridiculous it all is. When people think that there's a God, which is really upsetting to begin with, but nonetheless, they really assume this plan, how it's all worked out in advance.

The male is a mutation out of the female. The male is already deeply disadvantaged. There is no equality between men and women. Men are inherently inferior, and they're inherently inferior in everything but brute strength. It is simply the reality. The fact is that when you create a parallel movement in space of this powerful, powerful yin and this yang, and you cover it with a patina in which the yang thinks it's more powerful. And then you expect the two of them to get along and truly be honest with each other; it's a joke. There isn't any woman who has a man who will not tell you that most of the time that man is their child. There isn't a woman I've ever met who does not know that their man is their child. And they resent it, because the male is inferior; it's obvious.

It's obvious to any woman. They come out of their bodies, after all. That's the first horror in the male psyche. Men can't make men. We spurt out some juice; we don't do anything. We sit around and wait and look and wonder and out pops a male out of a female body. It scares the hell out of you. For thousands of years men were so terrified of women simply because these males kept coming out. And then you expect them to get along in life as equals. How is that possible? How is it possible that anything that comes out of your body can ever be your equal? It's not.

And so you have to see that this whole concept of duality is a joke. From the point of view that if you look at duality and say, okay, this is a process where we get to union. No. It's not the way that it works. It's my joke about the uterus. Technically speaking, it's an inside that is outside. When you go into any hole in the body, regardless where it is, it's like going into your mouth; in fact, the way in which the development of the whole form works, your throat is actually outside. But it's an outside that's pulled inside. The illusion of the male that it's penetrating the female when in fact it's still on the outside; nothing has been penetrated. Not in that sense.

So this whole business of duality is a lopsided game and because the female carries all of this power, what you have is that all relationships are a power struggle. And



they are not a power struggle from the female, from the yin; it's a power struggle of the male trying to find their strength, trying to find a way to be the dominant force.

Well, I have the great good fortune of having a 93-year-old Leo mother who is the matriarch of many generations, of having been raised by older sisters, it was always clear to me who had the power. I never had any problems with understanding that. They've got the power. I used to watch my father who was such a heavy dude; he'd walked into my mother's house. He did not walk into his house; he walked into my mother's house. That was her power. That was her way of dominating her world.

Watch; you'll see what power really is. And then you see the males that fight against that kind of power. They resent it. Males are inherently afraid of females. They just all are. They're born afraid. And all they can do is just push outwards in order to try to compensate for what they cannot recognize on the inside.

It's like my recommendation of sleeping in your own bed. It's the men that are terrified by that; not the women. After all, all this is tied up with the male psyche being connected to their sexuality in a very different way in which it operates in the female. And all these problems that our genetics bring us with being attractive to the opposite and being caught up in this and then being responsible for a life force, that the best that you can do is wear a good mask, and be yourself.

If you're a male and you're operating correctly, you're not going to get rid of what is your primal fear of the female, but you're not going to be distorted by it. It's the distortion that is so dangerous. I don't get to talk to enough men. It's always been so clear to me that most of the problem is in the hands of men. It is this inability to be able to come to grips with limitation, to be able to see the beauty in limitation.

For me, the bond, the yin/yang bond, regardless of these divides that can never, never truly be bridged, it's still the best experience that we have, after all, as humans. Our whole lives are built around bonds. It is what we have to deal with in this life, and whether you have a rich life or not, it's really dependent on the quality of the bonds that you have in your life, and not just with your partner, with your children, with your friends, whatever.

Duality is a deep theme. But remember how human this is. This is not in any way connected to the rave that will have no connection to duality in the way we do, how stuck we are with "this and that." And so when you see somebody and they have their Sun in this quarter, you have to begin to understand that the focus for them, their purpose in this life, is to be able to operate correctly in any bond. And of course, we know what our approach is, our approach is that we bring them to their selves and their strategy and so forth and so on.

Okay, the 5/1; obviously, when you're dealing with a 5th line you're dealing with seduction. Masks are very seductive; the mask that you put out when you're trying to attract somebody is very different than the mask they get when they wake up with you. This is just the business of seduction, and you have to see that it's so important to recognize that the further and further away you are from the legitimacy of the mask, the more devastating the results are going to be; in other words, the



5th line crash, the 5th line crash of reputation, all of these things, the punishment that can come to the 5th line.

The 5/1 is paranoid. It's why you stand behind a mask. You don't really know if you can reveal yourself. You don't really know what's on the other side. And the 1st line is unconscious. There is nothing more difficult to be than the 1st line being in terms of trying to find in a relationship a place where you can finally say yes, this is truly it.

You can be 50 years into a relationship with a 1st line unconscious and somebody can say to you, boy, you must have really loved this person, and you go, well, yeah, I'm still watching, still investigating, still trying to figure out for certain. Why, do you think after 45 years she's going to leave you? Well, I don't know actually, maybe, could be. It hasn't happened yet, but—that's 1st line. You have to see that in a relationship between two human beings there is never a solid foundation, no matter what you call it. We try; we create marriage licenses, all of these things, we try to do that, but it does work.

The 5/2

⊖ 7	⊖ 23
⊕ 13	⊕ 43
LAC Masks 2	

When you get to the 5/2 and remember that the 5th line of the **General** is deeply focused on leadership, absolute authority. The 5/1, this is my mask, this is the way that I want to be able to live my relationship with you, this mask, and we're going to keep it that way and don't you dare try to get underneath that surface. Don't interrupt your father when he's telling a story. That is the way your mother is; that is the way she is. It's one of the nice things I get to say to my children—it's the way she is, it's the way I am; what to do.

5/2s realize something, that anyone they meet who's married can be made love to; anyone. And the only people that ever turn them on are people that are married. It gives them a great excuse not to have a relationship. It saves them from all the trouble of getting locked it. And yet, at the same time, they love the game; it's the flirtation game.

And of course, with an unconscious 2nd line you know very well that they're basically a hermit, they're basically closed off. They have their barriers. And yet, their personality is deeply seductive. Their personality is going like this. And they experiment with these masks. These are the kind of people that love to do that.

The 5/2 on this cross is that they help people realize that they're in a bad relationship. Because when I say that they can get anybody who is married, I don't really mean anybody; after all, that is a huge generalization. They can touch anybody that is going to have any kind of real dilemma in their relationship anyway. They're the ones that will heighten that; they will highlight that; they may be the catalyst in the change in a relationship or perhaps the transformation of a relationship. It can be very positive.



In other words, this is a great cross and line configuration for somebody who is going to do partnership analysts. There is the female version flirting with the male husband coming in. They can really have a lot of power. They can really bring out that problem in the relationship.

The 6/2

⊙ 7	⊙ 23
⊕ 13	⊕ 43
LAC Masks 2	

It's always so interesting to me that 6th lines can always be so beautiful. When you read 6th lines you see that there are these—like the bodhisattva, like Buddhahood—these incredible names that are associated with 6th line themes. This is the role of the **Administrator**. Now, remember, don't forget in the background beyond this 7th gate, think about the way in which all crosses operate, that you're looking at the three arms of this cross all being focused through that 7th gate. But still, they're carrying their power in that.

The thing to remember about the 5s and the 6s on this left angle is that so much of their approach is intellectual. The only way that we can get out of the physical dilemma of the relationship is through the mental bullish that we can live out. We have all these mental things that we can play with. The 43/23 is really good at that. It's deaf to its problems. It only talks about what they have as an "I know."

The 6 has to go through its processes, it has to go through its phases, this tripartite life process. And we know what it means to be caught up in a 3rd line process in the beginning. But this is the administrator. It's *the ability to share and justly apportion power*. Now again, as we talked about when we talk about the teaching of line analysis, this is a line that has an introduction, that is, it has the blue highlight. And that we know that you have a line this way, you can see that every single line of this gate is a developmental process in life. In other words, if you look at these lines, every one of the lines of the 7th gate has a heading. Remember, if the line doesn't have a heading in means it's natural from birth, it's there. If a line has a blue heading it means it is a developmental process.

So you can see that this ability to share and justly apportion power is not something you're born with. It's something that you can mature into. Now, the 6 is always looking for the ideal. And it's always looking for something that it can trust. And more than that, if it doesn't indulge in its basic hypocrisy, it really is looking for not only what it can trust, but that it can truly trust the other and it can trust the other with intrinsic responsibilities.

One of the things about parenthood is that parenthood creates recognitions of trust or not that can solidify the relationship. The way in which each parent views the way the other raises the child, their relationship to the child, the way in which that is assessed. So many people that I know who are in relationships will say that they're having a hard time with their partner, but their partner is a good parent. And you can tell right away that good parent part is a very deep. It's the part that has nothing to do with the difficulties of the illusions and ideals of love, but have to do



with the general respect for and recognition that they are capable of looking after your child that carries your genetic material into the future.

Apportioning power is the only way in the end that one can imagine that duality could work. In other words, this is the example, and the example basically is saying that if we get to a point of objectivity we will realize in a relationship that one partner has powers here, and the other partner has powers there, and as long as that their powers are in different areas there is no point in them having conflict. Let them each have their power.

This was one of the ways in which my parent's generation tried to establish that kind of a law. What I described as my father walking into my mother's house, my mother was in charge of her world and my father didn't interfere. He didn't tell her what to buy, didn't tell her how to feed her children, didn't tell her how to clothe them, look after them, maintain the house, didn't tell her what house to live in. She would decide where they would live, what house they would buy. But my father on the outside world, my mother had absolutely no input whatsoever, none. It was not her world, it was his world. And in that way, they each had power.

My mother's generation was a generation where a woman was deeply dependent financially on males. So, my mother had a bargain. I have my world, I have my power, and here is my power. I recognize your power, you go out there and you do that. We had this archetype that had been created by the not-self civilization. The whole theme of administration is to get to the point where partners are examples and are examples that can share power. This is the 7th gate, after all. This is collective.

Ultimately, it's not about sharing direction, it's about sharing power. And as we well know, politicians share directions, not power. This is the way the 7th gate lives now. And for us, there is a deep need for transformation in that. In other words, the goal, if you will, the ideal—remember that's what the 6 always represents—is a potential example that can be the direct result of the whole process and the transition to the next gate, which is the answer.

It's so funny to think that all formulas are, in fact, trying to figure out logically how to make bonds, which in fact is why the 4th gate has led to every science known to man, every philosophy, every pseudoscience, every esoteric thought, every dream. It's all based on the same thing. You'll see this incredible relationship between the 7 and the 4, and this transition in the 6. This transmission to, okay let's administer, let's turn the partnership into something that's administered.

You can see the seeds of that in the way in which Communism evolved in the mid-20th century, in which there were very deep experiments in trying to administer relationships, in trying to administer the raising of children, in trying to work out areas of power. There was a favorite joke in the Soviet era. A Western female reporter interviews a Russian female and she said to her, aren't you lucky, you can go out and you can work and you could earn exactly what all the men are doing and there are no restrictions and there you are out there doing that. And the Russian



woman replies yes, and then I go home and I cook and I clean and I wash and I iron and on and on and on.

One of the things that we have to see is that our goal, if there is a goal, that anything that the 7 points us to—and remember this is the direction for the quarter. Everything else follows the lead of this 7 until you get to the 44 at the end. And so, ultimately what the 7th gate is giving us is that it's giving us a promise that at some point we can find a way to administer power. Yes, well, all I can say is, good luck, because I can understand that that is possible the moment that you really have awakeness.

It's so clear to me that in a world where you could have a community of let's say you need a minimum of maybe 50 to 200,000 people. And in that entire community, everybody was living their design. And what you would see in living their design beyond seven years is that natural bonds would form between likes, not between differences. In other words, egos would bond with egos, and G centers with G centers, and spleens with spleens, and solar plexuses with solar plexuses, and profiles with profiles, and energy types with energy types, and angles with angles, and then you would see that there is no need to apportion power. And the whole myth of duality would disappear, because all we ever have is only one thing, we have uniqueness.

We are each here to be unique. We are not here to be bonded. That's just the mechanics of the program. We are here to meet many things along the way, but we are here to meet it alone. There is no other way. We're here to meet it through their own authority. Nobody is my authority, no partner, no God, no thing. There is only one authority, it is my authority. There is only one God, it is me. There is no judgment; there is no comparison, there is nothing.

And only when you can stand in that place can you stand having someone beside you, because they are in their place and there's no question of authority, and there is no question of competition and there's no question anything, they're just there. We're flying along; hi, nice to see that you're flying with me. Aren't we lucky, we get to see each other for awhile; good. There isn't anything else.

And at the moment you get to that place, it doesn't matter what kind of plumbing that you have. It doesn't matter what the traditional roles are or the masks, it doesn't matter. None of that matters. It's just movement in space, it's just geometries. The passenger has no sex. There is no such thing. The passenger has no body; just the illusion that it gets from connecting to this vehicle. The passenger has no relationship with anything. It's why it's always so fucked up. It doesn't understand what's going on. Why am I being pulled this way and that way? And this machine has funny hormones, and all that stuff.

No, where we go is not that we're going towards some cosmic fusion; you're going to die in your own grave, unless you come from Srebrenica. You're going to go alone. Your crystal isn't going to be holding anybody's hand when it gets picked up by the bundle. You're on your own. You're always on your own. And there's no need for any mask or roll. The mask and the role is just the vehicle's game. There's no need



to judge. I see all the games. I thank my lucky stars every day that given the role I have I was not also blessed with the 18/58. It would drive me crazy.

It's not about becoming one. We're already one. That's been always there. The problem is we have to become differentiated. And the thing we have to recognize is that when we differentiate it's not like we're going to be without company. There are all these things flying around. Some of them are on your fractal. You can't get rid of them, you shaken them and they don't move. My life-long deep philosophy, when you wake up and you see the same face this must be love. When you wake up and you open the door and you see the same face that must be friendship. When you go to work and you see the same face that must be colleague.

After all, the passenger is just being yanked around through all of that. And then you have the passenger worried about relationships. If it weren't so madly absurd, it's so absurd. So when you enter into duality, you're not entering into a quarter that's called "duality becoming one." You go in dual, you go out dual. But while you're running along that track you make something else. And that something else will eventually run around the wheel and end up in the same silly story.

It's so much fun to be human isn't it? Isn't it a joy to be given such a movie? I understand something very profound, for me very profound. I went through many, many relationships in my life, I've had many relationships. I was incapable of maintaining relationships. Now, only was I incapable of maintaining relationships, but I must've been an enormous pain for anybody trying to have one with me. And I've talked so often about that you do not change in waking up. You see differently.

I've been with the same person for 21 years. It's a very long time. It's almost forever in the way my consciousness works. And I can go to all those places inside of me that have rejected every other relationship as a long-term relationship, every one. I can go to those places right now, I can dig out all those places, and it's so obvious, because I am me. And when you run down a track with somebody you're not allowed to be just you. It sets the stage for making more.

And yet, I notice something. When you're a passenger and you honestly don't care, because I honestly don't care, what can my passenger possibly care about; it's not responsible, it's not in charge, it can't change anything, it can't do anything, it can only witness, it can only watch this life, instead of being hooked on it, turned by it.

I told you the story. Imagine what that's like. I'm a 62 and literally, without that sounding like my huge ego blurbing, there has never been a 62 like mine. There has never been detail like that. But I've lived for 21 years with a 17/62, who most of the time assumes I'm an idiot. My facts don't count. Compromise and what compromise does.

Now, I really enjoy that. It would have killed me in the past. She would say to me, you're an idiot and I'd say I'm a world teacher. Do you think that would do any good? All of what would come out of that is yeah, they're idiots. Don't say anything, don't muddy the waters, recognize what No Choice really means. Because I understand something, I'm waking up every day and seeing that person, because I



have no choice. It's not up to me that it started. It's not up to me the way it goes. It's not up to me if it ends. It's not up to me how it feels along the way. Whatever the feelings are, whether they're good or bad or this or that or blah, blah, blah, and on and on, it's a real movie. No, this is it.

It was my first deep mantra. It was the first thing that really came out of me. This is it. This is all there is; no change, straight line, straight line, straight line, no choice. I don't resist. I trust in the geometry deep, deep, down inside, because I recognize that every force that I meet, all I have to do is see them and then I will see why they're there, I will see what's about. I will find a deeper love that has nothing to do with the person that has nothing to do with the personal.

It doesn't matter who you meet. The moment that you see it within the context of helpless choiceless geometry, you'd better respect who is in your face. Just let it be. Be you and see what happens. See if the geometry holds, see where it takes you. And the whole thing about duality is that understand what I try to explained to you the other day that the program, that the wheel, is so primitive.

We're coming to the end of a 19,000 year round in this program, it's a primitive program. These are primitive vehicles that our consciousness is straining against it, that this old line of duality is an old line of duality programming primitive humanity into this reproductive program. But that's coming to an end. That in the beginning it seemed like the tracks were going to merge, but they don't. It's the illusion that you have about space. But you never get to travel that far. It's short, quick.

That's why correctness is everything in life, because only when you're correct does your magnetic monopole aligns you to the correct perspective on your geometry. Think about that. Think about what it's like to be the not-self. Imagine that you're the not-self and you're lucky, that it's you're lucky in the environment you get, you're lucky in your conditioning, you're driving in a limousine in which there happens to be one little aspect of one of the windows that's clean. That's what you're seeing. Now, you're going in the same direction, it's not like your life is going to change, but you only see your life through this little window. And when you wake up and all the windows are clean, whoa, I didn't see that, I didn't see this. I was looking over here. Yeah, this is what seeing is about.

And you cannot see this way if you're connected to your life. You can only see this way when you're watching your life. And it doesn't mean that you deaden things. People have funny ways of how they think what this means, watching your life. It doesn't mean that if you're emotional you're not going to be emotional because you're disconnected. People think that means that you're pulling out of being human. You're not. You're disconnecting from what is the vehicle's function. The vehicle has the life, the body is the life, the body is not yours; it's old stuff. Let the body live its life. Watch. It's its life; it's not yours. This is the whole point.

For all the people who claim they're spiritual and mystical, they don't trust in the Gods. Say your prayer, but please pass the ammunition. No trust. I am in the hands of the Gods. Everything I say, everything I do, everywhere I go, everyone I



meet, everyone I touch, has nothing to do with me, has never had anything to do with me, nothing, nothing; I am just a filter.

This is just a filter. I watch the filter. I dramatize it as a movie so that it can be entertaining. And I can see the beauty of the parts and the roles and the furniture and the "this" and the "that," and the complexity of it all and watch, but I am somebody who is truly spiritual, as black as I am, because I am a surrendered being, I know I am helpless.

So, relationship is not a challenge to me anymore. Love is not an elusive for me anymore. My vehicle knows how to love; at least it seems as far as my vehicle is concerned. So, that's what it is. That's interesting. And the vehicle feels good, and that's nice. The vehicle gets hurt; well, that's okay. It's what happens when the vehicle gets hurt. I know that movie, but it's not m. It's not what I'm about; I'm a passenger here.

It's like what happens to me in these classrooms. I'm in here listening to me. I have an unconscious mind. I don't know what the hell I'm going to do or say. And my passenger sits in here and says a good flow today; not bad. Every once in awhile it says good stuff or you're being funny today. I have no sense of that being me. It's what I experienced as my life. I allow life to simply be there.

So you have to understand something about the trap of duality. If you're identified with this process, you will be unhappy with the other all your life, regardless of whatever mask you wear. And at the moment you release yourself from the mental control of your life, the moment you open yourself up to following what is truly your authority, you'll begin to understand something very funny. You don't care.

I used to get so concerned when they would get mad at me. I don't care anymore. I don't. It's so funny. It's like, ah, this happens and that happens. It's the way it is. I'm not going to change it. I can't. I can't change my partner, that's called murder. What are you going to do?

So, you have to see that the formula that's structured here is a very primitive formula that makes it so difficult. And it is deeply rooted in leading and following, and it's deeply rooted in trying to find a way to pretend that it works. And the only healing that we can bring is the healing that returns someone to their own authority. Love can never be your authority. Oh, I make all the fuzzy people upset now. Love can never be your authority. You have to be your authority; no one else.

The 6/3

⊙ 7	⊙ 23
⊕ 13	⊕ 43
LAC Masks 2	

Remember that the 6/3 is never really concerned about where it comes from, it's concerned about where it's going. The 6/3 is always looking to the next cross; it's always looking to the next hexagram. And the hexagram that follows the 7 is the 4. Now, we stay in logic, we stay in the collective, and we go to the mind.



So it's something to keep in mind that when you're dealing with this whole recognition of what duality leads to is that we know that duality in fact leads to trying to come up with a formula. If in fact duality is something that is truly an illusion, the fact that it is not possible to really bond with the other, but only to be able to survive it through masks through administrations through all these games, that ultimately there must be a formula for duality, a mystery that can be solved because there is a doubt engendered and the doubt engendered is why are we "this and that" if we're not meant to be something else. What's the point? You're attracted to something and at the same time, you can never fully, fully be one with the other; you can't, tough.

And because this is the beginning of a direction towards duality, that the first thing that comes with this recognition in the 6/3 is that there must be another way, that there must be a way in the future, there must be a logical way in which we can make partnership work.

What you get to see from the 6/3 is that the 6/3 is always looking at how other people work as partners, always. These are the kind of children in the 3/3 phase where they see their parents are always fighting they don't want to ever have a relationship because it's just about fighting, that the worst can be expected from any bond.

And yet, they are 6s. They do have this opportunity for an objective view of the process. They will recognize that it is trust in the end that it's what it's all about. And that how can we develop this trust that will allow us to move along on the same track with another without it ever being possible that we are one. And this is the greatest doubt of all.

~



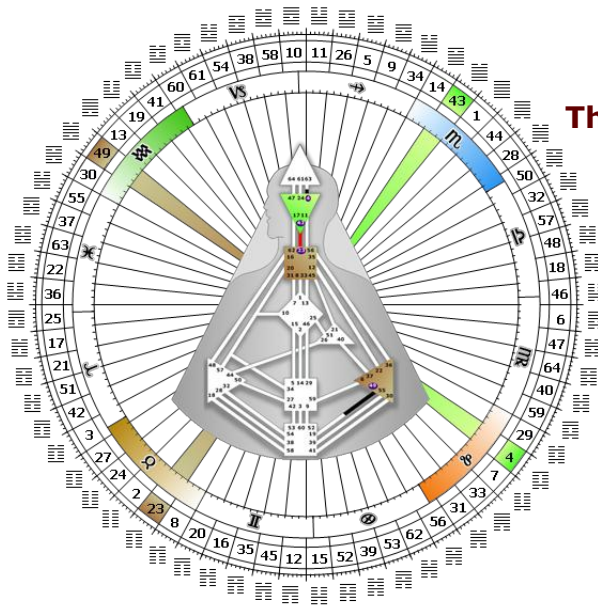
THE 4th GATE

Youthful Folly



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



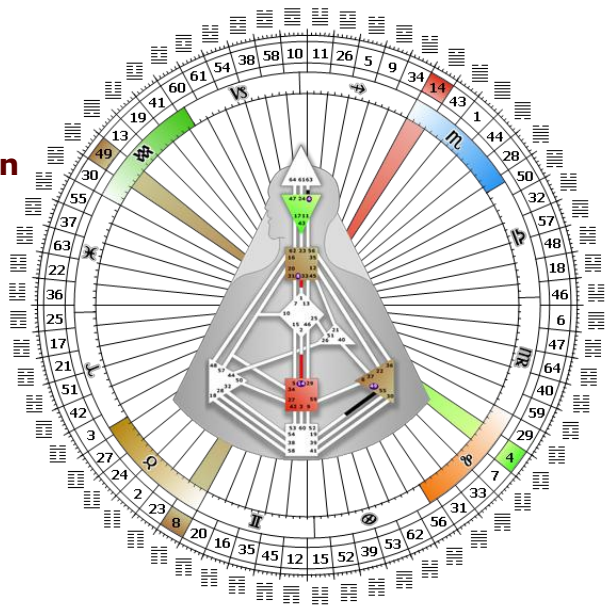
The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 3

⊙ 4 ⊙ 23
 ⊕ 49 ⊕ 43

The Juxtaposition Cross of Formulization

The Left Angle Cross of Revolution 2

⊙ 4 ⊙ 8
 ⊕ 49 ⊕ 14



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

When we move to the 4th gate and we move to **Youthful Folly**, we know in basic analysis that when we're looking at the 4th gate we're simply looking at a gate of formulas, a gate of formulas to try to deal with the pressure of doubt, doubt about the pattern. And the first thing to be clear about is that through the 4th gate, the doubt about the viability of any relationship is the key.

There is no future for humanity unless we can make more. There is no future for humanity unless we have pair bonds that manage to last long enough so that the young are nurtured long enough so they can stand on their own and survive, that it's clear in the pattern of the way in which we operate that we are conditioned to be with the other through the pattern into the future. And what the 4th gate wants to be able to do is it wants to be able to come up with a formula that makes it acceptable to spend your life with somebody that you can never be one with.

Think about how devastating all of this is for the not-self. For the not-self when you come into the Quarter of Duality you come into something that is never intended to be resolved. And yet, it's the whole focus of the life. Your purpose is fulfilled through your bonds and yet the bonds are never perfect, that the bonds can never be what you want them to be. And you come into an immediate tension between the overwhelming power of the yin confronted by the need for power in the yang, that you immediately come into the tension of the reality that the passengers on either side are isolated. There is no real bond. There is simply the geometry and in the geometry the illusion that you're with somebody; we're flying in space. There somebody flying beside you. You look at them and say "I love you." But you could just as easily say, hey, we're flying together in space and basically you would have the same value.

So, the whole thing about the 4 is that the 4 is trying to figure out how do we get an answer to being together so that we can go into the future without this whole business of not really being designed to be one working. How do we do that? We have enormous doubts about relationship for the very simple reason that it's not what it's all about. The genes don't care about your relationship; they couldn't give a shit about your relationship.

All they want to do is establish a platform upon which life can emerge; nothing else, but new life, new blood, new genes, increase the gene pool. And then you turn around and say to your genes, yeah, yeah, yeah, that's very nice for you, but what about me and my life with this one over here? Well, work it out. Thank you very much. Didn't you give me a key to how to work it out? No. You mean I'm going to go through this whole quarter and get to the end and still be in the same place I was in the beginning? Yes. Then what's it for? So you can make more. But what about me? We don't care about you. But what about my life? We don't care about your life.



Duality is a bitch. It's just the program, old program; it takes two to tango, old program, very primitive. The 59.1, you get a club, you see it, you whack it, you screw it and you leave it. It's the old program built into all of us. Monkey killers, monkey sex; it's the same thing.

So, the problem of the 4, and it's a problem I like, is that the 4 is confronted with something that they cannot logically solve. It's part of the mystery of the 63 and the 64, they really play games with us, that the 63 is more abstract than the 64, and the 64 is far more logical than the 63, which makes answering questions and making sense out of things very confusing.

And there's the 4th gate, the poor 4th gate, the logical conceptual font. There it is saying, everything is logical, one and one equals two. This is the way it is. And of course, partnership can never logically be answered. There is no logical how to make it right. This pisses off logic. This is the circuitry of the 18/58. We will perfect. And if you don't allow me to perfect you, I will kill you. We will perfect. We are going to have perfect relationships. You can see where the masks came in. The mask will create the rituals for the pretend perfect relationship. These mighty couples, they drive me crazy. Aren't we perfect together? Don't you wish you were like us?

It's not the way it works. So, the 4 is in a great dilemma and it establishes something very important about the logical mind is that the logical mind is impressive in the way in which it will build its database, but it doesn't mean it's right and it doesn't mean that what the conclusion that it reaches is an absolute. And partnership teaches us there are no absolutes. You can never, never get to the same place with your partner.

I want you to remember, the most profound law in all of physics: no two objects can occupy the same place at the same time. Think about it. You're never one with anybody. They never get into your space. Now, I'm not talking about auras, I'm talking about the passenger, I'm talking about the crystal. Nobody opens up the door and gets in beside you. Nobody sits in my backseat with me. Nobody knows what's going on in this box. Hell, I don't even know what's going on in this box.

I'm not one with anybody; can't be, never will be. Not with you, not with God, not with anything; I'm one with me. Nothing else; I don't have anything else. I don't have any other God but my God. I don't have any other truth but my truth. I have no other authority, but my authority. I am alone. I am alone. I'm alone in a crowded space. That's all. I'm alone in a geometry filled with objects moving around. Some of them seem to know my name. So I nod. You're here flying here with me? Good for you. Have I known you from before? We're flying in space all alone.

It's so nice as a 5/1 because you know that right away and that absolutely no one including yourself can ever know who you are. You're an enigma wrapped up in an enigma put in the side box somewhere, no idea. It's a joke. So the 4 has a huge dilemma. How do I deal with this? Think about it.

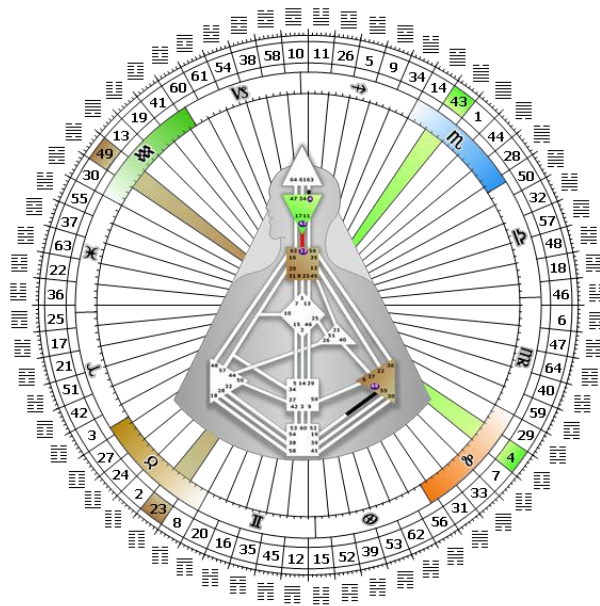


The Right Angle Cross of Explanation 3

☉ 4 ☉ 23
 ⊕ 49 ⊕ 43

The 1/3

The 1/3 on this cross says I know what goes wrong so maybe if I come up with a formula I can make a living telling people how to avoid what goes wrong. You have a whole industry on this planet of people who will tell you what not to do in your relationship. Have you ever picked up one of these women's magazines? Go to a magazine stand and just read titles—how not to lose your lover, ten ways of how not to lose your lover. This is a 4th gate job. Let me logically explain to you what not to do. Don't pick your nose at dinner, keep your mouth closed while you're eating, and try not to fart in an intimate moment, all of these things. The whole thing about the 4 is that the 4 is coming up with all of these theories, all of these formulas about how to make a better relationship, and so forth and so on.



Now, one thing about the 4.1 is that the 4.1 comes into the world and says, all right, I have a mother and father, that's very impressive. No, it is, it's very impressive. And then you're watching them. But you're a 3 underneath and you realize right away, because you see them drop their masks, you see them with the mask of aren't we happy today. You see them with the mask of we're pissed off today. You get them differently. You begin to understand something right away. You don't really know why they're together.

Do you know why your parents were together? Can you imagine what really brought them together? We can make things up. To the child who has a 1st line for their personality, they look at that and they think, really. The other thing is that the 4th gate as a 1/3, they are so sensitive to the lies of relationship. The lies, all the lies; 3s are great at smelling a lie. They know right away. It's not quite right.

And so they come into the world looking for a better logical solution. And the logical solution is all about the other. How am I going to organize the other so that I can be with them and everything is going to work out fine? And the 1/3 goes through this whole process of crashing into these problems and trying to have a logical solution,



and then trying to explain it to their lover, trying to get them to go along with the logical formula. It's like these 4th gate therapists who say to you, well, you know, we have to talk about this now. We have to discuss this, and why don't we come up with something that we can try together; if the two of you talk about this, this way...

If you're a logical person you're already handicapped in relationships. You just are. There is no rhyme or reason. And no matter what logic does to try to figure out why, there's no rhyme or reason. All you can do is develop constructs of what leads to the 17th gate and ultimately organization. In other words, if we're going to organize humanity we better organize them this way because we've got to produce kids and we want to keep them together, so let's work out a formula for the way this should be. And if everybody lives it out this way and everybody does things according to this pattern, then we're going to have relationships that are stable.

It's mental. It doesn't feel. It's one of these things about these kinds of formulas. They don't feel; they don't know what it feels like. It's so interesting that the 1st line of the 4 is **Pleasure** and it's all about perfect timing. It's very difficult to talk to anybody about the nature of relationships when you realize that just about everybody you talk to entered into their relationship incorrectly. So you've got everybody in a not-self relationship. So, not only do you have what is the essential aloneness. But you have the vast distance between the true selves. You've got these layers and layers and layers of conditioning that are exposed in that bond.

After all, we're attracted to what's different, so we're attracted to what we don't have and that's what conditions us. I keep on telling people that everything about understanding life begins with recognizing we're in movement and timing is place. There is a place for everything. There is a place where everything happens. And being in the right place at the right time is nothing more than an act of surrender. And regardless of what the formula is, it can never be the answer. It can just be another construct, because when it comes to duality, we are always going to remain apart. As a matter of fact, we must.

The greatest threat to the individual is the conditioning of the other. The greatest threat is to wake up every morning and it's the same conditioning you meet. It's the thing that threatens your very unique authority in this life. There is nothing about duality that is rewarding. There isn't. People think there is; it's the way we're conditioned. It's just the way we're conditioned, all of these structures that we have. What would human beings be like if it didn't depend on pair bonds to make children? What if you could just cook them in the oven? I think basically we'll get there. You just make them in the oven. You get yourself a Petri dish, you do a little mixing, you build yourself an artificial womb, you slam the juice in and you set the thing on broil and away you go.

What do you think would happen to human relationships? What do you think will happen to all this binary business, this duality business? It would fall apart in a moment. Do you think rave children are going to be interested in binaries? That's hell. You won't even be able to communicate to a rave child unless there are at least three people in the room. They won't even relate that way. They won't think in terms of the binary. We're stuck. We're stuck with binary intelligence—our spleens



and our minds. We're stuck in the duality. We know nothing about triangulation, we know nothing about this experience of being able to transcend in awareness.

We're stuck with our binary—mind and body, mind and body, mind and body. Why do you think we can't meet, they're not meant to. Only the genes get satisfied, and we spent the rest of our lives suffering, because we think we could have done better, or should do better, or made a mistake, or stuck with the consequences and moan and cry.

You cannot avoid in this program being with the other. It's obvious. You can't avoid it. I've always been connected to the other. I can't avoid it. I can remember when I couldn't see how chaotic it was. It's so obvious to me that I have the same life; I'm the same man. I see differently, and now it's nothing. It's not my construct. I didn't create this program. I didn't create this traffic jam of forces moving with me. I didn't call for it, need it, want it. It's just there.

The 1/3 is going to look at the standard logical formulas and is going to see what's wrong with them and it's going to try to change them. And one of the things that it will understand or it can understand is that there is a time and a place to find pleasure in all relationships, but it's never consistent. In other words, the formula says, the one thing that I can predict as a pattern is that if you do end up flying in space with somebody that you see every day once in a while you'll get a laugh out of it. Every once in a while it will be fun. Isn't that sweet?

You can count on that, folks. I love black humor. It's just one of the things to see. If you have a long-time relationship, if you actually count out the amount of times that you laugh, a shared laugh, a shared deep pleasure, a big smile, come on, let's be practical now, we know the way that it works. It's true. So, the 1st line says hey, it's not so bad. Every third click you get a smile. You travel a little bit, you get some pleasure. You travel a little bit; you might pick up some more pleasure along the way. How nice.

The 1/4

⊙ 4	⊙ 23
⊕ 49	⊕ 43
RAC Explanation 3	

Remember about the 1/4, the whole thing about the 1/4 is that whatever worked for mama and papa will work for them. Whatever didn't work for mama and papa won't work for them. They will regurgitate it back out as the continuation of a social interaction system. Everybody in that family seems so aloof. It's that kind of thing where it's passed down. This is the way.

So whatever the 1/4 child is going to experience in terms of the way in which they see duality in their life, this is what they're going to carry forward. And they're going to carry it forward as a formula in which they have a lot of power. You've got a 1/4; they have real strength in grasping the foundation and influencing others with that foundation. So they're the ones that are going to be able to take, well, what I saw was that my mother and father didn't sleep in the same bedroom. That was their



solution. And so they'll become the 1/4 spokesperson for "don't sleep in the same bedroom." And when they get their partner, they will insist that what worked for mama and papa is going to work for me, too. And they're going to influence others in that way.

I'm just using that, because that's one of my favorite themes. But, there are many, many things that you can see within that context. They will take and bring it out. And remember the responsibility of parents of a 1/4, they are only 2.3% of the population or 2.6, somewhere in that neighborhood, but that's still many, many millions of people. You're talking about one hundred million people. And you really have to see that those children, that their parents have this enormous responsibility to be correct, to not put on that false face, because that child will not challenge that false face, it will carry that false face forward.

The 2/4 & 2/5

⊙ 4	⊙ 23
⊕ 49	⊕ 43
RAC Explanation 3	

When people read the heading for this line they truly do not understand. Perhaps now you can understand. *The energy to beguile*—to beguile in many ways is to fool—youthful folly—to *beguile to succeed despite ignorance*. In other words, if we take this in the context of looking at the pattern of duality that this is going to be in the incarnative purpose and theme, that you can see very clearly that there is no way that you're ever going to figure it out, there is no formula. You can beguile and succeed. You can fool people. And you can fool yourself.

It's like the person who falls in love—fool. Don't misunderstand me. The whole pattern is set up that way. And the very fact that they think they think they're in love is simply a way in which translate what is happening to them in movement in space. Somebody has showed up. You're flying along all alone, and all of a sudden somebody zooms up beside you. That's love. What to do. They not only zoom up, they don't zoom away. They're there riding along with you. There you are. I'm in love. Yeah, well, okay, if you say so.

But then again, if you think that and you beguile yourself, you'll succeed, because after all, might as well think of it that way, why not. It's one way of hoping that you can cross that barrier. It's one of the jokes about being in love with love. I'm in love with love. I think that's wonderful to be in love with love. But the moment that somebody else is in that picture, it's them and love and me, and love is always in the middle, because it's never direct. It can't be direct. There is no direct. There is a medium. And basically what the formula says is let's call the medium in this case **Acceptance**.

So we can see that love can be pleasure, duality can be pleasure, duality can be acceptance, duality can bring irresponsibility, duality can bring the liar, duality bring seduction, duality brings excess—the lines of the 4 just moving along. And you can see the way the formula is going to try to express those larger themes. So, when you get to the 2nd of acceptance: *The recognition of limitation in oneself and others*



leads to tolerance and the suspension of judgment. I accept that you're flying in formation with me and so I will suspend all judgment because I'm going to call this love. That's my formula. Why not?

After all, if you can't win, you can hope. If you can't beat the game, you can still try to do your best. It's the whole thing about duality. With duality we're always trying to do our best because we know in the end we will be rewarded with death. And we know in the end all that hard work will come to an end. We'll get out of it. Hell, they're going to die, too. There is even vengeance in the whole thing. 40 years of cooking, man, I'll go and I'll be out, and so will you, baby. It's the children they care about; God forbid they go first; your whole thing is destroyed. Ah, it's so funny. I love the movie.

Think about how powerful these 2/4s can be in teaching acceptance, because of course for them, you can see that for all 2nd line beings, acceptance is one of the most difficult things. You go into a 2nd line profile's house they don't want to touch anything. 2nd line beings need to be called to "love," they need to being called out. They need to be called into the play, into the drama. It's all drama. We don't write stories about relationships that have no drama. They all have drama.

There is, in fact, no such thing as a mundane relationship. There is always tension. There is always struggle. There are always problems. There are always differences. It's always there. It's human beings that get fucked up by that because they think it's their responsibility or the others. And then you get into the whole thing about blame and shame and guilt and fault and this and that and blah, blah, blah. It's so boring.

Human beings whine so much. The not-self is a whining machine. I'm so unhappy. Yeah, yeah, yeah, stuff it; it's not my fault you're unhappy. It's not even your fault that you're unhappy, you idiot. These are the kind of people that even if they woke up they just whine in a better tone. Human beings really expect that everything is supposed to be the way they want it, and when it's not they're upset. And then they think they do something about it.

It's like you're in charge of the person that is flying beside you; what an arrogance. Think of the arrogance of that. You're flying along with somebody and they say to you: change. What do you mean change? I'm flying over here, you're flying over there, stay out of my face. I'm over here; you can't occupy the same space as me. You have no idea what I am. I'm not changing. I am, period.

Passengers can't stand duality. Your personality crystal, your passenger looks at the vehicle, playing all of this partnership dance bullshit. And all of this stuff that the machines do, its machine work. Fucking is machine work. Anybody with any kind of consciousness who rises above their sexuality in any given moment will start to laugh. Machines do funny things. The things these machines do to make more machines, it's really insane.

And then they're trained to like it, like dogs chasing after a bone. The personality inside is going, this is nuts. I don't want to do that; sticky, wet, dirty, smelly; the



personality says this is machine stuff. The machines do that. I'm not a machine. What this box does is what this box does; I'm not going to get involved in that. I don't want to step down to that level. It's not the movie. You don't even get to enjoy the movie if you're stuck down in that level. That's where everybody is. They're all so deeply identified with their lives, with their bodies, with their vehicles, with their excrement, with anything. It's mine. It's like that great scene from *Nemo*—mine, mine, mine. All these seagulls looking at a fish; mine, mine, mine. It's my body, it's my life, it's mine, it's my choice, my this, my that.

And then you wonder what happens to people in a relationship. You're mine. Right, sure. You're flying over there and I'm flying over here, do you understand that? Can you ever understand that? You're flying over there, I'm flying over here. And the fact that we see each other doesn't mean I'm yours, I'm mine. You're over there, flying over there, you're over there, because it's the reality; human beings, eh?

The identification with the not-self with this thing; they don't know how it works. If they were in charge of it they would die in a millisecond. They have no idea, and yet they think they're in charge of everything—their lives, their decisions, their "this," their "that," blah, blah, blah. It's insane.

And the 4th gate sits there and says we have to make it logical. We have to work out a formula. The abstract side says this is a roller coaster. This is okay. The abstract says, hey, life is interesting. You say to an emotional person you can never be one with the other and they nod their head. You say to a logical person, you can never be one with another and they scratch their head. It's totally different. The abstract knows it's all insane. We're set up.

The formula is primitive and it was built for monkeys. It was built for *Homo erectus*, for God's sake; *Homo erectus* was living in this program. *Homo erectus* still couldn't figure out—my dog is pretty good compared to *Homo erectus*. We're still in that program. The only thing is is that we don't scratch ourselves the same way anymore. It's so true.

People forget that; it's a primitive program, these are primitive vehicles. The moment that you tap into the modern esoteric mystical movements that began in the 19th century, a lot from England, and this movement of the synthesis of basically Western Roman Teutonic mythologies with Indo-European mythologies and you get all this stuff flowing out. All of them talked about the same dilemma, and it is a dilemma.

We have a development of consciousness because we are at the end of a round; we're coming to the end of a round. And it means that our consciousness for many in the fractal, for a layer of maybe 100 million people on this planet out of the 6 billion, where consciousness is really in conflict with the form. It's like the ability for modern humans to be able to say generally in the collective that we shouldn't be killing each other because of this or that—color, religion.



There is an aspect of our consciousness that would like to see the nature of being and it's totally different from the way in which our vehicles work. At the same time that you can collectively intellectually say that you would like to live in peace with your brother, if your brother doesn't smell right at a visceral level, at your splenic level, you're ready to kill them anyway, because our bodies are different.

These are killer monkey vehicles. It's what we do best, everybody knows that. There has never been a species on this planet that kills better and now it's really legitimized. We are a killing species. We're vicious. These vehicles are vicious. My consciousness isn't. My passenger is not vicious. My passenger doesn't have a body. My passenger has rented one; it's just passing through. It's just watching this time around.

And inside of this killer monkey vehicle, if you do not separate yourself from its life, there is nowhere to go. You descend into the horror of this form. You're the lucky ones, you know that. Most of this world is caught in the horror of this form—starving, disenfranchised, in despair. A billion people who don't have access to fresh water, three billion people who don't make more than a euro a day. This is a horrible place. This is killer monkey land. This is where everybody is killing everybody else, where everybody is taking from everybody else.

Come on; see it for what it is. You want to be connected to that, identified with that? That's the whole point. And at the very heart and soul of this upon which everything is building, it's this damn duality. And in the name of duality, the not-self launches itself into everything. War is an ugliness and pain. You can't even have a peaceful life because you've got somebody flying beside you bitching in your face. You can't even get a ride, man; crowded bus, people yelling, what a world.

So you can see that the dilemma of the 4th gate. What the hell do we do? What kind of a formula can you come up with for duality? And then you begin to understand something about the way in which our societies have developed. That everything about our societies began with the basic dilemma. How do we maintain duality as an infrastructure for growth? How do you keep people together so that they can bring children into the world and nurture them?

And all of the things about organization—most people, when they come to Design and they see the 17/62, the channel of organization, they really relate it to simply collective organizing functions, as if this is really sort of separate from any underlying deep motive, just the collective wanting to organize the world, which in and of itself is an arrogance, but nonetheless. You have to understand the basis of it. The logical mind is driven to organize because it recognizes that it can't control the outcome of bonding. And it's trying to find patterns that will provide with some kind of way that bonding hopefully could move into the future.



The 3/5

⊖ 4 ⊖ 23
⊕ 49 ⊕ 43
RAC Explanation 3

When we get to the 3; I have this, I have the 4.3. It's not my Sun, but I have Saturn here, so as my daughter can testify I have been an *irresponsible* father in my life. No question about that. I lived out that formula. And it was that formula in that being who was not-self.

When we look at the 3rd line it says: **Irresponsibility**: *The general refusal to apply oneself diligently.* Again, here is the key of the way in which the 3 is going to deal with its relationships. Don't get too involved. The 1st line personality is going to say, ah, there are bad times, but there are also these good times of pleasure. And the 2nd line personality is going to say, it's all about acceptance. It's all about acceptance. No matter what, you just accept it and it's okay.

And the 3rd line says hey, just don't pay any fucking attention. If you're flying along and somebody is screaming, turn on the radio, man, just forget it. Don't worry about it. It's okay; it'll pass. Hopefully they'll fly off one day, and that strange screeching you hear all the time will disappear. Can you imagine being a 3/5 on this cross and you're going to explain it to others, right; you're going to explain the importance of irresponsibility. Don't expect me to care for you. Why don't you care for yourself and let me care for me; a very individual mind. I don't need you to care for me.

The other thing is that if you're 43/23 and you're flying along in space and somebody beside you yelling, after awhile you don't hear them. You go totally deaf. I have had lovers who have wanted to take a hammer to my face—will you listen to me. No, I'm not listening; I'm flying.

So, when you're dealing with a 3/5 what it's really saying is that in every relationship you can find something. That's what it's saying. And again each of these—even though I'm enjoy making fun of them, because it's important to see the humor—but at the same time you have to see the advantages. Each of them, in fact, is providing you with a way. It is in the formula. That is, a way within the logic. It's very different from what it is—wait until we get to the experiential abstract gates and how they deal with duality. This is different. This is just logic. But logic tries to come up with these formulas.

So, for example, if you have a 1st line in your profile, wherever it is, you're going to see that one of the ways in which you're going to deal with relationship is waiting for those moments of pleasure to justify the relationship. If you have a 2nd line in your profile, you're going to try to get to that place where you can simply accept the other for what they are. If you have a 3rd line in your profile, you're just going to not pay much attention to it, get by in your relationship with just the bare minimum effort and expect you can get by with a bare minimum effort.



The 3/6

⊙ 4 ⊙ 23
⊕ 49 ⊕ 43
RAC Explanation 3

The 3/6 is much better at maintaining dysfunction than any other profile, 3/6s, 6/3s, because within themselves understand dysfunction so deeply that they can actually deal with dysfunctional relationships, odd relationships in a very sophisticated way. And so when we come to duality, our impression—you'll see the same thing, by the way, in mutation. The difference is in the wheel the way that works is to really understand we have a totally different way of looking at 3/6s and 6/3s through this kind of quarter that you're going to see that they're actually much more stable than, for example, than the foundation variation which would be the 3/5 or the 4/6 for that matter.

However, that being said, they will really expect that the ideal is to get by with as little as possible. The one advantage on this cross is that given that you have individual mental definition, if they are mostly individual in their design as well, if their partner is mostly individual, the individual relationship is an empowerment relationship in which the illusion of being together is redefined as the illusion of being separate but together. So, this can be something that is very powerful, in that sense; in other words, a way of trying to get back to the truth. In other words, you're strong enough to stand on your feet, I'm strong enough to stand on mind and yet we're in it together.

And of course, that's the level that can be seen through the 3/6 in this configuration. But obviously they have to go through the 3/3 phase. Obviously, for many in the not-self that is going to be very disorienting. And basically they end up being the ones that try to find all kinds of answers to what are basically just archetypal solutions that are being given here in the line themes. In other words, they start looking for subtleties. They try to find other ways logically that they can do things. these are people that write the self-help relationship books, who try to explain all the different ways that you could make your relationship better depending on this, that and the other thing.

The 4/6

⊙ 4 ⊙ 23
⊕ 49 ⊕ 43
RAC Explanation 3

When we come to the close of the formula, we come to the truth of all 4th line beings. They're liars. I love genetic continuity. **The Liar: Role playing as an art form; the actor.** It's about fantasy. It's also about time bringing humiliation. This is one of those answers that—the old story, the tangled web one weaves when one practices to deceive. Unless you have an incredible memory, don't become a liar. Only people with incredible memories can be liars.



I was a master, by the way. I don't think anybody who has ever been born could lie as good as me. I was such a good liar that I didn't even know that I was lying most of the time. Being a 43/23 unconscious, it's extraordinary what you can do. And of course, this is one of the things about the nature of how logic will say to you, look, I know that duality is tough, so lie. Just lie. If she asks you if you love her say yes. What do you care? If she's going to stop screeching, it works. Just lie. If she asks you if you mailed the letter that you were supposed to mail and you didn't, just lie. Yes, dear, I did. Why get into trouble.

This is logic. Can you imagine; this is how logic works. Logic says, hey, duality is tough, so lie. And 4th line beings, remember their wave—kindness/nastiness, kindness/meanness. This is the wave of the 4th line. When you're their friend and you accept their influence, they're going to be very kind. And if you reject them in any way, they're going to be very mean. And one of the ways that they build up the ammunition to be mean is they lie about being kind. How else do you build this vast circle that's going to provide you with opportunities in your life?

Think about 4th line people and how many people in their life they smile at. They're liars. Really. This is the kind of child that says to you as you're pulling away from the school, they're all my friends. There is best friend number 762. There is best friend 8901. It's their way of just dealing with it.

So logic says to us, look, it's really easy to deal with duality. Here is the answer. You can wait for pleasure and make that all the story. You could accept and deal with life. You can be irresponsible as hell and do as little as possible for your relationship or you can just lie; one way or another cheat your way across that barrier.

It's so interesting. Logic says I give up, I don't know what to do about this. You'll never see this in any other quarter with a logical gate. In any other quarter it's standing there going, I'm logical, this is it, this is the law, and this is the way it works. One and one equals two, you idiot. And then you get into this quarter and logic gets all fuzzy. Logic becomes belief system. It is logic saying well, try this. It will make it a little bit better. I really don't have the answer, is what it is saying.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Formulization

⊖ 4 ⊖ 8
⊕ 49 ⊕ 14

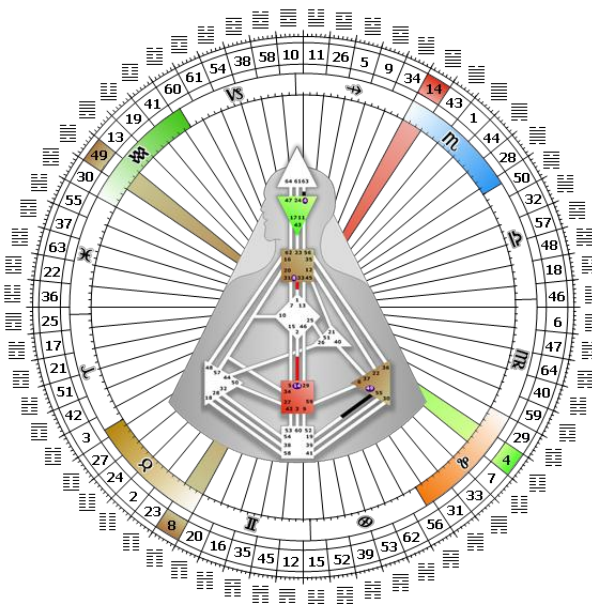
The 4/1

The transition to juxtaposition and we move into the 4/1. Obviously, when you look at the turning of the wheel and you're going to move into another individual combination, you're going to move into the 8 and the 14, you're going to get rid of the mind. You're going to go deep, deep into the heart of the sacral with the 14th



gate, all this power and the 8th gate in the throat; this very powerful need to demonstrate, simply to demonstrate uniqueness: Formulation.

On the other side of the 4, so that I don't leave it out is the 49th gate and you can see that underneath every logical attempt to try to find a way through the right angle process to make duality work is the potential to transform the way we bond at the tribal level. If you look at the 49th gate, the 49th gate is the gate of marriage and divorce. It's on the other side of the 4. When I talk about the 4 in relationship to duality you can really see that duality in that bond itself, that relationship, that polarity to the 49, but it's also revolution and ultimately in that potential for revolution is the possibility of transforming; in other words, of transforming the way in which we deal with the dilemmas of duality.



So here when we're dealing with a 4/1 we can't escape the fact that role playing is the great lie that logic gives us. In other words, that it is logic that is created—the 4/1, in that sense—has created the roles that we accept generally within our cultures for the way in

which a man and a woman are together. And it's all a role, it's all a lie, but after all, it makes everybody comfortable to live the same lie. This is one of the things about our civilization is that people are happy to share the same lie; it's not a lie any more. It's just life.

So these roles that have evolved, the roles of the male, the roles of the female all of these archetypes we know that they're under pressure now. We know they're breaking down. But again, remember how old this program is. The program was conditioning us simply to take on roles and it's not your passenger that's taking on the role. It's your passenger that has to experience those roles.

My favorite image is the logo for Jovian, the guy sticking his head through the sky, you can't stay with your head through the sky, you can't. You can look through and see the duality is something that in terms of the way the gears works that it never works. It's not intended to because it's not what it's about. There is no way to cross that bridge, because that's not the point, nor should we be looking for it. We are here to find our own unique authority. And in truly loving ourselves in being unique that we can embrace anything in any way as simply being there, along with us in whatever the process happens to be.



But that's quite a leap when you're dealing with the biology of this. It's biology. In doing level four and talking about the concretization and looking at transits and being able to see this concretization of life as it moves, to be able to understand how physical the conditioning of the vehicle is, how physical the world of the vehicle is. It's so dense. The passenger has no way of being able to influence that in any way. And we have to see that our teaching, what we teach, is to get to a point of being able to stick your head through the sky and see the configuration and then come back in to your body as a passenger and just watch what happens.

Remember, there is no choice. It's not like you can choose to be awake or choose to be wise, choose to follow your strategy, choose any of these things. There are no choices. There is geometry and there are fractal lines. If you're on the right geometry, and you're on the right fractal regardless of what you want or think you will get to the end of your process and you will wake up. And if it's not your geometry and not your fractal no matter what you take in, no matter what you learn, that's not where you're going to.

Remember what we discussed when we're dealing with level three that the goal of an analyst is not to awaken their client, that the goal of an analyst is to unburden their client. Design does this better than anything else that's ever come down the pipe. It's here to unburden anyone. And it begins with being able to understand the way you work, the way things happen, why they happen the way they happen, to begin this very long process, the seven-year process of getting to a point where you can begin to allow your vehicle to just run on its automatic pilot.

It's what I loved about the LSD experience. I was one of these people that loved to drive when I was on LSD. I particularly loved to do it because I loved to shock people. And nothing more shocking than being on a trip with me and I drag you into my car to go for a drive and there you are peaking on LSD and you're running down along a highway and there is an interesting experience in all of that, because of what it's doing to the way in which you perceive reality in that moment.

If you don't think about driving a vehicle, you can drive the vehicle, but the very, very moment that you wonder how you're doing so well, you're fucked. You go right into a tree. They'll scrape you off the highway. It's the magic. And it's one of the things that I learned very early through that kind of an experience was I have Pluto in 33.6, so part of my program is to get to a place of really being able to let go at a very, very deep level. And that was one of those places where I knew it if I don't stay disengaged I'm really going to have problems; just let the mechanics do their job. Drunks know this when they're going home. They get to the house and they have no idea; but, there is this automatic pilot at work.

Well, these vehicles, you can leave them alone to live their life. You don't have to be involved in all that, you don't have to worry about the consequences of this and that. You don't have to worry about what your vehicle wants to wear or eat or do or be. It's just there in the formula; nothing to do.

So what you're looking at here with the 4/1 with the juxtaposition is that you're looking at is very, very fixed result of the right angle process of trying to come up



with a logical solution to duality that in the end the only solution they can come up with is lie. And I think that's wonderful. It puts it all in its place. If you don't know what to do about duality, just lie. And of course, that's just about what every not-self relationship is based on—lies. It really is.

How many lovers did you have before me, darling? Ah, there has only been you. It's all lies. If you say that they can get upset and they tell you, no I don't lie. Of course, they do. It's the formula. You can't escape it because we don't logically know how to bridge the duality gap. We don't. We don't know to make it be all right. We don't how to guarantee it's going to be safe into the future.

You feel that vibration now where they have this thing in the States with gay marriage and whether they should institute a law that bans it and what a bond is supposed to be. Logic is so helpless when it tries to deal with this because there is no answer. They're only theories. And in most cases, if you touch the core of any relationship you will find one of these four themes, it's going to be there, that this is the way that they have discovered how to live in a relationship. But the overall theme is that most relationships are built on lies, and not-self relationships built on lies.

The Left Angle Cross of Revolution 2

⊙ 4 ⊙ 8
⊕ 49 ⊕ 14

The 5/1

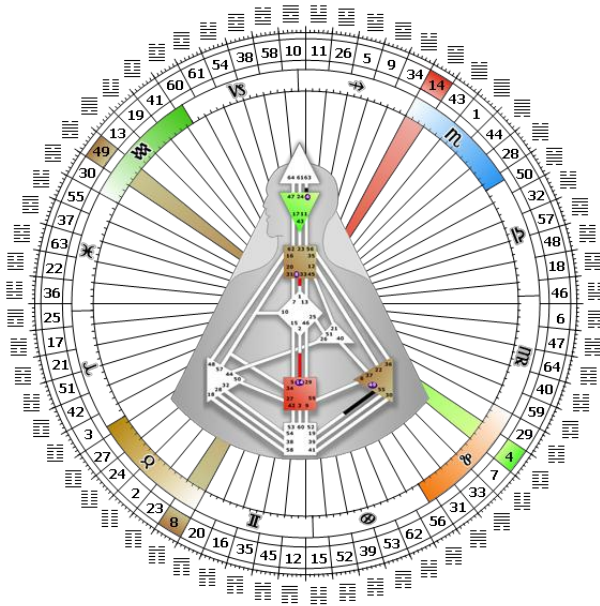
We get to the Left Angle Cross of Revolution; well, it sounds really physical. And it is when you see it in the 49 as the Sun. The 4th gate, the 5th line is called **Seduction**. And you learn how to do this in your life because it's a blue line. It says: *Allowing others to assume responsibility as a shield against potential punishment.*

Now, think about the 5 and its paranoia. Think about the 5 and its need for practicality. And think about this theme. This theme is—if you think this relationship can be worked out, you take the responsibility. Go ahead, I dare you. I don't want to take the responsibility because if I take the responsibility and it doesn't work out I'm going to get blamed, and I going to lose my reputation. I'm going to be the one that has to suffer because I'm a 5th line being and I'm the one that is going to take the fall. And I don't want to take the fall.

As a matter of fact, my heresy is that is that the only way that any kind of relationship can work is if you truly understand the other human being. That's the truth that the 5 brings, that's the revolution. You can see it in the line. It's a line of *unearned reward and recognition*, but if you look at the White Book line it says: *the potential to succeed through the understanding of others.* It's the beginning of the process.



Now, there's a negative side to that. The negative side is seeing that the other doesn't understand and we end up with its typical 4.5 phenomena of: you don't understand me. He doesn't understand me, she doesn't understand me. My wife, I guess this is a cliché now, my wife doesn't understand it, which is what the 5th line seducer does when it's trying to screw some young thing and that's the come-on line: my wife doesn't understand me. My husband doesn't pay any attention to me, and it goes on and on and on.



And you can see what the 5th line is doing. That 5th line is calling us out in a different way. It's saying, all right, we know what seduction is, we know we can be seduced, we know we can seduce, and we know we can call somebody into a relationship, but we'd better understand what we're calling. It's very important practical 5th line business; understand what you're

calling. I'm an architect is a clarion; no 5 can make the call, unless they understand not only what they need to call but who they're calling out. This understanding is important.

And of course, this is a cliché code word for the logic process. And basically what the 5 is saying is, it may be rough now, but maybe through understanding we can make it better. That the more we understand each other, maybe we can find a place for this bridge. Now of course, that's a great pitch, after all, it's a great 5th line pitch. Trust me, honey, we can work it out. We just have to know each other; we just have to get to understand each other. And when we can really understand each other, and as long as you can understand me the way I want you to, then everything is going to be fine.

The 5/2

⊙ 4	⊙ 8
⊕ 49	⊕ 14
LAC Revolution 2	

The 5/2 always has to deal with the dilemma of being self motivated. Basically 5/2s are always stuck in a position where they end up having to take responsibility for the education of their partner. They end up being responsible for doing the call. They end up being the ones responsible for initiating the relationship. They're the ones that get the burden and as a result they don't do it. They don't want to do it. They don't want to take all the pressure.



It's one of the things that 92% of the population doesn't understand about what it's like to be manifestor. Only manifestors are under the pressure of having to initiate without knowing what the response is going to be. That's very frightening at times. You're a manifestor boy and you fall for girl, the kind of courage that it takes to actually go up to them and asked them, or to let them know. Manifestors are really on the spot when it comes to all of that. And this kind of line carries that quality, that quality that you are the one that has to take the burden if you're a 5/2.

Basically what they can be as representatives of any 5th line universalizing process is that they're the ones that will give us the formulas for the question of responsibility in relationship. What one has to be responsible for in a relationship, and the way in which responsibility should be delegated in a relationship. Again remember, we're still always dealing with formulas, we're still always dealing with duality, we're just dealing with the way it's marketed, in that sense.

The 6/2

⊙ 4	⊙ 8
⊕ 49	⊕ 14
LAC Revolution 2	

The final formula for duality, I like it: **Excess**. And here again in the 6th line, where are we going? We're going to the 29. It's next door and the 29 goes, yes, yes, yes. And yes to what? Yes to the abstract. Let's get out of this logical trap. Think about it. Duality has begun with just the 7 and the 4, this deeply logical stuff, rigid in its pattern, always trying to find a formula for which the fates will tell you there is no formula. And it's not like the abstract is any better at answers. It's just that they're better at experience. At least they go through it.

The 6/2: *Repeated and conscious abusive of norms will not escape discipline*. This is all about techniques. If you're a 6/2 and you go through your 3rd line phase this line is very much related, like the one-night stand line in the 59.6, as we'll see this is very much related to the early Saturnian phase, that if you're a 4, 4th gate, this cross, 6th line, that you know that the chances are that first 30 years of yours that you are going to have your share of excess, that you're really going to go into it. And remember that you're going to go into it for the pleasure for the acceptance for the irresponsibility for the lies for the seduction, you take it all with you, you jump in there whole hog, you hold your nose and you wait and see what happens.

Of course, you go in with the expectation that it's all going to be wonderful and beautiful; otherwise, you don't really get the impact of the lesson that needs to be learned. You get smacked around. If you don't jump in it, if you're not overwhelmed by it, you can never find techniques. Remember always the learning potential of the 3rd line, its capacity to learn from failure.

So, one of one of the things about the 6/2, the potential of that 6/2 is really to be able to learn from excess in order to be able to provide, as a role model, techniques. Again, you're still caught in a logical thinking that somehow logic is going to allow us to be able to find a way to live with the other. It's hilarious. But it's wonderful that



logic meets its limitation. It doesn't stand alone. Even though logic is what our framework is built on, what our genetics are built on, it still isn't the only thing that makes life work. It can't be. It's very limiting. We're going to have to see how the individuality works, how the tribe works in order to be able to get a larger picture of the way in which each of these processes tries to come to grips with something that they can never truly solve.

In other words, the illusion of the oneness, the illusion that brings us together through the genetic attraction that this illusion is something that we can never achieve; it's always an illusion, which is why logic gives us all these ways to pretend that it's there, or to see that it's there in a positive light. And it's all for the genes so that they can ensure reproduction, so that they can ensure they were nurture the young.

The 6/3

⊙ 4	⊙ 8
⊕ 49	⊕ 14
LAC Revolution 2	

When you're dealing with the 6/3 you're dealing with the bridge to the 29. And it's one thing to theorize about what the roles are, it's one thing to theorize about what the formula should be, but it's another thing to actually have to commit to it and say yes, and to enter into it as an experience, and to enter into the experience not from the light but from the abyss, from the deep within the deep, from the depths of the 29, to try to come to the surface of this deep, deep, deep, void in order to find some light, you start down there.

And again, to be able to see that yes, the 6/3 will go through its 3/3 chaos. But, in many ways like the 3/6 in this quarter, they will develop very stable techniques for maintaining relationships, just stable. And they're techniques of self-restraint. So it basically says logic says well okay, if logic is going to work, if duality is going to work then what do we need, we need self-restraint. We need understanding. We need fantasy. We need to be able to play the game. We need to be able to accept. We need to recognize that pleasure comes and goes. All that is very good advice, isn't it? How nice of logic to give us all that advice. It's the best that logic can do. They say we'll try that; we'll try this, whatever.

One of the things you'll notice, for example I'm a 5th line personality, so I'm going to resonate to the 5th line theme. I'm going to resonate to 5th line logical approach. That's the natural approach. My approach is you're allowed to think you have a relationship with me. That's the best I can do. If you end up being seduced into my aura, that's the best I can do. I can accept that you think you have a relationship with me. What else can I do? That's the logic of it. My experiential side, in the 30th gate in the 5th line is the gate of irony. I see the irony in that; but what to do. That seems to work for me. I'm surely not going to indulge myself and try to figure out whether I have a relationship with you. That's not the point, at least not for me.



So, what you get to see is that when you're looking at the way in which logic is laid out here and you look at the formulas for the 4, you're looking at all these basic formulas that logic has worked out over this whole primitive cycle on how to convince ourselves to be able to stay in relations long enough so that we can make more children who have the same problems we do.

Aren't the Gods grand, sweet and kind? Don't we love the program? It's such a wonderful thing when you can watch the program and not be a victim of it, when you can see the beauty of relationships without having to qualify them in relationship to yourself. There are some people I love to fly along with. That's nice. That's all there is.

~



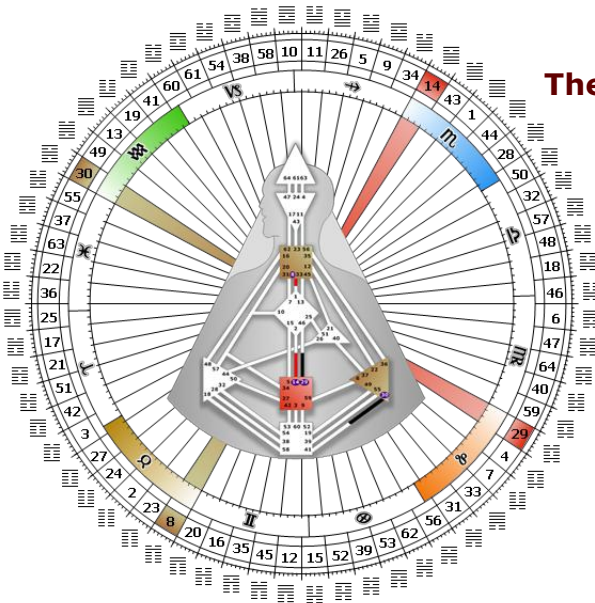
THE 29th GATE

The Abysmal



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



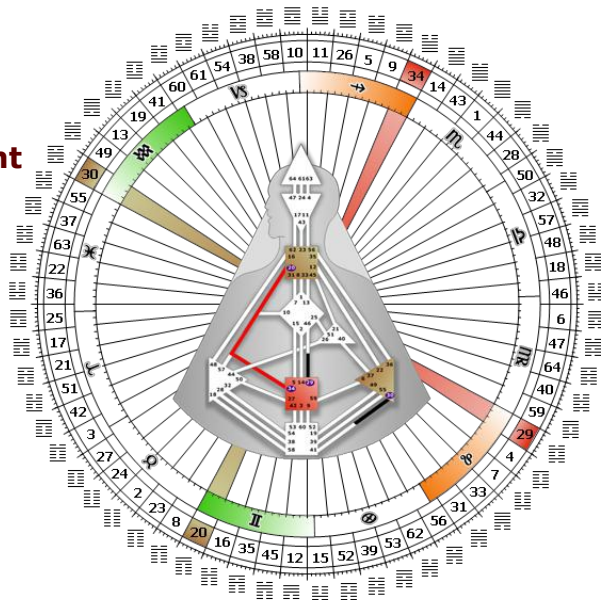
The Right Angle Cross of Contagion 3

⊙ 29	⊙ 8
⊕ 30	⊕ 14

The Juxtaposition Cross of Commitment

The Left Angle Cross of Industry 2

⊙ 29	⊙ 20
⊕ 30	⊕ 34





Introduction

When we get to the 29th gate we get to the **Abysmal**, *the deep within the deep*. And we know something very special about the abstract process, is that it doesn't care about patterns. Patterns are not important. Patterns cannot be trusted. Logic says, look, if we are unique and traveling in space, it is logical, based on the laws of physics that we can never become one, it's logical. So let's find a pattern that'll work that will allow us to survive the serendipity of being stuck with somebody else flying with you.

But abstract doesn't think that way. Abstract doesn't think, abstract believes. Abstract believes that there's somebody waiting for them. Abstract would like to believe that their soul mate is around the corner or even better beside them in a bed. The abstract is very different and good thing. We've we've got a lot of incarnations popping out through this quarter. There better be something useful about this duality business and the abstract is trying to balance the logic.

Remember that we're talking about the collective and it sets the pattern for all of us. And that you can see within the duality of the design itself that when you're looking at either the left or the right you are looking at things that are the same but different. The abstract and the logic are the same, but different. You can't have the collective without what they are together and what is larger than the two of them coming together in the quantum sense. What we call collective is the whole is greater than the sum of its two parts. And if you isolate logic on its own, duality is an unfortunate process we must do the best to get by with.

But the abstract? The abstract sees promise. After all, the 29th gate is a generative gate very, very powerful. When we started off we started with logical gate that have no juice at all. The 7th gate—the throat is not a motor, the ajna is not a motor. Here we are with one of the central forces of life and this is really where duality isn't just talk and thought, duality is good up and down work, duality is right in there. This is all about being creative, procreative; it's the sacral, after all.

For years people have said to me, where is the tantra in these tantric channels, from the sacral to the G? Well, if you want to see the roots of tantra, if you want to see the roots of primary sexuality, don't go to the 59th gate, go to that 29. The 29 was—I could get very crude. The 59 only knows that—well, it doesn't even know. It's like a dog rubbing up against your leg; suddenly it understands that something is happening. It doesn't really understand what to do with what is happening, it really doesn't, particularly these poor animals that are raised in somebody's house as a fuzzy child. However, the 29th gate is really ready to see how you plug in, how you connect. It is a commitment to find oneness. It is a commitment to find oneness as a hope. So, how do we glue each other together?



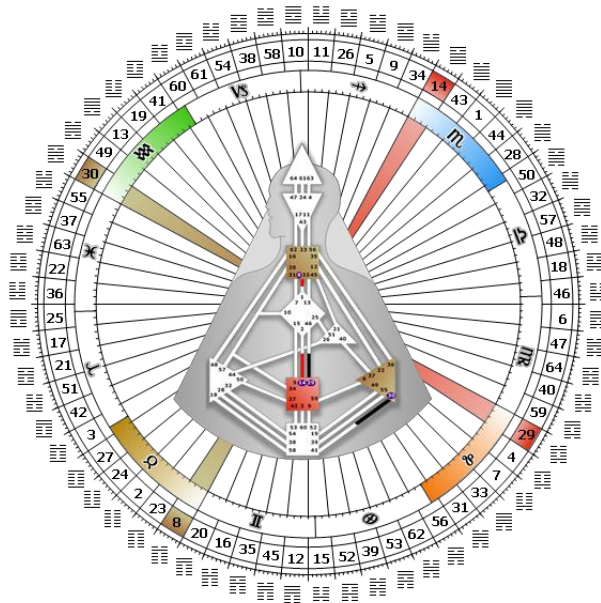
The Right Angle Cross of the Contagion 3

⊙ 29 ⊙ 8
⊕ 30 ⊕ 14

The 1/3

We have the 1/3s, bless their little hearts. Let's take a look at this 1 theme. We have **The Draftee**—I love this line—The Draftee, *the ability to adapt to struggle when necessary but not as a permanent state*. This is so wonderful about the gate of commitment. It says: I don't care about the pattern. I don't mind if it's going to get messy. Let's see what happens, but I don't want it to be a really bad experience. In the end, I don't want things to get worse. And remember that everything about the abstract is a beginning, a middle, and an end. And the pace at which that happens is not determined by any law or pattern.

So, the 1/3 Contagion, what they bring to all of is they bring a theme in the life force, the 29th gate. Remember something, whenever you're thinking about the sacral center, whenever you want to think about what life is on earth, you have nine strands that form life on Earth. It's the nine gates of the sacral and out of each of those gates is a generative life force that is coming out that establishes an attribute of the totality. So, the 29th gate is something that is deeply instrumental in the way in which we live our physical lives on Earth, and what we are here to respond to.



In the Quarter of Duality the first abstract gate is: don't qualify it, don't worry about it, just do it. The 36 will figure out how to play with it. But the 29 has to just do it. Don't think about it, don't worry about it. Don't think about what duality is, is what I'm saying. Don't worry about these logical questions of "this and that," what the hell do they know over there. Let's just do it.

We accept being drafted into the duality business. We accept being drafted into the Adam and Eve business as long as it's not a terrible thing. That's just it, as long as it's not a terrible thing. When it gets emotional, the emotions say, yeah, but sometimes the terrible is, too. Come on, oh, it feels good. The not-self emotional being loves pain as much as pleasure. They just do, they indulge themselves in both.



So, what we know about the 1/3 is that the 1/3 is going to find out right away that it's not easy to make a commitment. It's not about it's not easy to understand reality, it's not easy to make a commitment because they get the see something. The 29 does something really very beautiful at its deepest level. It says I'm making a commitment to you. Now, that may not be true, but it is the way they live it out. Remember this collective, it's sharing. And basically that 29 is saying: I'm making this commitment to you. And of course, what they're expecting is a shared response. I'm making this commitment to you; will you make this commitment to me? We've both been drafted into this duality program, let's make this commitment together.

Think about the 46/29 as a life force, that is, as a definition. As a definition as the quantum of its gates, it represents the existential potential to succeed through experience, the existential potential. In other words, the trap of the abstract life force in the 29/46 is to stop in the middle of anything. It is the greatest danger. And of course, the deepest fear in commitment is that things will get so bad that you will have to stop in the middle and if you stop in the middle you will fail. In other words, in terms of relationship you get to the place of divorce, you get to the place of separation, you get to the place of breakup, all of these various things.

And of course, the 1/3 is going to find out right away that commitment is something that is full of broken promises, over and over again, broken promises. And remember we're dealing with contagion, and when you're dealing with contagion, you can never forget the polarity to the 29. Remember the magic, the power of the 30th gate, this is the fates. It's the thing that changes the movie all the time, makes life unpredictable. And when you compare it to be other side, to the 18, you'll see how different the experience of logic is with duality than the abstract is. Logic is always trying to correct it, always. And the abstract knows there is no such thing as correction. There isn't.

As a matter of fact, the one thing that the abstract knows is that the only way relationship goes through any transformation is through crisis, and that it is crisis that will establish the strength of any abstract relationship. Yes, we been through the highs and lows together, these are couples that feel very strong in their relationship, because they been able to go through crisis together. Logic doesn't want crisis. Logic wants depth, wants a skilled relationship. It doesn't want crisis. It wants to avoid crisis and will do everything including lying to try to avoid crisis. The abstract knows it's there on the plate.

The 1/4

⊙ 29	⊙ 8
⊕ 30	⊕ 14
RAC Contagion 3	

The 1/4 is very different, as always, because of the way in which they accept conditioning from their mothers and fathers when they are children. And obviously, when we're dealing with the theme of duality, then we are dealing with a theme that every child growing up is going to use the relationship of its parents as its model



both either positive or negative. And you have to see very clearly that for the 1/4, if they're dealing with parents that had been divorced, chances are they will never have a secure marriage, a stable marriage.

Now, we've already seen that in terms of the way in which we do social psychological investigations in the West, particularly the kind of university research that goes on. And we're beginning to see that these things become inherited condition traits, like having three generations being unemployed in some of the poorest areas of urban environments in America. It's not about confidence anymore. It's about an inherited not-self trait. And the same thing with the way in which we deal with the role models of our relationships, violence in the home, all of these things, we can see how powerful the conditioning, the nurturing force actually is.

So again, the great responsibility of all of you in your work, particularly with parents of children who are 1/4s to remind them of how rigid a mirror you will be for them, and how significant that will be in their life, that you can distort, truly distort, their life by your own incompetence, by your own inability to be able to operate correctly.

The other thing is that logic feels inadequate in relationships. And it feels inadequate, the theme of the 48th gate, it feels inadequate because it recognizes in the very logic that there is no one, there is only the binary. And so there is a sense of inadequacy, the inadequacy of logically I don't see how we can ever be one.

When you're dealing with the abstract you're not dealing with that at all. It's not about inadequacy; it's the fear of being inexperienced. That's very different. You can tell the difference between the logical bride and the abstract bride, they have very different fears. If both of them are archetypal virgins, the logical virgin feels inadequate and suffers accordingly. She knows she can never truly be one with her groom. The abstract bride doesn't feel inadequate, but she's afraid of her inexperience and hopes that she'll be able to perform well and enjoy herself. She's a very different bride.

And this is us, folks. Take bride and groom and remove gender; this is us. This is the way it works. And this is just the collective. Don't think that duality is a simple little thing. It's quite a trip. And there are these different ways and then you get to see, oh my goodness, I'm a little bit of all of this. I've got a little bit of this, a little of that, and it's very confusing. My logic says, it's a joke, play a game. My abstract says, jump in baby, let's see, is it fun. My individual says I'm not in love.

You get all these things that are going on that are inside of us. That's the whole point of these quarters and being able to see how deep they are, how important they are, and what it means to understand the position of your personality Sun as the focus and synthesis place for your cross and to see what the dynamic purpose themes for you are.



⊙ 29	⊙ 8
⊕ 30	⊕ 14
RAC Contagion 3	

The 2/4

They are enormously seductive, the 2/4 Contagion. These are some of the most potentially powerful beings you can have on the planet at any given time. It is the essence of the 2/4. We know the not-self 2/4, the 2/4 that is enclosed in their own little world, that really rejects the outside, that is afraid of their own skills, because they don't have any real foundation in their own talents. We know these aspects of them. And yet, at the same time, the 2nd line is here to be called.

Now, when you're dealing with Contagion as a 2/4, you're dealing with a fundamental theme of caution. This is after all, a line of **Assessment**—caution. In other words, one of the things that the abstract learns is that where logic will accept any partner—that's the other thing that is so spooky about logical—logic will accept any partner as long as they can work them through a pattern that's mutually functional. But, the abstract says, oh shit I've been there before, I don't what to do that again. I don't like that kind. I don't want that. So, what you're seeing in the caution is this caution of, okay, I accept that we cannot avoid this duality trip, but I'm not just going to be pulled in, which will be quite different when we get to the left angle.

So what you know about the 2/4 is that because of the 4 underneath, because of their capacity to be able to influence the other, we've already seen that within the context of duality the 4 has a tendency towards acting. And that you can see right away that this whole caution becomes a performance because the fact is that when you're looking in at the 2 window of somebody on the Cross of Contagion, they've already infected you the moment you look in the window. They got you.

Now, how powerfully they've got you, whether they're going to bring out of you the courage to bang on the door and actually get snared with them, that's another story. But you have to remember something about 2/4s, 2/4s are always catching whoever sticks their head in the window. You have this tendency to see the 2 as being shy, barriers, and the hermit. But after all, the hermit can never be identified as a hermit unless somebody identifies the hermit. You cannot be a tree that falls in the forest. You don't exist then.

No 2nd line being for all their enclosure is in fact cutting them off themselves off from anything. What they're doing is creating a barrier that usually have huge neon signs, the kind of signs that when you walk by somebody's house there is this big sign that says, beware of ten dogs; that's a 2. And you know that they have one little Chihuahua in the house and it's stuffed. It's not even alive because the dog moves the furniture. And there is always somebody out there who says, I'm not afraid of dogs, you got me, and they break down the barrier.

And of course, when it's Contagion, it's like knocking on the door of somebody who has the Black Death. I don't mean to make it sound really awful, but just think



about that. You're all excited, you see something in them, boy do you get it. And then you release it as an infection into the world.

Think about what opportunism really is. The opportunist in and of themselves can't do anything. I always do the 4th line the other way, I say, you're an opportunist, just wait for things to come to you. Yes, that's true. That's a nice way of looking at it. Let's turn it around the other way. You're a useless lump, you're stuck, and you can't do anything. You can be living with somebody that you absolutely hate and you can't even pack your bags. All you do is rotate back and forth in your underlying motivation trying to figure out which way to commit suicide—do I use a gun, should I try pills, maybe I should think about murder, maybe that's easier, I don't like pills, and on and on and on.

And you have to understand that when you're a 2/4, you have to see this beauty, because the 2/4 is designed to be the hidden disease ready to plunge maddeningly out into the world, but somebody's got to initiate it. Somebody's got to release the virus, release the infection. Think about how that works. I've told in health things that the 4th line carries the common cold. So you go knock on the door of the 2/4 who basically would like to be left alone, their nose is running, they don't want to see anybody, they've just wiped their face, you come to the door, you knock on it, you tell them you're sorry to bother them, you shake hands, I really needed to tell you that we're having something going on next week and would you, could you kindly, and blah, blah, blah and the 2 slams the door when it's over, the whole neighborhood gets sick. And guess what, the 2/4 then starts calling them all up and saying, I've a great remedy. I've been through this, I know it works. Let me offer you my advice. And the next time that you're sick, you know who to come to, because I gave it to you. Thank you for letting it out of my system.

So think about a 2/4 Contagion, there is nothing more dangerous than knocking on their door, you have no idea what you're releasing in the world, none. You've got this nice closed-in alcoholic 2/4, drunk all day, happy as piss, doesn't bother a soul. The local place that sells alcohol has made a fortune off this person, they're really nice. And then somebody sees their God damn potential and drags them to AAA and changes them into this bitter, nasty, snarly anti-alcohol monster that raids people's liquor cabinets and sets their houses on fire. You have no idea what you've done. You should have left them drunk.

The 2/4 Contagion are dangerous people. And you think I jest. Do you know what my cross is and profile for my Kironian phase in life, which I'm presently in? I'm a 2/4 Cross of Contagion. Don't let this virus out, I tell you.

The 2/5

⊖ 29	⊖ 8
⊕ 30	⊕ 14
RAC Contagion 3	

Again, with 2/5s we always end up in the dilemma of their own personal trip. And whenever you're dealing with 2/5s or 5/2s you have to see that it's so difficult for them to even imagine that there can be an experience with another that is valuable



to them. It's not so much they have difficulty with accepting. The abstract will accept whatever is there in front of them. They don't accept what's expected of them in that. They don't look at the rules, or the pretense of rules. But at the same time, the abstract is something that is rich in its feelings.

And so one of the real dilemmas for the 2/5 is coming to grips with its own inner feelings, they're closed off and they're their paranoid. And yet, they are deeply seductive. Something that we were discussing outside before and something always to keep in mind is that whenever you're looking at a harmonic profile, that is, a changing profile, a harmonic cross, in other words, whenever you're looking at the 1/4 or you're looking at the 2/5 or the 3/6 or the 4/1 or the 5/2 or the 6/3, these are the harmonic profiles, then you automatically have a personality that's 6th color. And the 6th color personality naturally transfers to the 3rd color, which is desire.

So, it's something to understand about the driving forces that are there in these changing profiles. In other words, that the changing profile is so much just simply trying to get to where it's possible for things to be worked out. The 2/5 is looking to be a 3/5, which is really a joke, but at the same time trying to bring the 2/4 to the 3/5 as a continuity within the structure of profile.

⊖ 29	⊖ 8
⊕ 30	⊕ 14
RAC Contagion 3	

The 3/5

This paranoia is something that's going to become problematic when we move into the unconscious of the 3/5. 3/5 Contagion are the ones that can really make a difference in our understanding of the way in which we can be with the other. And yet, they are the ones that suffered the most in trying to show that the way can be exciting. Logic is never interested in excitement. That's not a goal of logic. It's not, but one of the primary themes of the abstract is excitement.

And one of the things that you see in the 3/5 is that this is the heart of the excitement program. Now, the line itself is called **Evaluation**, and it's about *assessed inaction*. Remember I was talking about tantra. One of the basic principles of tantra is to know when to stop action in order to create excitement. It's one of the laws of tantra. You can hear that in that patina of beings across the planet who are trying to experiment with tantra and there is only one thing that you hear them say all the time: Don't come; stop, stop, stop, stop, stop and then, wait for the excitement and don't move, don't move your body, don't do anything, just wait and wait and wait.

This is what the abstract can find out. This is what the 3/5 can find out. And this is why 3/5s suffer from such a bad reputation in their relationships. They do. They are looking for excitement and if they don't get it the thing falls apart. It's the compensation for being 3rd line, after all. The 3rd line says, ah, it's so much trouble to have a partner. However, excitement can compensate for that. It really can. And the one thing that the abstract truly, truly understands is that to create



excitement you have to create tension. And inaction in the 29, you have no idea how much tension and excitement that can create.

Now, let's go to another level of the 3/5 Contagion and understand something about it. For me, 3/5s have a capacity that makes them very, very potentially successful as scientists, as an example, this ability to be able to discover through working things through and seeing what doesn't work. And out of seeing what doesn't work, try to find a way that it can work. But more than that, this is the potential of the intelligence that you derive from experience itself, that the 3/5 Contagion, because of its seductive power is always going to be able to engage others in the experiment of duality. But they will fail a lot. And the whole theme for them in many ways is that failure is sustainable if at least it was exciting.

There are so many ways in which we tried to come to terms with geometry we do not control. How do you come to terms with it? How does any human being come to terms with the dissolution of a relationship? How do we rationalize that? How do we set up a belief system about it? What is our logical approach to it? We all come up with different ways, and we also try to come up with ways in which we think the best of it. It's the difference between the way my mother talked about my father while he was alive and the way that she talks about him now that he's 10, 15 years dead. It's like the Pope turning all of these average Joes into saints. They're dead and all right; let us only think the best of them. And more than that, let's exalt them in some way.

One of the things that is so obvious is that—I have been to a number of ordinary funeral kinds of things, and I'm always astonished the way in which they describe people in the eulogies at a funeral, just for ordinary people, let alone the kind of schmaltz job they do for politicians. And you realize right away that partnership is a great success when one partner is dead. It's one of the things that you really see that death really makes the partnership work. All the bad things get kind of—oh, he was a saint, your father. Are you kidding? My father? Yes, he was a saint. All right.

And the abstract is the inventor of this program. What it's looking for is to grab something from each death. In other words, every coming together and every splitting apart for the 3/5, it's a death. And what you do with that death is one of two things. He was always a son of a bitch. I'm glad he's dead. That's one side, which means don't do it with that kind of being again. The other side is, oh, yeah, it didn't work, but wow, we had fun. There were things were great, I probably will remember those things for the rest of my life.

It's the way in which the abstract tries to build up in its memory program, because the abstract is history, it tries to build up in its memory program the things that it wants to keep. It's like when you ask three abstract people who went to some resort in the middle of bongo bongo land what it was like as a recommendation. Those three descriptions are going to be so incredibly different and not just experientially—the one who didn't tell you that there was a swap next door with old garbage in it and it was filled with rats, because nobody went over there and saw it. You get all these different stories. The couple that had an exciting time forgets they spent the



first two days vomiting. Have you ever noticed that? Oh, it was a wonderful vacation. Do you remember dear that we were sick for two days?

The abstract is wonderful the way it does that. That's why we have histories that are lies. It's all distorted. Oh, it was a wonderful war. Yes, right. We were all so brave. Right, sure. Let's remember something nice. You don't want to see the kidney pie that was laid out over the surface and take that home with you. So you talk about wonderful things. This is the abstract. This is the way the abstract molds all experience through its feeling that is subjective. And nothing better than the 3/5 to set up this game in Contagion; none better.

The 3/6

⊖ 29	⊖ 8
⊕ 30	⊕ 14
RAC Contagion 3	

Remember 3/6s in this quarter are very stable. It's one of the jokes. After all, if we know logically it doesn't work, if we know abstractly that the best you can do is rearrange your memory. When you get to the 3/6 what you get to is the recognition that everything is crazy and mixed up and silly, that it all doesn't really work. And yet, the very fact that it doesn't work becomes the solidity, the stability. If you actually accept that no relationship can really work, you always can be surprised if something does work and be satisfied with it. This is the 3/6.

And it doesn't even concern itself with that. It simply says, well, this is supposed to be terrible and it so happens that it's only a little bit about terrible and that's really okay. That's who they are. And of course, they learn very, very, very, very early that the duality game is really a mess.

And remember something, in my tendency in is, because I'm trying to deal with a primary archetype is to put this in the context of partners that are lovers. But I want you to understand that this is duality in the sense that it's all duality; that it's about meeting all the others. It's not just about this primary reproductive genetic imperative. Yes, the other kinds of meetings are secondary to this primary force. But the child that isn't going to be sexually mature for its first 15 years and in those 15 years this whole duality program is at work, and obviously they're going to be conditioned to live it out in the way in which they're programmed.

The 4/6

⊖ 29	⊖ 8
⊕ 30	⊕ 14
RAC Contagion 3	

The 4/6 **Directness:** *The shortest distance between two points is a straight line.* I like that, isn't that cute. This is what duality is based on. In another words, if you're dealing in a dualistic situation supposedly the shortest distance is a straight line. It's about being simple and direct, but it's also something else. It is the magic of what



the 4th line does. This is a 4th line personality, it's a 4th line contagion, it's a 4th line influence, and it's very powerful in that sense. In other words, the 4/6 on this cross can have an enormous impact.

The difficulty for them is if you understand what I meant earlier about how the 4 is always dependent on somebody else releasing their potential then you can see why the circle that the 4 develops as associates within their web, this is the essential ingredient; therein lies all of the triggers. The fact of the matter is that when you're dealing with a 4/6 that first Saturnian cycle is going to be fraught with difficulties. They're not going to have the right circle and in not having the right circle they're not going to be able to find the bond that they need.

Now, remember that the 6th line unconscious is looking for the soul mate. It's ideal is that relationship is something that can be perfected, that there is a possibility. And very early in its life it recognizes that's not true, but it doesn't stop it from dreaming. And I think that one of the things about the 4/6 contagion is that they can fill you with the dream of what a bond can be, the dream of it. That can be quite effective after all, they're role models. It's all connected to the 41st gate. Everything is. It is the initiating codon. And the 41st gate is a gate of fantasy.

And basically what the 4/6 says in all directness is my relationship with you is limited. But my relationship with you as well, if I include my fantasy life, is full. It's full, because as a human being, I can experience you more than just in the reality of our relationship. In fact, I can take you into my fantasy realm, and I can manipulate you in any way I like. As a matter of fact, all the things you won't do, you will do in my fantasy life.

And so, this is the potential that's in the 4/6 contagion. And you can see that we feed that potential because we establish those things, because they're a reality in us, they simply go out into the macrocosm and so we see these things in movies and books and stories, we see this in the complexity of what it is to be human. We see all of this discussion about the sexual fantasies of human beings, how detailed they are, how much they're part of the consciousness, this is coming from the 4/6.

And one the things about this, as well, is what it's saying is that when the 4/6 is making love to you, they're making love to their fantasy, and that's how they survive it. Now, you can look at that good or look at that bad, you can judge that any way you want in the duality. But in a way it allows them to get through the experience without stopping. So it doesn't fail, so that they can get to its natural end, which doesn't mean that it's till death do them part, it just means whenever the natural end is, which is when the geometry will change, regardless of the rationale reasoning or whatever that takes place at that time of the change in the geometry.

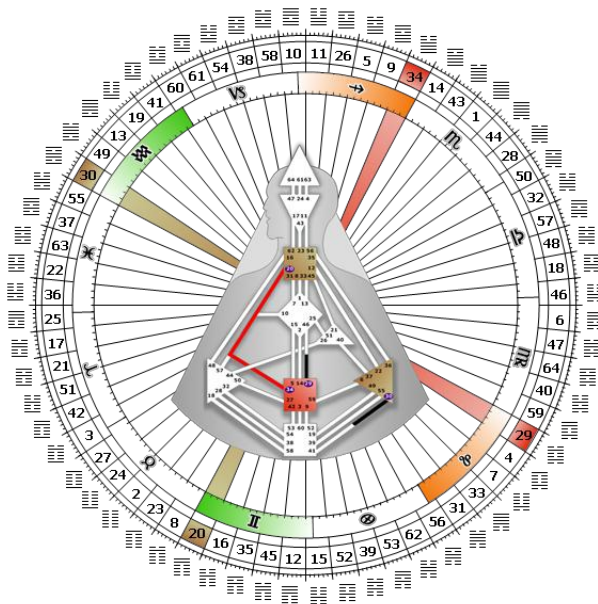


The Juxtaposition Cross of Commitment

⊖ 29 ⊖ 20
⊕ 30 ⊕ 34

The 4/1

The turning of the wheel is always such an interesting thing, the 20/34 that suddenly pops up, this busy, busy, busy. Aren't the gods funny? Look at what they give us. They give us a world of 43/23s—I know, I know, I know, I know; 40/37s—let's make a deal, let's make a deal, let's make a deal; and 20/34s—busy, busy, busy. I know I'm making a deal and I'm busy. I'm busy making a deal. I know I'm busy making a deal. That's what the gods gave us. I know I'm busy building a community. I know I'm busy feeding my family. I know I'm busy, busy, busy. And the moment you see any of these, we've seen one already, the moment you see any of these three channels that are formed as an opposition in the wheel that you have to understand these are driving imprints, that they are very deep imprints, because they always come basically the same way and they come in a generation. These are generational definitions.



So we get to the 4/1 and we get to the Juxtaposition Cross of Commitment, we have somebody who is really busy at that. You've got a cross with a definition. You've got the 29 as an adjective of being busy in the now, which doesn't know how to behave and doesn't know why it's being busy, it's just busy in the now. I'm busy in the now; I'm busy in the now. Somebody who comes in on this cross is going to be busy making commitments. Their whole life will be about making commitments.

You can see that as you move towards the left angle and you move into the upper trigram of the 29 you

approach chaos. And the approach of chaos is simply the abstract recognition that they get to the same place that logic does, but in a different way. After all, they're the same but different. Logic gates to the place that says duality never works because the pattern won't allow it. The abstract says duality doesn't work because I haven't found the proper other yet, and it's always blamed on the other, it's not blamed on the pattern, it's blamed on the other. I know duality can work if my soul mate showed up. So what am I going to do? I'm going to go after every combination that's available. Go get them.



So when you're dealing with a 4/1, what the 4/1 is that this is a salesperson for commitment. Go do it; go have it; go be a part of it; find a partner, change your partner, get another partner. Go to a commune, fuck your brains out, do all these things. Go out there; do it. This is the call. The Cross of Commitment in the realm of Jupiter—go out and just do it.

That has dangerous implications in the way in which one human being treats the other. And it can lead to all kinds of experiences that we in our morality would consider to be crimes. So let's keep that in mind, because after all, this is a head-long plunge into finding another; just another. And it can be very cold. It's a 4/1; it can be very rigid in the way in which that's done at the individual level.

But as a thematic, understand what it is. It's the abstract saying okay, okay, this duality thing, what's tough is finding the right partner. I just have to find the right partner. And of course, what that means is that in every single human being that has any kind of abstract activation that no matter who you with, no matter what the condition of your relationship, no matter how good you feel about it, no matter how much you think you love your partner, there is a part of you that is saying there is someone better. There is someone more perfect. There's a partner out there that's my soul mate, that no matter how much I love you dear, I know deep down inside, because I know how many things about you I can't stand, I know that there's somebody else. Yes, I love you, but there's still all this shit I don't like. No, there is somebody else. I know that.

What a pitch. And it's the only way that you can in the 29th gate hold on to the left angle and get the left angle to really play out this game to the hilt. And then we see what happens when you're hunting only for a partner. After all, we have to see that by the time we get through the synthesis we have to understand that what is logical and what is abstract fits together. It all becomes what duality is.

The Left Angle Cross of Industry 2

⊖ 29 ⊖ 20
⊕ 30 ⊕ 34

The 5/1

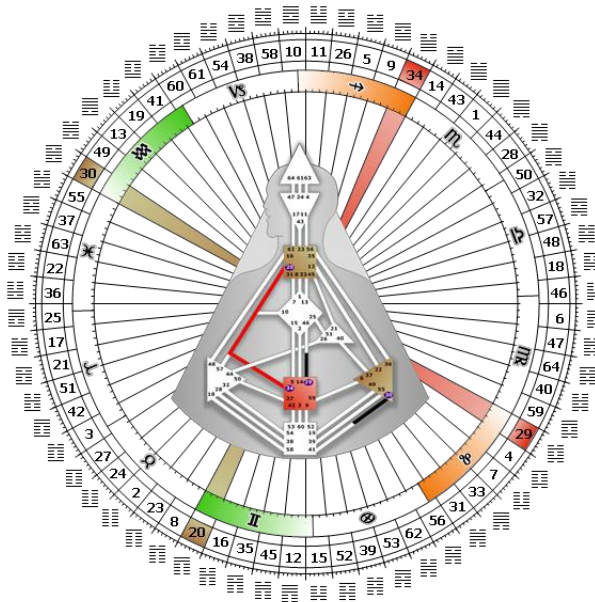
When we get to the 5/1 we get to **Overreach**: *The tendency to bite off more than one can chew.* The black book with 872 addresses; the engagements in three different cities at the same time; you're overdoing it. And you really have to see how seductive this is. This is the Left Angle Cross of Industry. You can add pornographic industry, relationship mating industry, sex industry, anything you want put in front of industry, feel free; anything, you name it, teddy bears, whatever, you can put in front of industry and you know what's going on here.

This is selling it to the point that the fantasy is being sold to you. Hugh Hefner has a 5th line personality, as an example, the publisher of the *Playboy Magazine* in



America. That's a classic example of overreach. You want to look at Marilyn Monroe's whatever—overreach. You're never going to have her, but we're going to turn on your fantasy system because we've learned in the 29th gate that there's no contagion without fantasy. You have to create fantasy. So you create all these

illusions about beauty, the beauty industry; again, whatever word you want put in front of industry that relates to the way in which we are set up to deal with each other. The perfume industry, you name it. The modeling industry, the massage industry, you can go on and on and on. And of course, it is overreach. Saying yes, not having the resources and it collapsing.



The difficulty with the heresy in the 5th line here is that what this heresy does is it puts the emphasis on the fantasy as superior to the fact. Again, coming to the conclusion that you're never going to find your true partner, so if you're never going to find your true partner let us see if we can illustrate for you the

possibility. What do that call that in the American West, they had brides for sale? You could buy a bride. You could bring them over from Europe, you would pay for them, and they would come and they would marry you. And there were all these hairy, dirty, lice ridden guys who would cut out a piece of land in the middle of nowhere, and they didn't have good selection, so somebody provided them with a catalog.

Now we do even better, dating services, chat rooms, on and on and on and on and on. And we have these fantasy realms that are being created. This is the 5. And it's the overreach. And the overreach is that you are going towards the fantasy as a way to ameliorate the pain but you're leaving behind the true potential. And everything about the 5/1 on this cross is that they're selling you fantasy.

Now, remember all 5s, all heretics, myself included, if we don't sell fantasy we are not going to do well. It's part of the mix. It is part of what it's all about. I sell the fantasy of awakens. The vast majority of people I will touch in my life will never wake up. They might get unburdened. I might get to see a couple hundred. But the fantasy, it's very rich. And there is also a joke in a No Choice world. No Choice whether you believe it or not, or get it or not. But, you have to understand here this 5 is selling fantasy.

And you can understand it, because if you take it down to the mundane level and you look at the 29.5 in the detriment, which everybody knows—*failed ambition*—you over do it, everything collapses, it falls apart. You can understand how it works at



the mundane level. At the mundane level the 29.5 is saying I can do that, they have a fantasy that they can do things. A fantasy that they can do the job they been offered, the fantasy that they can do work that they think they can do, they have this fantasy inside of them.

In the web of continuity, the 29 being the polarity to the 30 that's the harmonics to the 41, there is this whole movement. So, it's selling the fantasy. And of course, what happens to these people is it falls apart, unless reality and the fantasy somehow converge. And of course, this is what we do in our romance creativity in a way in which we describe the kind of potentials of partnership. That dream of—and then you discover it, that it's there. After all, this is all about discovery—*succeeding where other people fail*—is a life force potential of the channel.

The 5/2

⊙ 29	⊙ 20
⊕ 30	⊕ 34
LAC Industry 2	

In the 5/2, the fantasy is private. And it means that the sexuality in many cases is simply singular, and the excitement is singular. Unfortunately, the way in which the program works and you can see very clearly because the left angle distributes the real information is that the human sexuality is almost entirely based on fantasy in order to create stimulation. It's fantasy. And it's fantasy much more than it is sensitivity or physical touch. And it's particularly so in the way in which the male operates. But that is not to say that is exclusive of the female, because remember I'm not talking necessarily about fantasy that you live out at a conscious level. It's built into us, this inner dream that it could be something.

So, the 5/2 on the surface when you see them will have the tendency on this cross to be very much busy with what appears to be nothing to do with duality. That will be the surface for them. They're the ones that will have the fantasy love life, even if they have a partner. They will have a very, very rich fantasy life, again as a way of dealing with not being able to find the right partner. You can't; how can you?

Let's say that you're lucky to meet somebody who has a personality crystal that was just beside your personality crystal when the Big Bang took place, when it all shattered, and you both share a common face where you were once connected to each other, and it's in one person's head center and it's in the other's and you think, here's this incredible first-generation bond on the fractal. But then, you have different designs and the designs actually live the life. And even though that could be, in that sense, your real soul mates, personality crystal as a mechanical term for soul, the fact is that your bodies will not meet. Your vehicles have a different life. They just do.

There is no perfect relationship waiting for anyone. Logic has already told us that. But abstract has to find it out another way. Logic will impersonally see the pattern see in the end that it's hopeless, so let's build pattern techniques. The abstract will experience the impossible, experience that even in the best circumstances, in the



best relationship, in the best possible moment, there is still a place inside them that knows that this is not perfect. It's not.

And the moment there is no perfection, the moment there is no completion of the process, there is always this part that says this is not it. So, this is the overreach. We're reaching for the ideal. After all, the 29 is trying to reach the kingdom of heaven, the 46th gate. It's overreach. It's like, I'm going to have a relationship with God; it's overreach. I'm going to call up the president. Yeah, right, good, he's busy. With what is another story. Overreach.

So, the moment you come into the world—he's a 35/36, Laura must be good, well, it's true; there are no scandals about this guy sexually. And he's a 35/36. He's as horny as a rabbit; I mean in waves. So, anyway, I don't want to get too much into George's personal life. I don't even want to touch George's personal life.

Overreach. Think about us, just us. We come into the world and how do you think we're conditioned? We're conditioned by overreach, all of us. We're conditioned to believe that out there somewhere is somebody for us. And that we dream of that person. What little girl does not dream of the Prince? And what little boy doesn't dream of a living Barbie. We want perfection. We want a perfection that's not real. It's the way we're trained.

Barbie is a great example because if she was alive her breasts would be so big that she'd fall forward. She has an impossible figure. No human being could possibly have such a figure. She's got a waist that you could put your fingers around. It's impossible. And her breasts are bigger than your head. And little girls play these things and little boys check it out—where's my ideal? I don't want to be ripped off; none of us want to be ripped off. We all want our ideal, we all want our dream because that's the way we're conditioned by the 29.5.

If you really work at, if you're really industrious, if you're really busy maybe you can catch yourself a really good one. It's like Sex in the City—keep on working, keep on working; I'm busy fucking until I find Prince Charming. It's a 5th line theme. I'll eventually find him; I'll eventually find him, if you don't get AIDS, or whatever.

Persistence despite difficulties has its inevitable rewards. Where the hell are the rewards? You know what the rewards are? You get to the other side and die. You can't imagine how many of the rewards that are laid out for humanity is brought to you by death, because we are all living with overreach. We're living in a world of overreach where we know that for most of us failure is guaranteed.

When you get up and you see that person whose face you've seen, who is still there and you call it love, you look at them and you'll see that there are many, many places where you can still go. It's just so, after all. There is no soul mate. So, we've got to give up on the trip. It's one of the nice things to see about the nature of acceptance. Logic says okay, can't do anything about it; accept it, let's see if there is a pattern that will work. For the abstract, it leads to confusion. It's just confusion.



⊙ 29 ⊙ 20
⊕ 30 ⊕ 34
LAC Industry 2

The 6/2 & 6/3

So, you get to the 29.6 **Confusion** where *momentum outstrips awareness*. Really think about that in this context. Having a partner for whatever reason is the point and not any awareness related to it. In other words, sex for the sake of sex, partnership for the sake of partnership, you need American citizenship, marry an American, there is no awareness. It's about driving blind.

One of the things that I enjoy about going to this process with you is that I can take away the prejudices that develop about lines. The 6 carries a lot of stuff that is very exalted, it carries the role model and the example. It is our mutative future. It really is very much the Buddha, the bodhisattva, all of these things. The 6 is the center of the tripartite mutative process. There is all this stuff about the 6. We really don't hear too much about the negative of the 6, that all 6s carry the inherent hypocrisy that they are all basically somewhere inside of them hypocritical about something. After all, it is their theme.

But there is something else as well. You can see it in the 19.6. There is a coldness in the 6. There is a coldness that is able to separate itself from the collective awareness. And there is something frightening in that way about the 29.6 is that it's not connected to this sharing awareness. It is only about persevering, nothing more. It's persevering; just keep on going, man. Just keep on going, sooner or later, maybe, maybe, maybe, sooner or later, maybe, but just keep on going. Drive blind and don't care because the answer isn't why.

The 29.6, because it is part of becoming your own true authority to be a true example is to recognize that it doesn't help to try to be aware in relationship. Think about that. It doesn't help. I'm not saying it hurts, but it doesn't help. And the 6 in its movement from the chaos of its first segment to the on-the-roof phase recognizes disengagement and in movement towards objectivity that trying to figure out why things went wrong isn't job. They're not 3s.

My sons, as 3s, when something goes wrong I ask them what happened so they can figure it out because it's good for them. It will bring them great advantages in life. But you can't do that with a 6. They're not 3s. They realize right away that it's not about the awareness of the other. It's about their awareness, because just as they realize that there isn't a perfect partner for them, they realize that the world will never be a perfect place. It won't. And that the only chance they have is to be their own role model, to be their own example.

And we can see in the 6th line mutation of our times that basically what confusion has brought to us is that it's brought to us this increased indifference to the demands of formal bonding. In other words, more people live together today outside of formal marriage than in the history of humanity in terms of organized civilization where



marriage was something structured. I guess it's about 40 or 50,000 years old, this enforcement of a bond in order to secure the future of the children.

And you can see now we have confusion in this. And we have what was called the "me generation" of the 90s, this kind of thing. You have this whole movement that is taking place is a 6th line theme confusion. And it is simply about persevering within yourself. It isn't about anymore trying to figure out how do you get to, where do you find that perfect role model example on the other side for you. Over; forget that cookie. That's done; it's fate.

It's one of the few places where you get to a 6th line and you see that the role model example isn't something that is an ideal in the sense that it's perfect. Just because it's the roof of the house doesn't mean it doesn't leak. It could be the roof of the house and it's the wrong angle and you're living in Canada and the roof falls in after the first snow storm because you suddenly have eight tons on your house. There are problems inherent in the 6th line process that are there, traits that are there.

And you know that when we're talking about 6th line confusion that you can see very clearly that Buddha is confused and the bodhisattva is confused. You can see right away that that confusion is there. It may not be a dominant theme, but without confusion you're not a 6. It has to be there. To be confused is to be confused by the fact that you're constantly being impacted by the other, yet you can't find another that is right for you. That's very confusing. And eventually what you do is that a part of you disengages completely from the other, just deals with the movement, just deals with the phenomena and cuts itself off in its aloofness from connecting.

So, when we talk about the roof we're actually relating back to this aspect in the continuity, that roof phase for the 6th line being where they become aloof, when they become colder, when they distance themselves, when they try to move out of confusion, when they begin to see what they learned, when they begin to recognize that they will never necessarily find the right partner. So stop being so absorbed in it. Stop being a 3rd line suffering over it, stop being a damn martyr and leave it alone. Be a hypocrite; it helps. If you're a 6th line being and you don't know hypocrisy you've missed one of your most important tools. To be yourself is to be yourself is to be yourself no matter what the configuration is.

~



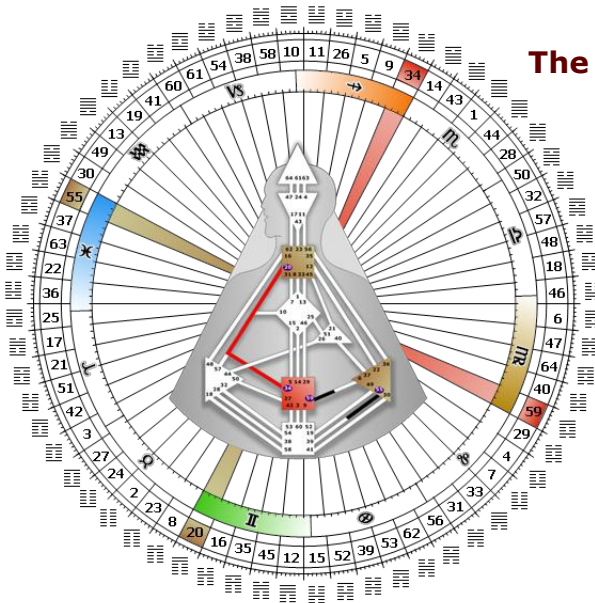
THE 59th GATE

Dispersion



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



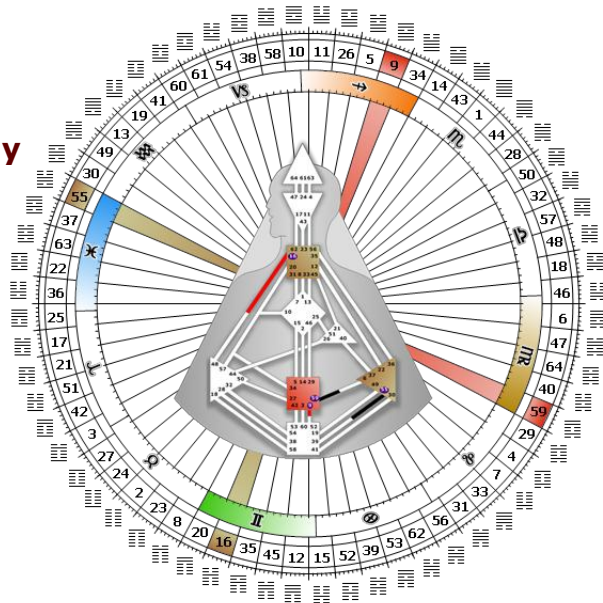
The Right Angle Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix 3

⊙ 59 ⊙ 20
 ⊕ 55 ⊕ 34

The Juxtaposition Cross of Strategy

The Left Angle Cross of Spirit 2

⊙ 59 ⊙ 16
 ⊕ 55 ⊕ 9



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

One of the things we talked about in terms of the initiation that exist for the Sleeping Phoenix is that in order for them to wake up they must die first. Remember that, that's one of the things it is so important to understand about the Sleeping Phoenix is that anyone who carries this cross to see very clearly they must die first.

Now, I don't mean physical death, obviously, but they're all kinds of death, and it's one of the ironies. Here we come to this point where we meet for the first time in a Quarter of Duality the contribution that is going to be made by the tribe and we obviously begin with, or it is obvious that we begin with, the 59th gate. It is a genetic role gate. It is well understood and discussed in that context in Human Design, the 59th gate, and its sexual imperative to simply make more. It is a sexual imperative to make more. That is: **Dispersion**: *The ability to break down barriers to achieve union*, to achieve reproductive and fertile union.

Now, we saw that in the collective there is this dilemma about the realization of the difficulty of duality. We've seen the logical response to it; we've seen the way the abstract deals with it. And both of them are very concerned with the fact that the actual dual or the polarized relationship doesn't really work. And whether they see as the result of a pattern that it won't allow it to work, or they see as the other that won't allow it to work, their concerns are about trying to find something that will work.

The tribe doesn't care about that at all. And when I say that, what I mean is that if we're just specific dealing with tribal and we're not in talking about the reality of somebody's design where you have all these mixes, if you're just purely tribal, this is not the point. The point is that only when you make more can you die. Isn't that interesting? Only when you make more can you die. And it's one of those things where you get this kind of tribal consciousness that says I have my children and my children are carrying my genes, my process, that I have succeeded in my responsibilities of maintaining the species and now I can go peacefully.

Now, in the context of the Sleeping Phoenix that can be very, very important. In other words, that for Sleeping Phoenix beings it may be that the only thing that can help them, those that come in with the Sun in the 59, is that they do have children. It may be the catalyst they need to die and wake up. What they themselves are unable to have contact with, can suddenly be placed directly in their face by their children. There is no question that when we are dealing with this particular cross, we're dealing with an enormously powerful dynamic because we know that the cross is functioning in the design as a definition, as a life force, that the 20/34 being a definition with the 59 being its active adjective, then we know that all the busyness is going to be focused on, not the partnership, but the children. Let's have a baby. And let's have a baby right away. We don't have to wait; let's have a baby. We'll be all right. Let's have a baby. Don't worry about our relationship now, it'll get better. Let's have a baby.



There are men that when their wives or girlfriends become pregnant really don't like them anymore. They have fear of them, they don't like the aesthetic, they don't like the change in the body, they don't like the change of the patterns and they are afraid of the responsibilities that are encroaching. But the moment that you get to a Sleeping Phoenix 59, they actually get really excited. It's like, wow, the baby is coming.

And it seems that their concern for their partner or for themselves, if they're the ones that are pregnant, it's the child becomes everything. And the duality no longer matters, that conflict that is so prevalent to the 59 vision that they see at the other end of the channel, that the child immediately takes that away because the child brings so much focus and attention, necessary care, busyness, running around, making a new room, getting the furniture, taking your breathing lessons, on and on and on.

So the tribe has a totally different approach. The approach of the tribe is children; union as a way to produce children. It's why 59s have a hard time on the mundane plane, because after all, they're driven by an imperative that says, I'm fertile, I'm fertile, I'm fertile; I want to do something, I want to do something. It's there all the time.

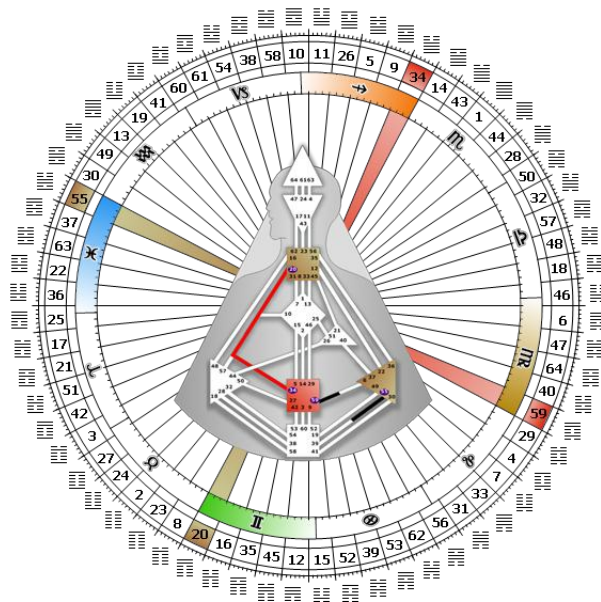
The Right Angle Cross of Sleeping Phoenix 3

⊙ 59 ⊙ 20
⊕ 55 ⊕ 34

The 1/3

Let's take a look at the 1/3. Think about what it is to be a Bosnian female who is carrying the baby that is the result of rape by conquering troops. And you can have one aspect of the 1/3 here, and that one aspect of the 1/3 on either side, the raper or the rapee, or however you want to look at that.

Again, you have to understand something about the **Preemptive strike**. We can now call this the Bush line. Well, it's true. The guy has created a preemptive policy, which is very spooky because you really don't know if the other people deserve it or in this case want it. This is the preemptive strike. And one of the





things about the 1/3 is that—again, lower trigrams are never well-equipped to deal with anything social. Lower trigram sexuality is a hit-or-miss business. There is a lot of banging around. There is not a lot of smoothness and grace in all of that.

So, when you're dealing with a Sleeping Phoenix 1/3 you also know something that you know that they're very much aware of the fact that they're not aware of what they need to be. It's part of the Sleeping Phoenix process and part of being a 1/3. And the seriousness; this is one of things that needs to be discussed about the 1/3 is how serious 1/3s can be. It's not even seriousness, because seriousness is so much mental attitude, it's heaviness. It's like you make the foundation out of concrete and you make the roof out of tiles. If you weigh the foundation in comparison to the roof you would see how heavy the damn foundation is. It's heavy. It better be heavy, otherwise the house would blow away in the first wind. It's heavy and sturdy.

So, when you're looking at a lower trigram profile you have to understand it is heavy. 1/3s, whether male or female, like to be on top. Their partner is going (sound of lack of breath). Never mind; that's a heavy joke. 1/3s are heavy. They just are. So when you're dealing with a preemptive strike what you're dealing with is an authoritarian approach that says, look, I know you don't particularly like me, but we're going to have a baby now. It's not about I don't care about how you feel. All I want is a child.

Obviously, because of the 3rd line underneath that having a child is not enough, as we well know that so many children unfortunately have parents that don't hang around long enough to nurture them to any kind of psychological stability, that we all these broken families. I know, I've had one myself. And I know the consequences of having a broken family. And you have to see that the 1/3 preemptive, the caveman/cavewoman at work, the person that simply penetrates your aura and grabs it because they smell the possibility of fertility, they're obviously going to make mistakes. But they're also going to learn what we call techniques. These are the kind of people that will experiment with an opening line. Haven't I met you before? This is a 1/3 preemptive strike.

The 1/4

⊖ 59	⊖ 20
⊕ 55	⊕ 34
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 3	

If your father is a construction worker and he whistles at anything that walks by and you're a 1/4 boy, you're going to whistle at anything that walks by. The way in which your father or if you're a woman, if you're a girl growing up and you're watching your mother, the way in which your mother deals with her sexuality, if you're a 1/4, this is the way you are going to present your sexuality. And the way in which you are going to go after the other.

Remember that at the low mundane level, and please let's allow that for the not-self, the 59th gate is a hustle gate. It's hustling. And remember, within the context of its cross, it's asleep. It doesn't know how mutative it is. It doesn't understand its own potential. It's simply very, very busy in the now hustling sexually, whether it likes it,



wants it, needs it, knows it, cares about it, it's just a mechanic, a sexual mechanic, sacral mechanic.

The sacral center is about availability, sexually, availability—the drive is in the solar plexus center—but the availability. And of all the gates of the sacral center, there is a basic polarity that you can see. The 34 says, I'm never available, I'm busy. And the 59 says I am always available. So, think about this person, the Sleeping Phoenix, they're very, very busy, which ordinarily would mean that they have no time whatsoever for chasing after. But this adjective being there, that becomes their busyness, all the time, all the time looking for it.

And remember, it's not just looking for what we see in the archetype of having a child that makes a difference. It's looking for any relationship that's going to have as byproduct more children. It's like going into partnership with somebody in a business in order to hire people, you hate your partner but you love your employees. It's the same structure, you hate your partner, and you love your kids. So you learn to respect your partner because you both love your kids. And that way you can stay together because that's the tribal way. And that maybe at some point, if you're lucky as a Sleeping Phoenix, you'll wake up.

But the 1/4, again, this is one of those places you have to see if you don't have a parent that understands how powerful they are for you as an archetype, then you're going to have a very distorted process. And remember, when you try to change the mind of the 1/4, remember what we saw in the acting of the 4, the lying of the 4, the role playing that's a potential in the 4, it's devastating for them to discover in life that what they thought was correct, a foundation that they could really deliver, is faulty. It's devastating. In most cases, even when confronted with it, they will lie to themselves. They will don a mask, and they will still try to live out that archetype that nurtured them in the first place. So, one has to be so careful with the upbringing of 1/4s.

The 2/4

⊖ 59	⊖ 20
⊕ 55	⊕ 34
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 3	

Shyness; I love that. If you want to have a really surprising sexual partner, then you knock on the door of a 59.2. You have no idea what you're stepping into. Shyness is a strategy. All 2s have this strategy. Remember they put this big neon sign up. All 2s have this strategy. It's the strategy of: Isn't it exciting that you have to break down the barrier to get to me? Aren't you going to be so excited by the time you actually get there? Isn't that terrific that I make you do that? It's a strategy.

Self-imposed barriers; remember, with the not-self, this becomes very distorted; the Sleeping Phoenix 2/4. And yet, the dilemma of the 59.4, that the 59.4 says, look, the unfortunate thing is that based on the preemptive strike it looks like it's not easy to just grab somebody and try to get them pregnant and wait a few years to find some kind of relationship through the children. The 2/4, that 2nd line being a



natural, it doesn't want to really—it's uncertain of itself in a relationship, it's going to be uncertain of itself. But the 4 underneath says, look, there is a way. Don't make love to them right away. Make them break down the barriers slowly; make them knock on the door many times.

The 2/4 has lost its power in our world. I tell you, it is one of the clearest things to me about the nature of bonding and mating that we have done a great disservice to our children by giving them an example that ignores courtship, good old fashioned courtship. It's one of the most intelligent approaches to any kind of relationship, particularly when you consider that the vast majority of relationships, as much as 90%, are emotional when the beings come together, that there is no truth in the now in that kind of configuration. But it does take time to discover the feeling.

And what the 2/4 actually brings on this cross is the potential for courtship that can lead to not so much love, but that bond that says we get along and in fact, we could probably have children quite successfully. Now, these can be very powerful bonds that are established. But the whole criteria to that is that you've got to go through that period where you do not consummate the relationship, where you really build up the quality of brotherhood/sisterhood that can actually make that variation work. And you understand this as being basically the standard tribal advice comes from this profile on this cross, this quarter. Standard advice; it says, better that you have a friend as your partner in life than you have a lover that will torment you.

It's actually good wisdom, after all. This is one of the qualities that the 4 brings. It says, we can be together as friends and we can see that friendship is deeply rewarding because out of it comes many opportunities, our children will bring us opportunities, that having children in our partnership may bring opportunities materially, because we're going to need more material to look after the children, and so forth and so on; and that we get along.

The tribe in its own way understands a difficult duality it. Its first solution is well just do what we're here to do, have children. Its second solution is, let's be friends and have children. This progression when you get away from the foundation to the natural, the natural 2/4 says I can be friends with this person. I don't have to have this deep love for them to have a good life with them. And then by the time these kinds of couples that live together for 40 years and had two generations of children, this was a couple that discovered love. Well, so to speak, but nonetheless, that friendship bond is something that the tribe relies on.

Think about it. In the old tribal structure within tribal communities basically by the time you married someone you would have known them all your life. Tribal—went to school with them, went to the village fiesta with them, you went to the parties with them, you had friends who had friends who had friends, and you all know each other and they lived around the corner for a couple years and then they moved down the block, all of this; you know them.

It's this whole 4th line theme of, this is somebody you know. And of course, you can see that in the small communities of the world this is where the tribal rules, is the rule. You don't marry a stranger, you don't marry somebody who you don't know,



you don't marry somebody you don't have a relationship with—2/4 business. And remember that when you release the virus they become the theme. 2/4s have enormous power within their communities, within their tribal configuration.

The 2/5

⊙ 59 ⊙ 20
⊕ 55 ⊕ 34
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 3

I don't think that you can kill a 2/5 on the Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix and have them wake up. This is the line of self-imposed barriers and this is the most deeply unmoved of all forces, this incredible balance between the 2 personality and the 5 unconscious. Even the 5 with its capacity to call out is paranoid enough to resist it. And that you're dealing with a harmony, a harmony that brings an innocent motivation, a kind of—it's hard to say that about beings—they're like zombies. It's like they're living through life that they are not connected to but not in an awareness way. It's like there is something missing in their life and don't really know what it is. And at the same time, they are truly not open to anybody directing them to it, because after all, they can only motivate themselves. So, it's not an easy place, in that sense, for a 2/5.

The 3/5

⊙ 59 ⊙ 20
⊕ 55 ⊕ 34
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 3

With a 3 you change the game entirely, because the interesting thing about the 3 is that it brings out another level of concern in the genes. We saw that at the 1st line level that the genetic drive to just simply reproduce is the theme. Just make more; that will be the answer. And then we get to the 2nd line theme and we saw that well, you can sort do things with it, kind of. There is stuff that you can do with it. And you can get people to be able to like each other enough that it can make relationship something that seem viable.

It's one of the things that the family therapist is going to ask the couple that's having that relationship with each other that it's a dilemma. Or your friends, when they say no, we're not friends. And of course, it makes a difference in the quality of your relationship. And we all know that, how different it is when you have somebody in your life that takes on that friendship role.

But when you get to the 3rd line, the 3rd line genetics is not even concerned with making more. It's concerned with making the best. Think about this as an example. The poor disenfranchised parents who have a new baby. And what they want for that baby is at that baby can do better than them, can have a better life than them. That that baby won't be the failure they've been, that that baby will be a success, that it will make them proud, blah, blah, blah.

That's what you get in the 3rd line. The 3rd line says, I've got all these problems in my life, things go wrong, everything goes wrong, but maybe, maybe the only thing



that I can do in my life that's really creative is the child I can produce. And that means that I need to find the right genetic material that will raise the standard of my genetic material.

Now, remember what I told you about the open G and the open ego and about how culture and materialism is so much a part of the bonding program. And here, one of the things you see is that built into us genetically is that every man and every woman is genetically not simply looking for a mate, but is looking for the best possible mate. Now, we already know in the way in which we're defined biologically is that men have a deep drive to be promiscuous; in other words, to spread their seed.

Do you realize that approximately 1/5 of all the people who are alive right now on Earth are all direct descendents of Genghis Khan? Isn't that incredible? He had a habit of impregnating the women of his enemies, and he would do that daily. It is estimated that in his lifetime he impregnated, I'm not just talking about making love to, that he impregnated over 10,000 women. And today, 1/5 of all of humanity is a direct descendent of Genghis Khan. Genetically, he did really well, after all. This is the male archetype. It's the male archetype: spread your seed.

Now, the female archetype is to get the best male and not care about whether they stay or not. Men have a huge myth about women. My favorite is the aroma experiment. When you "fall in love with somebody" the one thing you're most deeply connected to them is their aroma, and particularly a woman. So much of the way in which a female reproductive genetic system operates, particularly at the lymphatic system, is that their genes are actually sniffing out the right genes. They're sniffing them out. And you know the smell of your lover, oh boy, do you know their smell.

So they've done experiments. They will take a woman and they will fill a room with men and they will blindfold her and she will go down that line and she will sniff out her lover. It's like 99.6 times accurate; they smell them out immediately. Now, they waited in this experiment until members of the test group, there were many, many women who participated that some of them became pregnant. And then they do the same experiment. So the pregnant female comes into the room with her man who made her baby that she could smell in a dark subway any time and she couldn't smell him. She can't tell the difference between him and somebody else. It says something about the female relationship with the male that the assumption is that it is the female the clings and it is not at all.

So, when you're looking at this **Openness** it's two kinds of promiscuity at its core. It is the ability to let go of any male, or the ability to have any female. It's interesting to think about openness in that way. The way in which it's lived out is that it is the 3rd line, because it's so deeply mutative, that it's the 3rd line that brings us unusual genetic combinations. I always described that as the lovely blond, blue eyed Teutonic going to Jamaica and ending up with this sort of milk colored baby as a result. We end up with a brand-new genetic combination and we can see that that's something that proliferates. I look at my own children. They've got genes from all over the place. This is something that is proliferated.



So understanding this 3rd line theme is also recognizing where not divorce in and of itself comes from, bonds made and broken, but where the lawyers come from that make money out of it, and where the material separation becomes something that's a big deal. Now, the way in which men got women to cling to them is that men claimed ownership. This is how they got women to cling to them. They enshrined ownership tribally.

If you go to any tribe, it is very, very rare to find any tribe in the world today that actually has as a history the rights of women. The rights of women to own property, the rights of women to vote, we won't talk about the Swiss. I think there are still cantons in Switzerland where women cannot vote. I think there are two cantons where they can't vote. In the Arab world—just thinking about the nature of divorce, and all of these things.

So, this is the way that the male claim them and you can see this in the 3rd line. It says this is this is all my property. The child is my property. I own the child. Children are chattel. They are chattel. It is one of the saddest things for me; if you murder your own child it is less serious than murdering a stranger. This is insane. They're property; they have no rights. Children have no rights. Nobody protects them, truly nobody protects them. This is all this yang trip with I know that she won't, by her nature, cling to me.

Remember, it's simply the tribe's way of seeing what logic and the abstract has already discovered. But the tribe, because of support, because of the need for glue has to figure out a way how to keep the answer as the solution, the child being born, and then you end up with this whole property trip, and you end up with money as the theme.

If you allow women to work in the exchange of energy you give up your power, as a male. Why do you think that women were kept away from the work force and power and all of those things? It was so that they couldn't exercise their power. It's what I love so much about the story of Odysseus, Ulysses. There is Penelope, the archetype of the female. You take a man for every season and at the end of the season, actually a year, you put them in a pot and cook them and everybody eats them. And then you take another male for a year as your consort, as your lover, they might even impregnated you, good there'll be somebody else to bring into the royal whatever; but the father—into the pot.

Then Ulysses comes along and screws it all up. He refuses to die. He refuses to submit to the female authority. I've mentioned it before that for me Homer was the first propagandist of male patriarchy. He is the one that established the Mediterranean culture, at least in the Mediterranean culture the supremacy of the male. After all, he lied so much. He changed the values of the gods. He reduced goddesses to being servants of the male forces. He changed everything. He changed the whole game. You find it all here in the 59.3. And wherever you find that in terms of the cross, whatever quarter you're in, you have to see that this is really a deep part of that mix.



⊙ 59 ⊙ 20
⊕ 55 ⊕ 34
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 3

The 3/6

Again, when we're dealing with a 3/6, again dealing with it within the context of this quarter is to be able to see the stability in this, and to be able to see this stability in many offspring, rarely a stable partner. These are fathers that have children with many women or women who have children with many men and it's quite a common phenomena. And yet, they are very stable in that.

As a matter of fact, these women who actually have children from many different men are closer to the true archetype of female than any of the males that you see around in terms of if a male impregnate two women on the Genghis Khan scale, they're neophytes. But if a woman has children from more than one man, she actually is very, very different than most women on this planet. As a matter of fact, in most cultures women could ever do that, even today.

And again, this stability comes from not simply the acceptance of the failure of the partnership process. In other words, you can't make a partnership work simply because you have children, and yet, also to realize the beauty of having children, that the stability is in having the children themselves, that the life can be made with the children. And of course, in these situations you see the parents taking on multiple roles.

⊙ 59 ⊙ 20
⊕ 55 ⊕ 34
RAC Sleeping Phoenix 3

The 4/6

This brings us to this theme of I'm not after you for your money or for sex. I just want to be friends. Ha, ha. This quarter reveals the 4. When I did the first two quarters I gave you the positive propaganda of the 4 because that's what's there; that is, their ability to influence mind, their ability to influence civilization. But when it comes to duality they bring a lot of duplicity, they bring a lot of role playing, acting.

And where the 2/4 will be legitimate in needing friendship as a basis for a relationship because that's what will be called out of them, the 4/6 uses it. In other words, no, no, no, no I'm not really interested in those things; I'm interested in you as a person. This is the great role. I'm interested in you as a person, blah, blah, blah.

But we know how manipulative the 4 can actually be, how influential it is. And obviously, with a 6 at the unconscious level, aside from the tripartite process, you're dealing with a force that can be a very powerful leading example. 4/6s, part of their role-playing is to pretend they're left angle. You can see this. The 4/6 is the only profile that's only all upper trigram. A lot of people who has somebody who is



friendly to them in their life and know that they're actually friendly for an underlying reason don't necessarily object. There are a lot of people, for example, that make an effort to be friendly with me when in fact that's not what they want to do, but that's okay. It's part of the game.

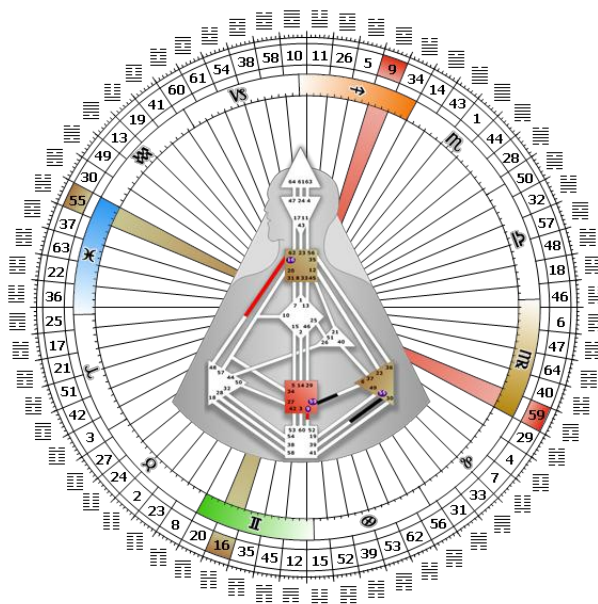
So you can see what the 4/6 plays here, this **Brotherhood/sisterhood** thing, but remember the underlying theme is the 59th gate. And this is the Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix. And on the Cross of the Sleeping Phoenix where you know that so much is just buried because there is just all this busyness, there is all just this running around. There is all this running around being friendly.

They're connecting all the time; they have a lot of influence. They really do. When you see 4/6s doing their mating dance they're out with friends all together some place, thriving in that kind of environment. The other thing is that we know that they're voyeurs. It's all part and parcel of the many different layers that you will discover in sexuality. There is also this availability to just watch. Just be on the outside looking in. This is the kind of friend that you tell your most intimate sexual things to, that you can share that with. And of course, obviously they ultimately can take advantage of that with you.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Strategy

⊖ 59 ⊖ 16
⊕ 55 ⊕ 9

The 4/1



The Juxtaposition Cross of Strategy; the tribe, and out of the tribe, out of the 40/37 we have right angle variations of what we call the Cross of Planning. And the moment that we have the 9-16 floating underneath we know that when we take the next step that we're going to reach out towards Planning because we're going to enter into the deep tribal community. This strategy is pointing us in that direction.

And basically what the strategy is doing, what the tribe is saying is that, look a good relationship requires skill and focus. Just a good relationship requires skill and focus. The focus is the children, and the



skill is in sharing. It's what it's about. And you can see something interesting here is that despite the fact that we're dealing with a very, very tribal gate, that when we were dealing with a Sleeping Phoenix it was surrounded by all this heavy individuality as the background to its expression, it's me, me, me, me, me, then going out the 59 to the other.

And here we have the logic stepping back in. Now, we know what logic says. Somebody on this cross has a logic part that says, partnership never works, so, let's focus. Let's focus on giving our children the best, let's focus on finding a way that we can work with each other and that we can share with each other. It's only then that you understand the lines of the 16, like the Grinch, that you begin to apply this to the way works in relationship as an arm moving into duality.

We have 4/1 juxtaposition, it means that we have a foundation at the unconscious level, and we have the ability to simply put it out at the conscious level. And we're not a Phoenix anymore; we don't have to die anymore. We can plan. And what's the plan? First we get to know them, we find out if they're really good for us, and then we have children.

It's the basic strategy that is there tribally, it's the basic strategy that the deepest foundation in any relationship can only be established through friendship, and not the friendship of the 4/6 that learns to be false because of its 4/3 phase, the friendship of the 4/1 is very fixed, very rigid. It's everything to them. The solidity of that friendship is more important than anything. And for the tribe it says, look, this is the way. And this is the message that the 4/1 is trying to bring to the 5/1 to deliver to the tribe.

The Left Angle Cross of Spirit 2

⊙ 59 ⊙ 16
⊕ 55 ⊕ 9

The 5/1 & 5/2

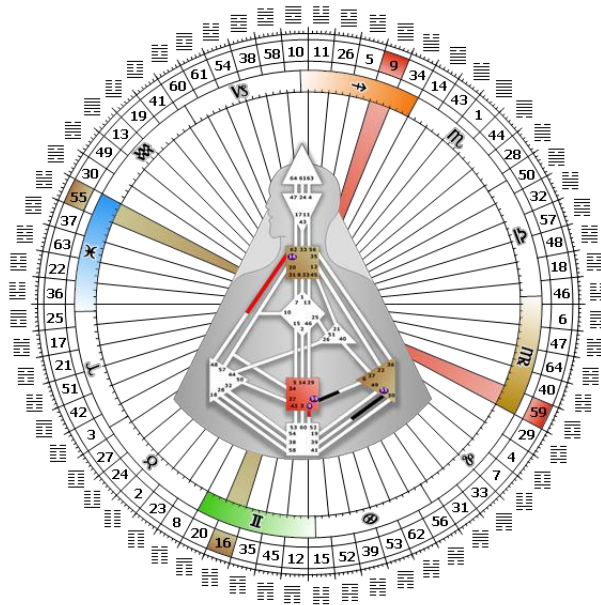
The 5th line **Femme fatale, Casanova**, seduction, *the power of sexuality to attract others, the power of sexuality expressed as sexual power*. The 4/1 says the strategy is to be friends, and the 5/1 says I want good sex. The 5/1 says I want good sex, that's my heresy. My heresy is, "Look, that's very nice what you're saying, I'm happy to spend my life with a friend, but I want good sex. I really want it to be fun, at least at that level."

Seduction; it's all about sexual power. And the whole thing to understand about every single 5 is that their ability to attract is rooted directly in their sexuality. It doesn't matter where you see it, it's a frequency. And it is a frequency that is calling the other. But it's a heresy. And it's a heresy in the tribe. The tribe never talks about its sex life. It never talks about its sex life in the sense that anybody would ever find out. It might get out.



The tribe has embarrassment with sex. Look at any tribal society with very few exceptions, the greatest taboos are on sexuality. What kind of sex life are you going to have if you're living in Bangladesh and sleeping on the floor with 12 children, two uncles, a great aunt? Sex is not the story. And yet, we have to see that with the 5

we have our dream. Every hexagram the 5th line is what you want. I don't want just a friend. The 1st line down at the bottom that says, "I have to do this, we have to have children." Its dream is the 5th line that says, "Wow, you can have a friend and it's fun, that it's exciting, that it's romantic," that it's blah, blah, blah.



And of course, it makes the tribe very uncomfortable. What it feeds is the 2/4 fantasy machine. The whole ability to get things out into the secret life of the tribe, how the tribal women will have their moments of secret conspiracy and discuss the inadequacies of their unfortunate sexual relationships with their husbands.

The thing about the 59.5 is that the 59.5 really upsets the apple cart. It does. It upsets the old apple cart. It takes the tribe and it spins it a little. And it says to it, "Wait a minute, wait a minute, friendship is the answer?" It can't accept that. It can't. It's far too paranoid, anyway. "The whole idea that a friendship is going to turn into a great love, that it is just enough to get along with somebody to make life worthwhile? No, no, this is the Left Angle Cross of Spirit, and my spirit is only going to be fulfilled when my partner is good in bed."

It sounds odd, but when you get to the bottom line of the 59.5 that's all you've got, the bottom line. They're going to judge their relationship by the excitement of it. What is the detriment? It's the line of *the Gigolo, the adventuress*, to use love to break down barriers, to seduce. And it's not about producing children as a be-all and end-all. It's about the sex you have when you're not producing children.

The only way a man can keep a woman is by having sex with them all the time. This is the logic of the 5. There was a time in our evolutionary process where we made it twice a year, like anything else. All you have to do is watch your dog or cat get into heat to realize what a pain in the neck all that is. They've got it all worked out. You have a season, there's your season, everybody gets hot, every does their movie, and it's over. After that you go back and you live your life.



The construct—men insist in the way in which this is structured that they are able to have sexual access when in fact that's not what the program is all about. The program, the genes, just say make more. That's all they're interested in. The Pope says do it only at certain times and only to make more. It's what it's all about. Sex is not to be enjoyed. Sex is not fun, sex is not what you have a relationship for, sex is not this, sex is not that, and in fact, because on the other side of this 59 is this extraordinary 55th gate. We know that the 59 is changing. We know that sexuality is losing its power. And it is here in the 5th line that the heresy of that will die. I've said many times, I'm the last 5 messenger. There are no more 5 messengers. The next one you get should be a 6 where you're not led like sheep, where being the example is the thing.

And what I want you to see here in the 59.5 is that you're seeing a heresy that is coming to an end. The tribe had to figure out a way to get along with duality. And you can see that the right angle's way is simply to say, "Okay, let's enjoy the children one way or another, it's the children that make the difference." The left angle says, "That's not good enough. It's not good enough, it's got to be another thing that makes it worthwhile that's really good enough, let's sell sex. The oldest profession, let's sell sex—59.5."

You know how many books are available in stores today that are trying to teach couples who are married to each other how to have exciting sex? That's the 59.5 business; tantra classes, for Ma and Pa Kettle. Really, it's incredible. Because it's the 59.5 way of saying, "Partnerships are really a hassle, but orgasm is worth it. It's enough." And of course, we know that in and of itself, it is coming to an end, because it's going to bring us to the 6th line themes and it's going to show us how that door is coming to a close. And it is, soon.

The 6/2

⊖ 59	⊖ 16
⊕ 55	⊕ 9
LAC Spirit 2	

If you look at the 59th gate you'll see that only the 2nd line and only the 6th line have a blue heading. In other words, the other lines, you're born with then, you don't develop these things, they don't grow. And it's one of things to understand about the strategy of shyness is that shyness as a barrier is something you develop, and you develop it over time. You're not born with those barriers. Remember, these are self-imposed.

And when we get to the 6th line and we get to the discussion of the 59.6 we do come to the **One night stand**, but we come to a line that has something that it grows into. What is that? *The tendency based on personality or circumstances to accept only temporary unions that may be otherwise impossible or dangerous to continue.* What a lovely line. This is the power of intimacy.

The 5 sells sex, the 6 sells intimacy. The 6 sells the potential of closeness. And the beauty that is possible in that. But the recognition that intimacy is never something you can hold on to. That they learn from the 3rd line phase that it is temporary



anyway. And it's very important to see the process of the 6/2, that the process of the 6/2 is not so much that the disillusionment of the first 30 years, that the one night stand proves to be not useful, that they don't get the soul mate that they think should be possible for them. But what they do discover is that they love intimacy.

If you really want to discover love, then discover love as a medium between you and it. It's my comment about you in love and me, you in love and them, and here it's you and intimacy and the other. It's the love of the intimacy, not the other, the intimacy that's possible. And in recognizing that what you love is the intimacy the ability to let go. The 33.6, remember, the deep, deep, deep ability. It's one of the ways to let go. It's the ultimate secret. Let go. Let go of it not being your soul mate, let go of it being a difficult, let go of duality and love intimacy for the sake of intimacy, and only for that. And when it's not there, it's not there. But when it's not there you don't miss it. And when it's there it's there, but you don't hold onto it.

This is the ultimate role model. And we know that the 59.6 is under deep, deep mutation. We know that our sexual drive is dying. We're less and less fertile. We have enormous problems with fertility. So, there is this radical change that is taking place that can be witnessed in the 59.6. It's not the sexual union; it's the intimacy that matters. That the sex is just, well, that was another kind of glue. But to be a 6 here, this is the spirit. It's the spirit looking for the spirit. Well, find the spirit in those moments of transitory intimacy. That's the secret.

The 6/3

⊙ 59	⊙ 16
⊕ 55	⊕ 9
LAC Spirit 2	

When you get to the 6/3, the 6/3 has a problem with all of that. And remember here in this quarter the 3/6 and the 6/3s have a tendency towards stability that you don't find in other profiles. They're willing to accept built into them the vagaries, the ups and downs, and the ins and outs of any kind of bonding. They are not as Sleeping Phoenixes totally absorbed with the need for children. As a matter of fact, 6/3s and 3/6s often don't have children. It's really not the point for them.

In other words in the intimate bond, in the tribal bond, that that necessarily isn't what they're looking for as an offspring. It may simply be the byproduct of their relationship. It may be the very intimacy itself. The 6/3 is willing to accept any relationship that provides at least some intimacy, this sense of connection. And yet, what it's looking at, what it's facing is that there is something out there, lurking out there that says NO, and that's the 40th gate. It just screams NO.

~





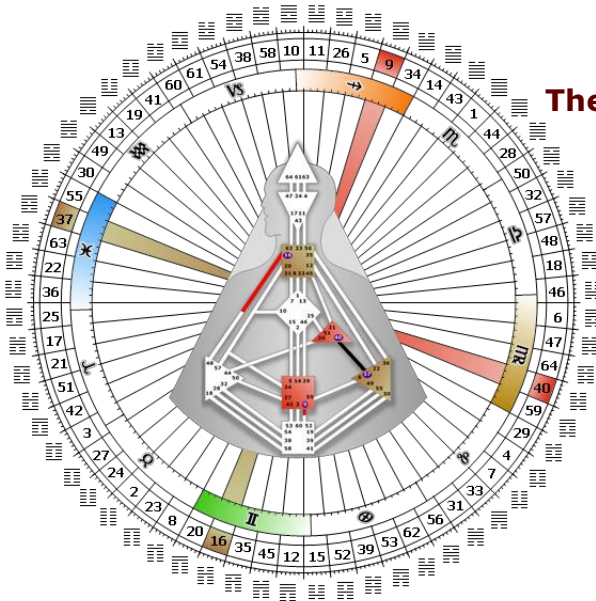
THE 40th GATE

Deliverance



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



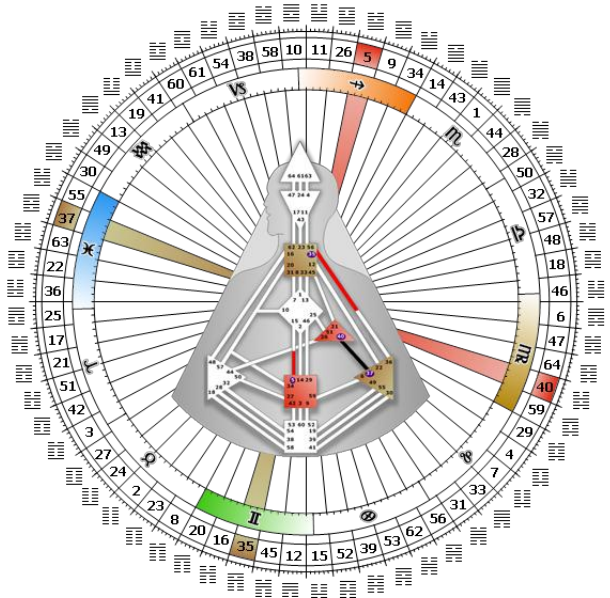
The Right Angle Cross of Planning 3

⊙ 40 ⊙ 16
⊕ 37 ⊕ 9

The Juxtaposition Cross of Denial

The Left Angle Cross of Migration 2

⊙ 40 ⊙ 35
⊕ 37 ⊕ 5





Introduction

If the 29th gate screams "yes," the 40th gate screams "no." If you're ever going to understand the ego center you're going to have to understand that half its gates say "no" and the other half say you better listen. The 26th gate and the 40th gate always say "no" first. When you know somebody who's a 40 and you want them to do something and you ask them and they say "no" what you can be sure of is that doesn't mean you can't ask them again. They will always say "no" first. Let's make a deal. You have a 40/37, you've got an ego and an ego that runs on willpower, willpower is not a sacral. Thank God being an egoist and not having a defined sacral I'm so glad that ego doesn't work the way the sacral does. It would drive me crazy to go (sound). The ego is wonderful, it goes (sound) and stops, takes a rest, lies down, has a smoke, looks at the scenery, waits around, relaxes, gets back up, and goes (sound), stops, lies down.

The ego is not interested in 24/7. If there was ever an expression, "24 hours a day seven days a week," if there was ever an expression to describe a generator, you've got it, 24/7. This is the generator. And then you go to the ego and you arrive in Spain, immediately. The sign on the door says "opens at 10" and it's 10:30 and you're waiting. It's the store that says "we close at 2:30" and you arrive at 10 to 2 and it's closed; that's the difference between the ego and the sacral.

The most mystical thing that I was never told about the bodygraph, the human bodygraph, the rave bodygraph by the Voice was that if you had a channel directly between the sacral and the ego you wouldn't die, which is something to think about. It's why we have no direct connection between the sacral and the ego and we are stuck with the 42nd gate that says "die." It's the only gate that tells you to die. It's the only gate that reminds you that death is the final experience. It's like the beginning of Star Trek: the final experience is death.

Let's crank of the engine of the 40, the 40 is the great gate of denial. It wants more than anything else to say "no" because it is a gate of aloneness. And one of the most interesting things about the nature of the 40/37, the Cross of Planning, the global cycle that were a part of now, all the things, is that the 40/37 is at the heart of what we call our modern or basically civilized sexuality. What are the rules of civilized sexuality?

The rules of civilized sexuality are that the female is not a sow. In other words, you're not here to do nothing but pop out offspring. So at some point the tribal wife, and in the old days it's when they had 14 and they said no more, it's going to kill me, most of die by their 11th, there is this thing that says, okay, look we cannot just keep on making more. At some point it's more trouble than it's worth. And remember that most of making more with insurance, because you lost so many when they were young, you needed them to work, and so on.

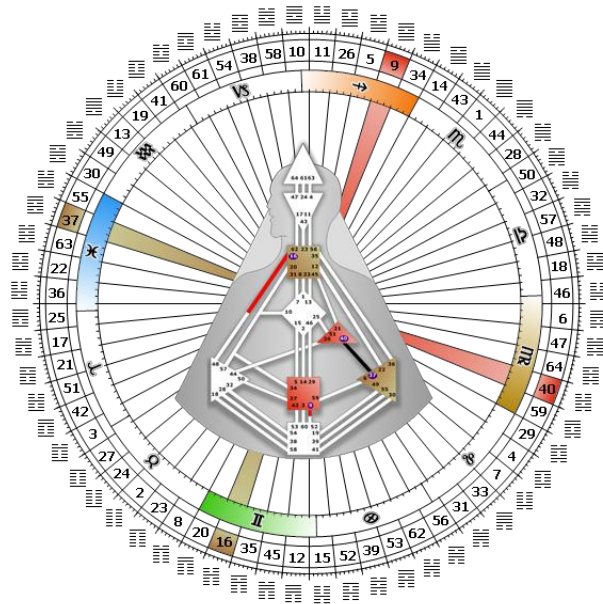


The Right Angle Cross of Planning 3

⊙ 40 ⊙ 16
⊕ 37 ⊕ 9

We are on the Right Angle Cross of Planning. And on the Right Angle Cross of Planning our modern world has been constructed since 1610. Now remember that one of the things that the 59 sells us on is that it sells is on sex as the glue. It's in all of us. It's part of the formula. And it is tribal, after all. And we're talking about the 40, a tribal gate, tribal definition, another cross that instantaneously brings you this polarized definition. The 40/37 is present. This cross is very much in motored by this emotional ego as a life forces.

When I do Human Design and sexuality the 40/37 is the place where we figure out how to have sex but not make children. So this is the great channel of foreplay. This is the great channel of oral sex. You've got the mouth in here. This is a channel of touch and sensitivity. So, you're dealing with all kinds of ways in which couples can satisfy each other without getting into the actual act of procreation. This is about cuddling; this is about sexuality at another level.



And so one of the underlying themes of the 40/37 is that the 40/37 says, look sex is part of the bargain. So in terms of looking at the way in which the 40/37 applies the duality and this really applies to duality, you have to see that the marriage bond, the marriage contract carries with it all of the themes that we have seen in the 59. It's all built in. It's in the contract. And what's in the contract is that you have to have sex. It's in the contract. The contract can't legislate that it has to be good. It would try, but it can't.

The 40th gate is the gate of aloneness and the 37th gate is the gate of the family. And when you're dealing with the gate by itself you cannot confuse that with what happens to that gate when it becomes a channel. The gate of aloneness is the gate of aloneness. When the 40th gate is part of a defined channel, it's not the gate of aloneness anymore. How can it be? It isn't. It is the life force that we call community. It is a definition. It's very different.



I know so many people that are the 40/37s. I'm a 40, just the 40, no 37, no opposition, not my nodes, not my Sun/Earth; it's Mars. It's so obvious to me that I have the gate of aloneness. I don't know what all this community stuff is all about. I don't know anything about that life force, nothing. As a matter of fact, my 40th gate doesn't even look at the 37 because it doesn't have to, it just goes through my 51 to my 25, to my 10, to my 20 and pops out as me and my aloneness and my insular-ness in my integration. It doesn't look at the 37 at all. Remember, if you have an active gate in a center that is part of your definition, it isn't looking for its harmonic, it doesn't need it. I don't mean 37 saying feed me. And yet, the 40th gate is the gate of the love work. And of course, it's actually the love of work if you get a lot of vacation time and you're paid well and your work looks after you until the end of your days. That's the formula of the ego when it comes work.

The whole thing about the ego is that ego never loves the work; it loves the massage it gets for the work. The tribal father comes home from the fields and everybody is saying, you did a good day's work, here's your soup and here's your meat. It gets properly serviced.

The 40th Gate

So, let's get to the 40th gate for a moment. If I were doing this in isolation and I can't, I would be able to tell you a whole different story, I would be able to say look, what the tribe tells us is forget about the whole business of having a relationship, masturbate. The 40th gate is a gate of masturbation. Go ahead masturbate; it's better. Why mess around with all that stuff. It's very easy. Enjoy your fantasies, satisfy yourself. You don't impregnate anybody. It doesn't cost any money.

You have to understand that the 40th gate having that theme allows it to become non-reproductive sex when it meets the 37. And the 37 by itself doesn't want to have non-reproductive sex. It doesn't particularly want to have sex at all, except there is no other way to get to the family. Basically what it wants is affection, and it's such a joke. The 40th gate wants to be left alone. The 37th gate wants affection, and both of them have to figure out how to make love. It's kind of cute.

But we can't look at them that way. You can never separate them, you can't. You can't separate the 20 from the 34. And when they're in a cross, when the 43/23 is in a cross you can't separate them. This is not Siamese twins. It doesn't work. It's 40/37, it's community. It's a channel of community. It's a channel of bargains. It is a life force in and of itself. It says that the only way in which partnership works is if you have a contract. If we're designed to run along on these duality tracks, then we might as well figure out a way to do it.

We'll make a deal. You do this, I'll do that. We're stuck with it anyway, so let's work it out. You do this, I'll do that; here's our bargain. If you follow your end of the bargain and I follow my end of the bargain we're going to do okay. You'll end up trusting me and I'll end up trusting you. You'll be loyal to me and I'll be loyal to you,



everything will be fine. And you won't have to have reproductive sex with me all the time. That's part of the bargain. But in return for be working for you, you're going to massage me and make me feel good. You're going to tell me I'm wonderful. You're going to let me know what a great contribution I've made, and on and on.

The 1/3

⊙ 40 ⊙ 16
⊕ 37 ⊕ 9
RAC Planning 3

When we're dealing with the 1/3 what you can see is that if you take this line of **Recuperation** and you integrate it into the life force, what you basically get to see is that the contract gives you a window of relaxation that we call the honeymoon. This is the honeymoon line. This is the line that says, okay, we've got our contract, we're man and wife, let's go off and really have a good time. Let's enjoy ourselves. Let's relax. It's going to be hard work, but let's have a honeymoon. And the contract makes it possible. Now, of course, if you're a 1/3 you realize on your honeymoon you've got a problem.

On my very first honeymoon, I shouldn't tell this story on camera. My very first honeymoon we has a suite at the Plaza Hotel in New York City. I went out one morning, I went was looking for a book I was after and I had gone to this antique bookshop not far from the hotel. And when I came back I got into the elevator and when I got into the elevator there was an absolutely stunning woman in that elevator who must have—it was about being in the right place at the right time, I suppose. You can find out on a honeymoon that things aren't quite going to be according to Hoyle. So, the 1/3 discovers something about the honeymoon, that the honeymoon is really an illusion. And that you'd better hope that the contract works. And then all the fears of the 3 and the 1 together, the fears about that.

Now, if you divorce a 1/3 that has this cross, you look out. They will take everything from you they can everything, savagely. Nobody is more disappointed in the breaking of a contract and than a 3, nobody. Threes hates bonds made and broken. If you're not-self and you're a 3, you hate it. It's failure, after all. How many relationships don't work and there is a partner in there who hates the failure, not in terms of it being personal, but the relationship failed. You're going to pay for this. You're going to pay for putting me through this mistake; you're going to pay for lying when you sign this contract. Prenuptial agreements are scary. They come from the 1/3. The 1/3 says I don't know what's going to happen, so I'm going to list it now. In case you and I don't make it, this is mine.

The 1/4

⊙ 40 ⊙ 16
⊕ 37 ⊕ 9
RAC Planning 3

Now, think about 1/4s, the 1/4 perpetuate the honeymoon business. As a matter of fact, I guarantee you that most 1/4s that they're created during the honeymoon. Do you know what I mean? It's conception during the honeymoon. Nine months later



comes the baby carriage, and out of that comes this 1/4, the honeymoon is everything. It's all a honeymoon. And if things are rough, take a second honeymoon, a third honeymoon, a fourth honeymoon, fifth honeymoon. Ah, it's wonderful. The 40/37, because it is emotional, has to be seen in its emotionality. That the honeymoon is a horror-moon, there's another side to that moon.

You cannot separate the Cross of Planning from emotions. Think about where the Cross of Planning comes to an end. It comes to an end in 2027, and it comes to an end with the mutation of the emotional system so that intelligence will be present in feeling, the emergence of intelligent Phoenix, of emotional intelligence. And you can see very clearly in Planning that everything about this era of planning, the cycle that we've been in, all of this has been about the development of the feelings. And the 40/37, the feeling they work is sensitivity.

So, when you're looking at the 1/3 or the 1/4 here, they are deeply sensitive to the contract and the value of the contract. The 1/4 believes the contract is everything; to be married is the only way. No, no, no, you're not really together unless you're married. Your children are bastards. They'll just follow whatever the mythologies that they're given by their parents.

The 2/4

⊙ 40	⊙ 16
⊕ 37	⊕ 9
RAC Planning 3	

When you come to the 2nd line and you come to the 2/4 Planning think about democracy, what we've learned about democracy, that those that don't vote are democratic. Those that don't complain about the contract are truly the resolute ones. Everybody knows that the marriage contract is neither a law nor a rule. It's an arrangement. And it's an arrangement that flows in the wave. And it's a ratchet that it works on, that we know that the moment that you're dealing with duality as experience through the 40/37 is that you go through this process where you get to a place of explosion. And yet, the contract already states that this is part of the deal.

The marriage vows, this whole business of "in good times and in bad," "for better or for worse," this whole theme is inherent in this contract. Maybe you can recognize what kind of a thrall this era has placed us in since 1610. We have been in an emotional era, a defined emotional era that's going to come to an end and get very cool. The heat's going to turn off. The mutation is going to be complete and it's going to establish its basic stability.

We know something about 2/4s, what we know is the capacity in them to be called to influence, to be triggered to be influential. And it is the 2/4s that influenced the way in which the contract is seen. And the contract is seen in relationship as **Resoluteness** for better or worse, for good or bad. We will stick it out, because that's the deal. It's the unwritten bargain.

The 2/4 is not a 1/3. It's not going to be enraged that the relationship breaks down, that the bargain turns out to be a lie. The 2/4 is all ready for the lie. Everybody's



ready for the lie in the emotional world, after all. If you're in an emotional relationship there are days that killing your partner, maiming them, removing certain parts, having them dealt with, hoping that they'll be revenged, that they'll get what's coming to them, and on and on and on. Emotions will take you to just about any place you want to go in that. It's resoluteness that makes it work.

The 2/5

⊖ 40 ⊖ 16
⊕ 37 ⊕ 9
RAC Planning 3

The 2/5 has to be self-motivated. And in many ways they can only be self-motivated if they see the bargain is to their advantage. As a matter fact, 2/5s on this cross can be quite functional. They can even be very, very powerful, as long as they see that partnership serves their purpose. And they're the ones who have to come to that place of motivation within themselves that they're actually going to accept being in a bargain with the other, accept that there are certain parameters in the loyalty game. And it's all loyalty, it's all touch. It's physical. Everything about the 40/37 is that it is physical, everything. It's accepting somebody in your aura.

Where the collective and the individual in terms of sexuality have a voice, that is, they can express themselves in the throat, tribal sexuality cannot. They can only express themselves in the ego. If you see a tribal couple that has been together for 30 or 40 years, an expression of love may be as simple as a momentary contact, walking by and touching your partner for a moment, you touch their shoulder. It will carry all that information that's so part of the sensitivity and the physicality of the tribe.

The tribe has a big problem with relationship not working because they need to touch and be supported in touch. That's why they try to frame rules around it and make a bargain out of it. They need the contact. And they're willing to put up with the fact that the contact is up and down, that there are explosions, that there is this and that. It doesn't mean the same thing to them, because we know what the 40/37 brings. It brings stability for their offspring. It brings the community. It brings public services, public education, public health, all of the things that have grown out of this Cross of Planning that we're living in that's coming to an end.

The 3/5

⊖ 40 ⊖ 16
⊕ 37 ⊕ 9
RAC Planning 3

I like the name of this 3rd line: **Humility**. It's tough thing humility in a vain world. The line itself is just about avoiding negative influences. Don't make deals with the wrong people is basically the underlying theme. But of course, what a joke, it's 3rd line. And you can see that here when we are looking at the 40th gate, three of the lines have that blue lead, this is one of them. Humility is something you learn. It's not something you're born with. It's something that can come to you.



In many ways it's about learning to enjoying the advantages of the bargain. There are advantages. We've seen that with our modern civilization. I would rather live in this civilization than to live in some pre-Columbian whatever or go to some exotic corner of our planet now where we've got people that are living basically still Stone Age lives. I'm quite happy with the advantages of our civilization. I'm very accepting of what is. It is clear to me that the 3rd line humility can learn that. I can see that it's possible for the 3rd line being to find a way to get the best out of the bargain, to get the best out of the bargain materially, to get the best out of the bargain in terms of their needs. After all, this is a stream of need that goes down to the 19/49. There is a great deal of neediness inherited all of this.

The 3/5 has the enormous problem of dealing with projecting in its life that is so difficult for it to satisfy. It's so hard to be a 3/5 and prove yourself. It's just so hard. The expectation, the projection on you is that you've always got it, that you're always going to make it, that it's always going to work and you can see in this configuration is that when somebody meets the 3/5 they're hoping that what they're going to get of this is at least they're going to get those things that they really can enjoy out of the bargain. I'll put up with the tough stuff, give me something I can enjoy. I'll accept it's not perfect. I know it's not perfect. I see the mistakes, but give me something that I can enjoy. Don't expect from me what cannot be delivered.

I'm a 2nd line 40 in my Mars and I understand the nature of this resoluteness because I know what happens to me in these bonds that I get through 37s. I realize that I see that I'm helpless. There's nothing I can do but just survive it, which is really what the resoluteness is all about, you just survive it. I don't even have the advantage of the 3rd line that says hey, while you're surviving it, there are going to be good moments. And the 3rd line finds them. Remember, there they can really discover. They find these little things.

It's the 3/5 that if you want to find out who wrote 80% of the positions in the Kama Sutra, it's the 3/5 here. Working out, okay we can enjoy this way, that didn't work. Well, that always happens, things don't work. You're not hurt? No. Okay, let's try this one, maybe this one will work. And when we find one that works, let's enjoy it. We can mix this into our bargain. And of course, you can take that through the many levels.

The other thing is, think about it this way, when you come in on this cross you're a slave. You're a slave to work. And not everybody is here to work. I'm not. I don't have a sacral. Work is an alien thing. I'm okay with being alive, which is enough work. But the idea that my motor has to be on all the time, this is not interesting to me. Now remember that the ego must work otherwise the tribe starves. And when you have the 40/37 you have automatically this "I have to work or the tribe starves."

The work that I do, it's like doing this. As a 40th gate all I'm doing is saying all right, I'm feeding my kids. I'm doing it for my children. It's actually one of my jokes because Jovian Archive Corp. is owned by my children, not me. It's really a 40, 2nd line trip. I'm doing it all for you. Aren't I wonderful? Look at how hard I'm working for you. They're terrible; they won't let me tell them that. It's really tough. If I had



the 40/37 they'd be down on their knees. Thank you papa, keep working, do a good job.

They have to work. And the trap of the ego is that it can only feel good when it's working for someone else and not working for in the sense that it has a boss, but working for somebody else so that it can get something back. I'm doing this for you, honey. And if I want to do XYZ, you do it, right? Something like that; I'm doing this for you.

You can tell what kind of fights these people have—you're doing it for yourself. Don't tell me that shit. You're doing it for you and if I didn't scream at you and ask you for money I wouldn't get any. Don't tell me that you're doing it for me. What about that bank account that I can't get access to, you're doing that for me?

It's a bargain, after all. And the bargain is the moment you have the 40/37 the bargain is you've got to work and you've got to work for somebody. If you don't work for somebody, it's terrible. You might as well work for your own genetic material. I work for my genetic material, may my boys be as good as Genghis Khan, or something like that.

I read this funny article the other day that there are more blond blue-eyed Danes in the world than there should be. And one of the most successful sperm labs in the world for women who cannot produce is in Denmark. You've got all these 18-year-old Danes masturbating in a clinic and they're impregnating the planet. You've got all these blue-eyed blonde hair Danes being born all over the place. It's very funny.

So you have to see that when we're on this cross we're on an emotional cycle of work; reward, work, reward, work, reward, and all of it is rooted in support. I'm supporting you by working. You're supporting me by being grateful. That's the tribe's idea of how you make duality work. Obviously, we know what happens to the 3/5, the 35 is about demanding attention and getting it.

That 5th line unconscious automatically demands attention. It automatically creates a projected field that says I can be your saint, you're savior, your Buddha, your bodhisattva, your perfect working machine when in fact it may not be so. And then of course, the crash of the 3/5 and it doesn't come right away and it has to ratchet up. And at some point you have your partner screaming at you that you have failed in the bargain. It's very painful.

40/37's are very different than people that have either the 40 of the 37, they're very, very, very different. It's so obvious if you have one or the other and you don't have the whole thing and you meet people that have the whole thing because it's the difference between an inactive gate or a dormant gate, or a gate that is basically inanimate to what it means to be a definition. These crosses that are definitions are already concretized life forces.



⊙ 40	⊙ 16
⊕ 37	⊕ 9
RAC Planning 3	

The 3/6

It's interesting again in this quarter, the 3/6 can end up working for a partner that doesn't give it anything that it wants and actually will put up with it. They just put up with it. If you really want to see the humility that's possible in this profile you won't really find it in the 3/5, but you will find it in the 3/6. There is a level of: it is what it is. And this is the way it is. Remember that the tribe will never challenge duality as a way, never. They will just deal emotionally and through their ego with the problems that it brings naturally into their lives.

⊙ 40	⊙ 16
⊕ 37	⊕ 9
RAC Planning 3	

The 4/6

The 4/6 is very interesting. The tribe is the beginning of penta. And the moment you give birth to a child you stop being a binary, you become penta. The moment that you have a child come into your life you've got penta. The 4th line here is about **organizing**. And the way in which they organize is that the way in which you keep the pair bond functional is that you bring all kinds of pair bonds together and you have them live next to each other. This is the beginning of community.

Now, you do that for number of reasons. You don't just do that artificially. You do it because it makes sense, that is, to be able to deal with nature and dangerous animals and enemies and the people that live in the next valley and so on. In other words, there is this natural tendency in humanity to operate in what are basically WA units, to operate in these configurations and it's going to be built on two by two, which are actually three by three. And of course, out of that you begin to get into the penta process in which the whole business of being a couple with a child becomes the norm. It's what you see all around you. And out of that you're able to build a community of the shared bargain, which becomes the underlying tribal code.

It's a deep capacity to be able to organize others. The real influence of the 4 can be seen here, particularly in our time. One of the interesting things about the 4 is that right now the 4th line is in harmony to where we are in terms of the global cycle. But it's going to be in dissonance with the 6 that's coming. And the influence of the 4, its powerful influence is really coming to an end because basically the 4 as a line, as a theme, the underlying color relationship with transference, all of this is part of the evolutionary process that is taking us to the rave child. It's taking us to penta consciousness. It's taking us to the organized consciousness field.

What we've tried to do in this cycle of global planning is that we've tried to create this in artificial constructs. We've translated it into a fixed family structure, and then we built all these structures around it to support that structure. The 4/6 is going to be very influential in this position. It is the end of the Cross of Planning, in that



sense. It is end of it. And of course recognize that when we are moving in global cycles we're going the other way.

So I want you to think for a moment about where we are. Since 1961 we have been in a 1st line theme. That 1st line theme is recuperation. We're living in a global cycle of the Cross of Planning. We're in the 40/37, the ability to relax and enjoy the fruits of one's labor. And what do you think that means when that goes away? The days of relaxation are over. And the days of enjoying the fruits of one's labor or loins are over. That's what's coming to an end. This is a honeymoon, folks. As far as the Cross of Planning is concerned, this is the end of the line.

I love the Moon here, the Moon cannot stand still nor will it. The tribe created relaxation. Take it at the very simplest level. If you have to hunt every day in order to feed your community, you're under continual pressure. So along comes agriculture, and you know there's going to be enough, and you know that there are those that are going to be concerned with that. And you know, because you are tribal and you're connected that there's going to be distribution of that. And you begin to relax.

When you worry about whether your children are going to be competent to operate in the world it's nice to have a school that takes them, and then you can relax. And everything about the way in which the Cross of Planning works is that you can't separate it from the demands of the ego to take a break, to relax, to sit back and enjoy.

So, what do we have? We have all these institutions, we have holiday institutions, Spain; it's one of my jokes about Spain. Spain went bankrupt for hundreds of centuries looking for gold, and it shines here every day. And after all of that and the collapse of the traditional Spanish economy and its failure to catch up with industrialism and all that, all of a sudden, what do you have here? Every square inch of this country is worth a fortune. It's worth more money than all the gold that the Incas ever imagined having, and it shines here every day. Gold shines and falls from heaven every day.

So we have all these people relaxing here on their second, third, fourth, fifth and 19 honeymoons, bringing their kids to enjoy the honeymoon atmosphere. They're able to relax because they know their house is safe, what they left behind, that they've got a job to go back to because it's well-organized, that they have a ticket for an airplane that will actually fly, all this stuff. The Cross of Planning is the cross of relax. That's the bargain. The bargain is, let's relax. We're going to build in all this infrastructure and then we can all relax.

Imagine a global cycle that has the 20/34 as its engine and the 59-55 as its temple. You're talking about freak-dom. You're talking about no bargain. You're talking about not knowing where to go, not knowing how to act, not knowing how to be with the other, totally driven by survival mechanisms. You think that this is something that we're ready for? We're not. And the deeper you understand global cycles in the way in which the program operates the more you will see, oh it doesn't slam, the cycle will come to the end in 2027, it's not like tomorrow all that's going to be there.



You watch and see. If you live long enough you can taste at all, you'll see it all, and you'll smell it all. It will all be there. You'll see what's going to happen.

It's already happening. The institutions are breaking down wherever you look. We have all kinds of metaphors for that. The bargain is breaking down; the marriage bargain has broken down. These bonds are breaking down. The deal is breaking down, the whole process. And we're living with this illusion that it's going to get better. That was good in 1610. I want to tell you that was great. They were right; it's going to get better.

I want to tell you, for humans, not raves, for humans it's going to get worse. We're at the end. And if you really understand global cycles, you know that this cycle from 1961 until 2027 that carries this 1st line theme, carries at the heart of this the 61.1, true inner knowledge, true truth, the real thing, the cookie. And that door will close in 2027 not to be seen again, not in this form, not on this planet. We're really closing a door here.

So, the 4 is the precursor. This is bringing the advent of the penta, but on a mundane plane, on the tribal plane, this creates the actual functional village. You create a village. The village becomes a community. The community becomes, and on and on until under the Cross of Planning you get to nation state and ultimately you get to global citizen. That's the whole progression, all held together by the collective. And you will notice that in the next cycle there is no collective. This wrapping of the onion will be gone. No collective; Cross of Planning, lots of collective, logical collective.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Denial

⊖ 40 ⊖ 35
⊕ 37 ⊕ 5

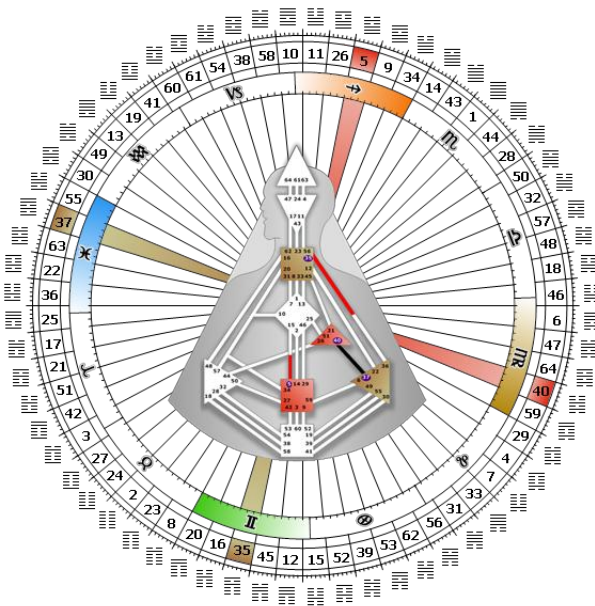
The 4/1

When you move away, you move away from the madness. Let's follow our lines, you'll see at the top it's still going to be hot, because you're going to go to the 5 so you're going to stay with this energy. And of course, on the other side you get the 35 and you get this quality of the way in which the abstract deals with the other.

As a juxtaposition cross, this Cross of Denial is that—a simple story for that would be you're traveling through a town and you meet somebody and they want you to settle down in that town and you don't want to. You would rather say okay, but let's find a place outside of town so we can just be together denying not the partner, but the community and community responsibilities.



Think about what that means to the ego. And remember we still have the 40/37. It's not just that ego is expected to feed its own. The ego is expected to donate its energy to building the church, the community center, be the voluntary fireman, whatever all of those things are that add on to work and work that is rarely rewarded financially, volunteer work, community work that is expected of you.



This is what this denial is about. After all, you don't the 20/34. You have to see that the Cross of Planning, everything about the Cross of Planning is that it's so focused. It's so focused on the skills and all the things that go to make the bargain work so everything can be more relaxed. And when you have this shift, you immediately get away from that. There is no focus, there is no skill. So, what's the bargain going to be based on now? The bargain has to be based on habit and expectation.

If it is our habit to deal with each other this way we can pretty much count on that we can expect that this is going to take us to there.

And if you believe any of that I'll sell you a bridge. But this is the denial, the denial to be organized into a penta. Often the 4/1 here doesn't want to have children. It doesn't even want to get caught in that whole game. It would be quite happy just being somewhere with someone. But then again, the 4 can never escape its need to have opportunity through those that it knows.

This is the kind of force in a community that creates a suburb, if you know what I mean. What's so funny about these people—I remember that. When I was growing up as a kid in Montréal I watched, as most of us did, who came in after the war, we got to see the baby boom and as a result an enormous amount of construction and new neighborhoods and all of these things. You get to watch what happens. My father wanted to build a house somewhere, and there was a forest area that edged the city then, which was quite small. And he bought a plot of land there and built a house. About a year later, three more houses had been built there. And eventually it became a new neighborhood. And this is what these beings bring.

In other words, because they're 4s and they're influential, even though they're trying to get out of the community trap they end up in the suburban trap. And they end up having to do the same damn things in the suburb. And the real joke is that the next move for them is to go back into the part of the city that had been abandoned and rebuild it.



In other words, you can see this is a very powerful influence. And in fact, they keep the whole damn thing going. But, at the same time, they're convincing themselves I'm not going to live with them over here; I'm going to go out into the countryside. And when the countryside gets crowded because they moved out and followed you, you go back into the center of the city and you say they're not going to come here, only poor people live here, this is abandoned. And they start gentrifying some inner-city location and all of a sudden you get this movement following them, and it keeps on going until the end, and we're near the end now.

What you're seeing now is the very end of this cycle that's created by the 4/1 on this cross in this quarter. We're really seeing the end of it. What we're seeing is that our abandoned cores are now attracting the very people that were on the outside and pulling them into the center again. Now theoretically what that is doing is revitalizing the spiral, and that you're keeping the core alive by continuing this process. But hey, we only have 23 years left. It's not like these people that are going into the core now are going to go beyond that. They're not going to create another level. It's not going to happen. They're not going to start a new cycle. They're going to end up finishing their lives in the revitalized core. But that will be the end of it.

The city as we know it, the way the city functions as we know it, all of these things, you must understand this is totally dependent on this cycle now. And it's going away fast, fast. It really is. And all of these cities are beginning to implode. We know that. We have cities now that are human nightmares—20, 25 million people.

The Left Angle Cross of Migration 2

⊙ 40 ⊙ 35
⊕ 37 ⊕ 5

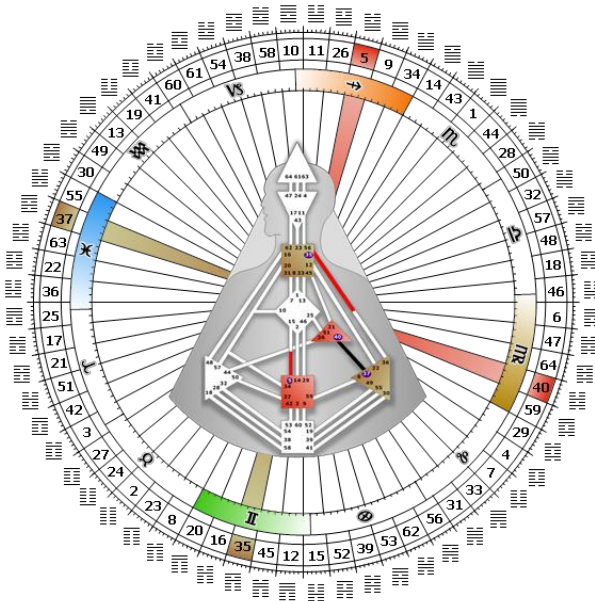
The 5/1

Basically we are designed to take planning and take it everywhere. The moment that we had the city of Ur, the moment that Mesopotamia established the first viable village city, it spread like wildfire, and of course, wildfire given the frequency of its time. After all, I used to remind my history students many years ago when I taught kids that if you could see Rome in the year 0, you would see a modern city. It didn't have electricity, but you would see a modern city, a modern construct of a city with a modern city's population, with slums and ethnic neighborhoods and shops and public transportation and all of the things.



We are the nastiest creature that has come out of the soup on this planet. There is nothing meaner and nastier than the killer monkey, nothing. The killer monkey never asks if I go to the next valley will anything in that next valley mind. No, it's I'm going to go into the next valley and if there's anything there I don't like, I'm going to kill it. In recent years I often refer to the Matrix films. There's this

wonderful scene in the first matrix film where the computer program that is an agent is trying to explain to a human how disgusting they are. And using the analogy of how difficult it was to think about them is an animal until finally they figured out what they were, that they were a virus. A virus—wherever they go, life is destroyed, whatever they touch. They leave behind such a mess, so much death. It's amazing.



Migration; think about that. That's what we're here for. It's not enough that we can relax in our village; we actually want to get to a point where we relax on the planet as a whole. It wouldn't take a chicken very long to acknowledge

that we're the biggest, meanest, maddest, cruelest most vicious rapacious nasty bastards that ever lived. I grew up on the Province of Québec where the tradition of the Mohawk Indians was to take priests from France and to boil them alive, just boil them alive. And people think, how nasty. Yes, that's us. It's still us.

The whole thing about the Cross of Planning is that the Cross of Planning has prevented us from being as ugly as we can really be in many ways. It didn't stop us from institutionalizing ugliness. After all, if you're going to control villages and whenever and you're going to get into that trip, you're also going to get into the destruction trip. My community is better than your community. And the whole thing to understand about humanity is that the only reason that we're not one in terms of our comfort with each other is because of migration. The moment you move to a different valley you're automatically the next enemy.

And you can see that for many on the Cross of Denial in this movement that it's not enough to go to the suburbs and then retreat back to the inner core that you have to separate yourself entirely and move to the next valley. Think about the way in which formal religions are broken down by sects. The United States, as an example, was literally settled by religious fanatics who belong to various cults. They were just cults. It was next-valley business, and next-valley business became the enemy. It's been like that ever since.



But in the same way that the next valley allowed us to conquer the planet, it also placed us in competition with the only thing that could place us in competition—us. Oh, the 40/37 is a bitch. The tribe fights, the tribe kills, the tribe ritualizes death. The tribe does all that. It's vicious; to protect the bloodlines, protect the gene pool.

So you get to the Left Angle Cross of Migration and you get to **Rigidity**. *The recognition that to achieve liberation all negative forces must be rejected.* The 5th line here and the 6th line, **Decapitation**, these are nasty lines, nasty. *The revolutionary that demands absolute victory; the power of the ego is maintained in the rejection of negative relationships.* I can't stand these people anymore, I can't live with these people anymore, come with me. We will start a new world, a new village, a new life; follow me to the next valley. Call me Abraham, call me Moses, call me Muhammad, call me anything, let's go to the next valley and then we have an enemy to compete with.

And when humans have an enemy to compete with, they go from stones to atomic bombs overnight. Isn't that amazing? If the only thing that was our enemy was a bear, we wouldn't have had to develop nukes. It never would have been on the list. But we're the enemy and migration creates it. And think about it as a global cycle. You have migration before you have planning, because we're going through the precession of equinox. And so you can see what lead up to this time of planning.

After all, what did planning do? Planning legitimized what in fact were conquered areas throughout the world, states that were legitimized. Think about Europe. It's very easy for people to think there's this French tribe and there is this German tribe, but it's not so simple. And there have been waves that came across. The first beings that came across, we ended up calling them Celts when they finally got to the end. You go into the heart of Bavaria and you have Celtic names attached to everything. The rivers, the villages, old Celtic "ing," the i-n-g, you see this everywhere in that part of the world. Old Celtic Isar, the river of Munich, an old Celt name.

And there were all kinds of these movements that came across; migrations, one after the other, streams of them. And in the modern nations that we have were all developed in the cycle before planning. Where do you think the Catalans came from, they came from Visigoths that were here and Romans that were here. And then all of a sudden it gets concretized as a language and a state because it's more relaxing that way. The city state really functions. The nation state isn't too bad.

So, everything that's going to drive us is going to be here, particularly in the heretical 5th line—follow me to the next valley. And every heretic does this. I tell you follow me to awakeness. It's such a trip. And the only reason that you move out of your valley is that you're paranoid, and you're tired of them always projecting on you. I don't want to live here anymore. I don't like the way these people think about me. Let me out of here. They always want things from me that I don't want to give them. I'm going to make my own village. I'm going to have my own rules.

The most incredible thing about the advent of the Cross of Planning cycle was that it's almost exactly when utopian writing first began. We're going to have Erehwon,



nowhere spelt backwards; we're going to have this ideal place. You were going to have this and everything is going to work perfectly and everything is going to be organizing.

⊙ 40	⊙ 35
⊕ 37	⊕ 5
LAC Migration 2	

The 5/2

The 5/2s say, I don't want to live in this valley, I'm going away and I'm not telling you where I'm going, period. And off they go. No problem. This is the runaway syndrome. This is not the organized heretical call that says come with me, follow me, I'm going to take you to the Promised Land. No, no, no, this is simply the runaway. And obviously, it's going to be a combination of many things. You have a little freak child that grows up in a very tribal environment and they have this kind of configuration, they're going to run like hell. They're going to run from the very thing that defines them.

The constraint; it's like what children begin to hate the moment they become teenagers is that there's always somebody telling them what to do. And after awhile they just can't stand it. And these are beings that have very, very uncomfortable penta configurations so that they don't really get caught up, and they run away. They normally runaway alone, but they normally run to something, whatever it is. In this day and age there are many, many possibilities.

⊙ 40	⊙ 35
⊕ 37	⊕ 5
LAC Migration 2	

The 6/2

There we were with the bestland tragedy and there was the line of the day and it was this line, the 40th gate, 6th line, **Decapitation**: *The necessary destruction of inferior forces in positions of power before liberation can take place.* And in its most extreme, that is, the Earth, *exemplified by the terror of the French Revolution where the idea of who is deserving of punishment was cruelly extended to an entire class.* *The distortion of the ego through power and authority: Decapitation.*

Migration understands that when you move you have to change your habits. That means that in order to create a new environment you have to have propaganda and conditioning. It has to be enforced. Those that do not follow must be destroyed. Those that do not agree must be destroyed. Even in its most positive you are seeing simply the integrity to remove only the worst of the forces.

Now, there are two kinds of migration. There is 5th line migration that says "let's go to the next valley and create our own world." And there is 6th line migration that says "let's go to the new valley to prepare to come back and conquer what is really ours." That's a different story. And one of the things about it is that this movement to migration is always based on the sense that the bargains somehow has been broken, that there is a need to establish a new structure in order to make things fair.



So imagine that you're dealing with a system which is feudal. You have a tribe that operates at a feudal level where you have one family that basically controls the wealth of the tribe. Everybody else gets pushed around. Here you have a 40th gate, 6th line, they don't start a revolution; they don't. They make sure that they find allies that simply want to leave with them under the guise of migration, under the guise of let's go to another valley. Let's get away from these people, they're sucking us dry, they're taxing us to death.

And then they go to that other valley and while they're in that other valley, they begin to plot, because when you leave you give up so much. And they want to go back, and they want to get it. Now look, in this wonderful movie of ours, that as you're going along here and you get to the 40th gate, the hot is going to end, you're going to end up now going into the mind. You're going to go through a definition; you're going to go through the 64/47.

Think about the tribe as a genetic pool for moment. And think about what migration really is. Migration is a division of a genetic pool. And the moment in human beings that two genetic pools are separated from each other they automatically both attract and repel. It's just an obvious. They automatically attract and repel. And that everything at the deepest level of the tribal warrior—26th gate—at the deepest level of the tribal warrior is to make sure that another genetic pool doesn't dominate over yours.

Why do you think that genocide is such a common thing? And it's much more common than our history will admit. Genocide this is an old game. You go in, you kill all the men, you kill all the boys, you impregnate the women, you bring them into your genetic pool, you expand your genetic pool, and you move forward. So, when you're dealing with decapitation, what I want you to understand about this is that this is an attempt to refine the genetic pool. And out of that you can get every kind of horror story you want. But after all, it's a mutative process. It's about controlling the genetic pool.

So you split up the pool, the 6 goes to the other valley, and then it waits and it waits and then it goes back and it tries to destroy the other genetic pool that it came from to dominate. Almost every single thing that you can imagine about antiquity and the movement of culture is entirely based on this process. Go to a different valley, eventually go back and kill.

And when I say go back and kill, it's not in a life time, please don't misunderstand that. I'm not talking about 20 years later you come back and do that. In fact, historically some of it takes thousands of years, and then you end up with a culture that's developed over here and a culture that's developed over here, and they're automatically going to be in conflict, automatically. And in order for one culture to dominate it needs to destroy the potential of the genetic pool, and it does.

Where are the Etruscans? What happened to them? Where the hell are they? They got wiped out. Only the blood of their women survives. They were eliminated and their culture absorbed and instantaneously a much more primitive culture went



(breath in) like a flower. What do you think the Indo-Europeans did for the Dravidians? It's such a movie.

Anyway, I want you to understand decapitation from this level. By the way, it's very clear on the mundane level. After all, this is a definition. It means that there is going to be no way that there is going to be a bargain with forces that are unacceptable. No way. This is a vicious line. So it should be, after all.

And of course, when you seen only in isolation, somebody who has just the 40, the 6th line, you will see right away that it operates as a very, very, very strict denial system. We know that because the 6 is going to go to its tripartite process that we know that the way in which this movement has been taking place at the psychological level was changed with the advent of the rave in 1781. And what we know is that this need to separate oneself from the tribe comes in this first 30 years. In other words, in the trial and error 3-3 period this is when it really goes out there.

And remember, they're hermits underneath. It's natural for them to go off and create their own environment and their own environment that operates through their laws and their way and this is not planning, this is migration. It also says something about all 6th lines. In genetic continuity every 6th line carries decapitation. As I said, I know this in my 28th gate in 6th line; it's often so obvious to me that I should simply kill people in the now because they're useless. They're just taking up space in the consciousness field. They're not doing a very good job filtering. And if my sword was strong enough and sharp enough I wouldn't have to do time or be executed. I'd kill them in a moment.

That's what the 6 says—take off their heads. You know that being beheaded, interestingly enough, is a symbol of enlightenment. To lose your head is a very old symbol of enlightenment. How nice. Off with their heads. Decapitation; how wonderful.

Well, you know what happens is that all of this leads to a confusion over the nature of our history. It leads to the problems of trying to make sense out of what partnership is anyway. You can see what happens to duality the moment you have definition. The moment you have definition, duality is subjugated to the bargain. there is no individuality, there is no freedom, there is no oneness, in that sense, it's all just—hey look, this is the bargain, this is the trap, this is the way you do this, you provide, you serve, you work, you have children, keep them going; that's it. And you find a little bit of this and that and whatever.

Every single theme in the vehicle, the collective, the tribal, the individual, and we still haven't tasted the individual, all have to deal with this dilemma in this quarter. And migration is one of those ways that they try to do it. They try to select the perfect people to come with them. They select couples to come migrate, to resettle with them, to have a whole new way in which the bargain works in the duality.

But the 6th line here is totally wrapped up its authority; the authority to say no and not simply no to the connection, but no to your right to even exist. The ego is nasty. The ego through the 26 and 40 what you're seeing is the binary that in order to fight



on the material plane for the survival of your children and your friends and your family and all of that stuff, man you have to be tough. There has to be a tough part of you to put up with a bargain that doesn't work, to put up with a life that isn't satisfying and still make the sacrifice to the life. You've got to be tough. It's there. They've got tough skin. It's also interesting to see the difference between the 37 and the 40. The 37 has a very thin skin. The 40 had a real tough skin.

The 6/3

⊙ 40	⊙ 35
⊕ 37	⊕ 5
LAC Migration 2	

So the 6/3 here basically tries to stop everyone in migration from even connecting or relating to where they came from. It is a focus on the potential of perfection. And that perfection is not a matter of being able to be one, it's not a matter of not finding the right partner, but it's only about living in the right society. This is the ultimate statement of the tribe. The tribe says, it isn't about being one and it isn't about just having children.

The thing that makes it work is if we live in a society where we have support. That's the tribal answer. If you're a mother and you're having problems with your child, your next door neighbor is a mother who is having problems with her child, you have support. If you're having troubles with your partner, you have support. There are support mechanisms simply that are built in.

~

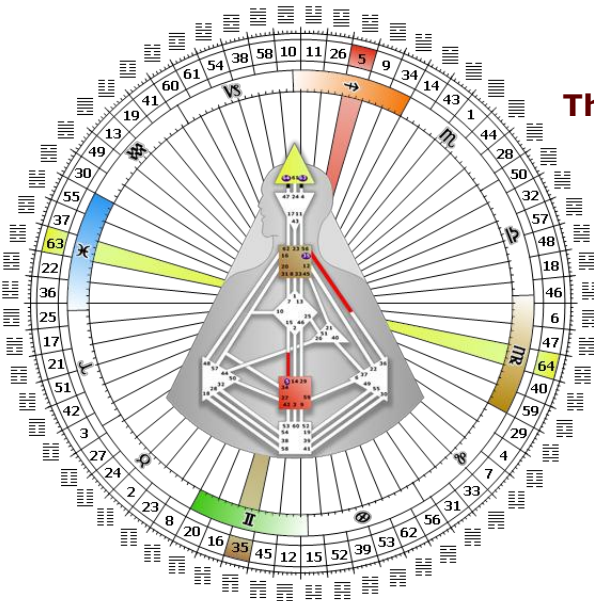


THE 64th GATE

Before Completion



The Quarter of Duality
The Realm of Jupiter



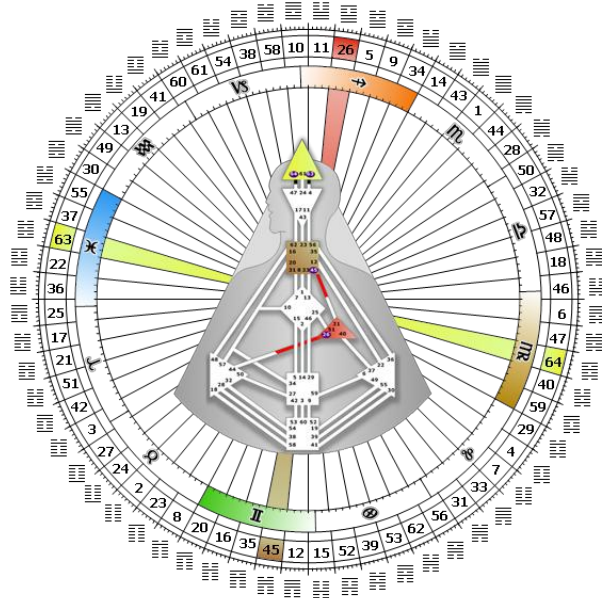
The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 3

- ⊙ 64 ⊙ 35
- ⊕ 63 ⊕ 5

The Juxtaposition Cross of Confusion

The Left Angle Cross of Dominion 2

- ⊙ 64 ⊙ 46
- ⊕ 63 ⊕ 26





Introduction

It is exceedingly difficult for anybody that has in their design the 63 and the 64 regardless of its cross, wherever you can find it, that when you see that the 63-64 are really not part of the process. Not only that, in the evolutionary sense it's something that's out there that we actually never get to. In fact, when it comes to the way in which the cycle operates we actually stop at the 62nd step.

So in many ways the 63-64 it is very, very disturbing in that in a way it's never really connected to life. Now, isn't that interesting and it's interesting in the sense that it is the way in which the collective pours the information of how we take in life back into our conceptual zone. In fact, when we think about the head center, we think about the head center as being part of mind, or at least what we call brain. That the head center itself is this deep gray area of the brain. But the thing is, the gray area doesn't think.

The 64-63 do not think. That whole process of being inspired is the byproduct of definition, life force. And we know the gates that are not in a definition are in a sense inanimate, are in a sense just not there. And when you're dealing with a 63 and a 64, they're not connected to the life itself. They're simply taking in and taking in and taking in. They don't even know, like dolphins, they don't know when they should breathe. They just take in and take in and take in and take in and it's it's one of the things we know about the deep gray area is that it really is infinite in the sense of what can be taken in.

But it's not being processed. So when you're dealing with a cross we've got a Sun in the 64th gate, you know that on this Cross of Consciousness you have somebody that's not connected to the world. You can always understand consciousness by looking at the non-mental part, the 5 and the 35, because what you're looking at is that the pattern that the process of pattern whatever exists in pattern is what flows into the 63. It's flowing in.

One of the things that is so interesting to me about 63-64 and it's slightly different with the 61 is that they're almost nostrils for me. It's like they're just taking it in, so the 63 is sucking up the pattern experience and the 64 is taking in the result of the experiential cycle. In other words, the 35 being the fulfillment of the human experiential way that's rooted in the 41st gate and in that whole stream of feeling. What happens when you get to a place where expectation is not fulfilled, all of that is breathed in or taken in by the 64.

So, what does that mean when it comes to duality? These are people that have a very unusual connection to love, regardless of whether they're right angle or left angle. They seem to fall in love with something that nobody else sees. They will see beauty where there is no beauty, and yet perhaps the beauty is actually there. They will see intelligence where there doesn't seem to be intelligence, yet perhaps the intelligence is there. And the most interesting thing about the 63-64 is that what it's



taking in, because it is not being processed, they don't have a physical connection to anything they meet in their geometry.

Now remember that we're more than a cross. We are the characteristics of our design and in the characteristics you're going to have things that are going to bring those kinds of interactions at another level, but from the plane of purpose they're not connected with the temporal personal physical connection. Unfortunately, for right angles it's very confusing; after all, it's the gate of confusion. It's very confusing in the sense that they don't have the facility to be able to at least grab onto what they actually are taking in from somebody else.

Think about the personality crystal itself. It sits in the head center. And if you see the design in a bodygraph, you know that the head center penetrates the body, goes above the body, the personality crystal is not in the physical form. It's within the aura field, but it's not in the physical form.

And 63-64s are like that. They're sitting up there above the physical form. And they're not in a sense looking through, how can I describe this, you know how I talk about the passenger, this is a passenger in which instead of there being windows around, which is normal, so you're looking to the left and you're looking to the right and you're looking back and you're looking forward. They have a window that looks up, and all the other windows are dark. They have no idea what the hell is going on. And if they see anything whizzing by up there, that's the hook. Ah, that's what it's about. But only they see that way.

They're very odd creatures. It's what makes them so interesting, because while they're looking up and something passes by, which has nothing to do with their geometry, they ask a question. It's where all the whys come from, it's looking up. If you were really looking around, you wouldn't ask why, because everything that's there is intended to be seen. But with a 63-64, because they don't filter through the vehicle, and by the way again it's different for the 61 because that's all acoustic, they're looking up.

The Right Angle Cross of Consciousness 3

⊙ 64 ⊙ 35
⊕ 63 ⊕ 5

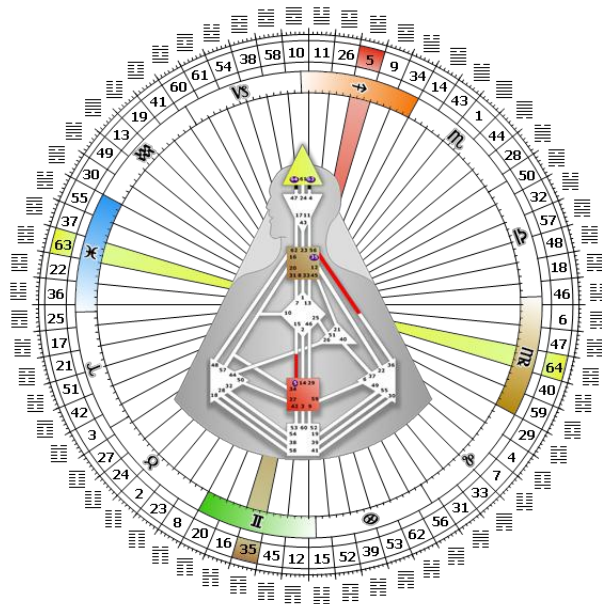
The 1/3

So, what do we do with a 1/3 Cross of Consciousness, Sun in the 64th gate? When I did the first two quarters I showed you how beautiful the Cross of Consciousness can be, how valuable it is to the development of consciousness of humanity, how essential it is. It actually is through the Cross of Consciousness that the difference between the abstract and the logic can finally dissolve because they're not different. They're two parts of the same thing. And through the Cross of Consciousness it's possible to be able to emerge the abstract and the logic.



Okay, that's the nice part. We saw that in mind, we saw with the development of civilization in the form. But here it's different. Here we're dealing with the theme of duality. This is not the 63rd gate that we looked at. This is not the 35 that we looked at. This is right in the middle of the whole duality business. Not only that, when you get to the 64.6 the very next gate is its definition, the 47.1, right one after the other. So a 1/3 here, I love this line, it says: **Conditions**. What's the weather? They're always looking for the conditions.

And of course, one of the things that the 64 discovers right away, they know it immediately is that they realize from their 3 underneath that nobody knows anything about anything. If they meet the wisest person, there is a part of them, because they are looking like this, that will find something wrong with it. All they can do is keep on processing. And if you're a 1/3, it's possible, but remember the heaviness of it. There is a heaviness to the 1/3. It means that there is a seriousness that can lead to a tremendous amount of distress because of confusion. It's about avoiding disorder, and yet the whole thing is that for the 63 or the 64 disorder seems to be what everything is.



Remember in the analogy of the monopole's work and geometry and trajectory that everything about the way in which we're supposed to experience existence is on that linear field. That's the limitation being a passenger in a form vehicle and we're only supposed to be looking in certain ways. And the 63rd and the 64th are steps in evolution that we're not even going to get to, that if we ever were going to get to it, it's thousands of years away.

In other words, the moment you have the 63-64 it's looking somewhere else, and it only sees chaos. It only sees confusion, in the same way that the 63 looks this way and says wait a minute, there's something wrong with the pattern. Well, they're not looking at the pattern in the way it's constructed for everyone else. They're looking at the pattern from a unique perspective. They're actually riding on top of the vehicle, in that sense. But their whole focus is another trajectory, another angle.

If you look at these lines you get to see right away that the most confusing hexagrams are the 63 and the 64. Look at the language here in the 1st line. It says: *In penetrating to the center, the understanding that instills the necessary harmony.* What do you mean, understanding? I wrote this, what do you mean understanding. That should be over there on the other side. That should be 63.



But when you're looking up, it's all very confusing. The abstract becomes logical, logic becomes abstract, both of them become fused into something that is, whatever it is. This is why when you bring these beings into the world they churn everything up on the intellectual plane. They churn it up because they get different look. Now, magic can come out of that. That is, the magic of being able to discover by having a totally different perspective something that is truly of value to the whole.

But again, our context is duality. So, the only way that the abstract says—it's so funny. The abstract says, look, I give up. Remember what the abstract story was, the abstract story is you just have to find the right partner. So when the abstract gives up, guess what it says. It says, the only way is understanding. It's the abstract saying, logic did you figure it out? You'll see that logic comes back and logic says, you know, the only thing it's logical to me that you have to feel it. They don't know what to do. They get to the same place and they transfer. The 63-64 literally is like one gate, this funny binary that just divides, because it's the game that we're in.

The 1/4

⊖ 64	⊖ 35
⊕ 63	⊕ 5
RAC Consciousness 3	

If it is so difficult for the 1/3 to be able to find understanding in an abstract gate, you realize that partnership and duality is always going to be difficult for these beings because this is the foundation. This is not the cross of rubbing bodies, this is not the cross of being friends, this is not the cross of love thy neighbor, this is about consciousness, just consciousness. It's totally disconnected from the physical. The physical is just curious.

So right away when you're dealing with the 1/4 child, that 1/4 child is going to be very confused if it can't understand what's going around in its life. It's going to have difficulties. I watch them. The only thing that Cross of Consciousness can do is that they can hope that they're splits. Oh, it's very different. If you're a Cross of Consciousness and it's connected to your throat and it's connected to a motor, this is really difficult.

These are people that are going to have a hard time in the way in which they relate to the other. But if you're a split, you could meet somebody else somewhere else and at least have a connection that has a physical quality to it, because the Cross of Consciousness, no matter what kind of physical relationship they have with the other, their purpose is not being fulfilled through that. Their purpose is only fulfilled through trying to find, because this is the Quarter of Duality, trying to find the right consciousness. That's their answer.

Their answer is I don't know about sensing and understanding, I don't know about all of these things, what I do know is that if I find somebody who has the perfect consciousness, that's the right one, even if they're in a horrible box. And of course, this is a variation on the abstract theme. The abstract theme is the problem is you



don't find the right partner. So, consciousness says, yes, yes, yes, that's not what it is, you have to find the right consciousness, you have to find the right spirit, however you want to describe that in that language.

The 2/4

⊙ 64	⊙ 35
⊕ 63	⊕ 5
RAC Consciousness 3	

The 2nd line personality is a natural. When you're dealing with 2/4s, 2/5s, 5/2s, 6/2s wherever you have a 2 on this cross, there are certain advantages to that, but they are much more connected to being a hermit than you would find in any other configuration of this cross.

When you're driving along and the windows are covered so that you can only look up you don't see who's there. You're very much caught up in your world. When you're dealing with right angle configurations of this cross, which is already self-absorbed, they are very, very much in their own world. And of course, that's natural for a 2/4—leave me alone, stay away; I'm very happy doing my thing.

And remember the whole thing about if you're a 1 and you're a Cross of Consciousness, whatever 1, the four 1 variations, if you're 1 there is something okay about being Cross of Consciousness. It's sort of like, all right, I have to dig into things, I've got to study them, and I have to find a way to come from outside the body into the body. I have to find a way through the consciousness to come in and see everything how it is. But, when you're a 2, you don't have that trip. When you're a 2, it's just obvious to you that you're confused. It's confusing.

And yet, because you're consciousness, you are waiting for the right consciousness. And that you can see because of the nature of the 4 underneath and because we're going to have the 2 pulled out through the 4, because of the capacity of a 2/4 to be a tremendously influential force once it's motivated, that you can see that what these people are going to bring is that these are the ones that will teach you inner development.

Some of the best minds in Human Design have incarnated on the Cross of Consciousness. People who have come in on the Cross of Consciousness have extraordinary minds, they do, they have very, very good minds. And one of the things that these kinds of minds bring is that they say to you, particularly from the 2 perspective, they say to you, look go inside, become conscious, become conscious of your consciousness. And it's not that the 2/4 Cross of Consciousness has an answer.

We're lucky; we have mechanics so we can pretend, in that sense, in the illusion, here's your absolute. But the whole point of consciousness is to drive you to consciousness. It says this is the pattern and expectation of our process, that we are here to search out consciousness, and we are here to search out and find the other, and that you need to go through an inner process of development.



Now, what that means at the personal level for the 2/4 that's not called out is that they're caught up deeply in their own trip. And if they go too far into that trip it's very difficult to get them to come out. And remember something about 4s, if they lose their connections, if their circle narrows, they're really killing themselves in a way; they're killing off the possibility of being able to be pulled out to fulfill their purpose.

But, when you see a 2/4 Consciousness pulled out, you're going to see that one of the main things that they bring to people is look in, look in, they'll tell you, because that's their only answer. They can make up what they think you might find. After all, that's all part of consciousness. But the whole point about them is that they're trying to bring about an inner development. It's very difficult with a 2/4 on this cross to help them with their own inner development, because in fact, they resist education. That's difficult. In other words, they really operate from that natural gift that the 2 has.

And of course, the one that's going to bring them out, that is going to trigger them, that's going to pull the 4, that's going to pull them out, they're expecting them to be able to explain it as if they were a 1. I see you so deep in your thoughts and when I hear you speak I'm so impressed. Can you not help others with that? For the 2/4 that's a terrifying position to be placed in.

What you end up is with minds that are simply so busy. One of the real risks of being a 2 on this cross is that your mind never stops. It's always in action. There are no solutions there. And you can also see that in the context of duality here, that duality says maybe in the abstract sense you could be my partner, but first I'd like you to take this inner development program, because I think you might have the potential, but frankly you and I are really not on the same level.

And for them, duality and the acceptance of duality is only about consciousness. If they can't find that consciousness—it's why they get so messed up, because after all, the genes don't think too much about the value of consciousness. It's like, we don't care about that, we care about sexual organs, we care about reproductive environments, we care about mammary glands, we care about things that will provide life and we don't care about consciousness.

So, it's not like your genes pay any attention to you when you're on the Cross of Consciousness and you're a 2/4 and you're saying, I'm not going to take anybody until they're at my level. That is, until they get to you at another level, slightly below the head center. And then you're gone, because that consciousness says, hey, this is not for me.

The 2/5

⊖ 64	⊖ 35
⊕ 63	⊕ 5
RAC Consciousness 3	

The 2/5 is the archetype of the Buddha in the cave. This is the perfect Buddha in the cave, Cross of Consciousness. There they are in the cave very happy. There is



nothing in them that drives them to believe that they should come out of that cave and help humanity, because in that cave, the 2/5 Cross of Consciousness hermit discovers something very heretical. There are no solutions.

This is the most difficult thing about coming in on this cross is that the deepest wisdom that the Cross of consciousness can get to is that they get to a place that says for the vast majority of humanity there will never ever be solutions, no matter what question you ask them, because there's something wrong with the consciousness field. That's why they're important for me. They're important for me because the consciousness field has to be healed. There are solutions. There are ways. And the Cross of Consciousness needs to be a force that sees them, verifies them, and recognizes them, because it transforms their frequency.

The 2/5 in the cave doesn't want to come out. It sees no point. It doesn't want to lie. After all, if you're a 5 you're going to get caught, you're going to be punished, and you know it. And you know you can't tell them the truth because what you also don't know on the Cross of Consciousness is if there isn't a possibility somewhere down the road you don't know. That's the whole point, you don't know. You just know that consciousness is really interesting.

The 3/5

⊖ 64	⊖ 35
⊕ 63	⊕ 5
RAC Consciousness 3	

By the way, did you notice something about the 64 that everything in the 64 is inbred from the day you emerge? No blue headings. Think about it. Nothing you grow into, nothing you can mature into, nothing you can age and make better. You got it; you live with it, that's the movie from day one. The baby comes into the world with a 3/5 Cross of Consciousness, day one, it isn't going to change.

This is about the deepest level that the 64 gets to in understanding the pointlessness of it all. Remember something about pointlessness. It doesn't necessarily lead to nihilism, as I've discovered in my life, that pointlessness can need to helplessness. This is the double edge sword of all that.

And when you get to the 3/5 you get to the recognition that one does not have the resources. It's not that there isn't possibly a solution somewhere it's that the Cross of Consciousness look out around the world and says, I understand, human beings are basically stupid. There is an intellectual arrogance to the Cross of Consciousness that you don't meet in any other cross, and most of it is legitimate. Humanity isn't very bright. We know that as a whole. We're limited after all, we're all limited. And we know that the business of waking up, the business of recognizing truth, all of these things is not easy. As a matter of fact, it's managed on fractal lines.

The 3/5 recognizes when there is not enough resources to complete transition, seek assistance. You know that that person beside you does not have your level of consciousness, which means that you may be stuck with somebody all your life who is an idiot and you don't want to be stuck all your life with an idiot. You would like



somebody to help out here. And there is this helplessness or pointlessness in recognizing that you can't get rid of the idiot that's beside you, because unfortunately we don't choose our geometries. And there's Cross of Consciousness with something flying beside it that has no consciousness level connection to and the only thing that they can think of is there must be an answer somewhere.

The 3/5 Cross of Consciousness develop more techniques, more answers, more programs. Give me a 3/5 and I will give you a technique being born. One can always hope as we have learned in Human Design that the 3/5 is not crazy. However, 3/5s are very useful at that. And this is the technique business, the abstract technique business and it's all based on raising consciousness. It's almost communal. Let's raise their consciousness and once we've raised their consciousness, then I can look for a partner.

Do you see how much this has permeated our conscience, this way of seeing? You go to one of the best universities and you're not going to necessarily want to be with somebody whose level of consciousness is not the same as yours. We have intellectual hierarchies. We have consciousness hierarchies. Every once in awhile, because Ibiza is Ibiza, you have people that come in from all over, very straight people. And every once in a while because of circumstances—there was a party at my house one night for my kids and parents of the children came.

One of the parents that we know, her sister had just come in from I think somewhere in the States, New York, I think, very, very straight people and very bright, well educated; straight. And you know right away that the way in which these people see everything is so different than the way you see. And it's so obvious. And there's a part of you that says, okay, let's dumb down this dialogue, because you can say something through the way you see that they will totally misunderstand from the moment you say it, instantly. You're just not talking the same language; you're not seeing the same world.

And it's always a shock to me. I'm always amazed by bright people who are dumb. It's always amazing to me that this is in the program. The 3/5 knows this. The 3/5 says, you're bright, you've got a good job, you're making lots of money, pay me and I'll lift your level of consciousness. If they have an undefined mind, they're even worse. On the Cross of Consciousness with an undefined mind—at least the fixed Cross of consciousness is consistently there. You get used to it almost.

You can get used to the fact that when you talk to them you're always going like this; you pull them back. You say something—I had this morning with Alok. I send something and all of a sudden I saw his eyes go like this. It was immediately looking out this window. It's like come here; look out this way for a moment. The Cross of Consciousness; immediately they're off in their zone.

But it's fixed. At least he goes to the same place all the time. I know where to find him. You have an open mind and you have the Cross of Consciousness, you don't know where the hell they are and you don't know where they're coming from, and it's spooky. It's like they look out the window and you have no idea what they're looking at. I know what he's looking at; I don't understand it, but I know.



Talk about **Overextension**. I love the detriment of this line. It's a Moon in detriment. Beware of the Moon in detriment. Wherever you see the Moon in detriment you look at those lines. That's really sticky stuff, it really sticks to you. *Overconfidence that the fates will be kind on demand*; this is the 3/5 Consciousness at its best. If you're not connected to the form and here in this you're not, then basically the assumption is that you can force the physical world to fit into your consciousness frame. You just think that you can. You think that you can mold anything.

After all, if you think very carefully about the way in which the bodygraph is constructed you'll see that in essence that's half true. In other words, the head center is a pressure center at one end and the root at the other end. And the way in which they literally create this whole pressure system that drives us. The 5 has such power at the unconscious level. It is able to deeply influence the other. And unlike inner development that you see with the 2nd line quality, the 2nd line personality quality, here it's something quite different. It's about finding a way to use consciousness to make money.

The 63-64 doesn't know the material world. It has no idea. Remember it's outside of the vehicle. It really doesn't know the material world. It's always trying to figure it out because it's breathing in the filtering of that physical world all the time. And its way, and you see that in the 47, what it connects to, it's one of the most material all gates, because the 47 simply says it's an old wives tale. If you're fucked up by your head, be busy, do something, work, don't think, work.

So, when you're dealing here with a 64 what the 64 is actually trying to do is it's trying to be God. You know this stuff about choosing your mother and father before incarnation. This is really a 63-64 story; particularly the 64. The 64 says I'm going to create you in the image that I desire. I'm going to reshape you; I'm going to reform you. I'm going to master the material world that way. I'm not going to be in it; I'm going to create it.

And in essence, the pressure of the head center does in many ways create the material world. It's the pressure on the way in which our minds view the maya. It really does create it. And this is one of the illusions we have from the 64-63 that our mind is really in charge of our life, because for them they would like mind to make life, create it anyway they like. I'm going to make her the way I want her. I'm going to make him the way I want him. And the focus is that have to be conscious at my level, which actually is the great inner lie of the Cross of Consciousness because what they're really asking for is somebody who knows the truth. That's what they're really looking for. They're not looking for an equal.

The quantum, the abstract collective knows better than any other stream the magic of the quantum. That is, you and love and me, that combination. They know this movie. The whole point of consciousness is to be able to create this place where the two can meet and to create it. Now, the way it works out on the mundane plane is that you just end up with people who want to make money out of everyone else's confusion. That's all; just make money from confusion. You're confused; we'll help



you. You just don't understand. And I'm not mixing metaphors here. It's the abstract that will actually say to them, you just don't understand, and they'll sell them a bill of goods.

One of the things to be very clear about though is that the 3/5 Cross of Consciousness is as useless in relationship as just about any configuration you can find, seriously useless. And hopefully they're generators and they're sexy and at least there's something there. You cannot see your partner if you're looking up all the time.

The 3/6

⊙ 64	⊙ 35
⊕ 63	⊕ 5
RAC Consciousness 3	

We know that 3/6s in this quarter are different in the sense that we don't have our usual view of them as being unstable, that there is stability here. Their deepest wisdom is to recognize that no relationship can really function without an intermediary. And without that being tribal, that the intermediary has to be the child, for them it could be anything. It could be somebody that simply has an answer that can help them and their partner find a way to get together, that it's something that the two of them can find love in—God, work, all kinds of things that are possible there.

But the recognition in duality is that you can't ask for anything better than to have a 3rd or a 6th line in dealing with this Quarter of Duality, because there is a recognition of impossibility, improbability of finding what's correct, that the chances of really having true love is remote. That love is something that hurts, that it causes pain, that there are failures, that you make mistakes, and blah, blah, blah. So, if it's already built into you to know these things, it's no big dam surprise that duality is a trip.

So in that sense, the 3/6 has an advantage in that they're really not disturbed by how difficult duality is, they're not. But again, from this cross, even that is a stability that is simply the result of being disengaged from what's going on in their life, and really disengaged from what's going on in their partner's life, even though they'll try at some level in their design to make contact, that's not where their purpose is.

You can only meet these people if all of a sudden out of nowhere you zoom in above. After all, that's what these people are waiting for. They're waiting for somebody to zoom in in an upside down vehicle looking down while they're looking up and they're saying, ah, my soul mate, finally, somebody showed up. Don't wait for that one. You wait for that one; you're going to have a very, very lonely life.



○ 64	○ 35
⊕ 63	⊕ 5
RAC Consciousness 3	

The 4/6

The 4/6: *Symbolized by the phases of the Moon that it's assured of transition convinced by its very process that it will triumph. The assuredness that confusion is a process that results in realization; or where confusion is so energized assuredness never brings real relief; **Conviction**.* It doesn't matter to the 4/6 that there is confusion. It doesn't matter to them that they don't really see the consciousness that's there for them, because they realize out of conviction that as a 4/6 voyeur, and it's great to be a voyeur on the Cross of Consciousness because your purposes fulfilled through being a witness of the consciousness field.

The 4/6s on this cross do a great job of sussing out the consciousness level in everything that they meet. Now, again, we know underneath what that's all about in this quarter. That is, they are looking for that soul mate that's going to show up, that's going to have that consciousness that they can deeply relate to. By the way, the Cross of Consciousness ultimately do find those kinds of people in their life in which they can feel intellectually comfortable. It's not like it's a direction that's not fulfilled at some concretized level. But in terms of it being an idealized thing, no, it never gets there.

What you get, though with the 4/6 is that the 4/6 says I'll wait. They go through the 4/3, they go through that phase in which they don't really get the opportunities that they need; they don't really have access to the kind of consciousness field that is for them. And remember, we can never forget beings on a cross are beings that are not-self that have opened centers that are being conditioned, that have a mind that's running their life. Please understand that in any description that we do here, I'm talking about archetypes disconnected from their actual body, from their graph, from their characteristics, from their type.

How different the Cross of Consciousness is in a projector or in a generator or in reflector or whatever, the fact is that we have to see that we're simply talking about archetypes here. Most of my work in doing this is so that you will be enriched in your understanding of the genetic continuity of lines so that you have a deep and rich understanding of profile. That's the real goal. Be very careful about taking what I'm saying about the Cross of Consciousness and immediately assuming that that's the way the whole package is going to work.

It's where the purpose is. And ultimately if the characteristics are operating correctly, that purpose is attainable. And it's attainable in a way in which their relationships with the other can be correct relative to their limitation. If you're going to have a Cross of Consciousness lover in your life you're going to have to expect a certain amount of disengagement, a certain amount of they don't seem to be present right now, a certain amount of confusion in the way in which they both express their relationship with you and the way in which they express their concepts about the world around them. But if you're correct, then you have somebody who will resonate



to whatever that mental dysfunction is. They'll be able to live with it, to accept it, it's there.

So, 4/6s have certain advantages. However, the not-self 4/6 on this cross with its assuredness that sooner or later it's going to happen can end up being very, very, very depressed. When they go up on the roof they can get very, very cold, very cold, and very distant. They look out in that they say well; it doesn't look like there really is anybody out there. I've been watching. I've been looking. If they have any strong individuality in them, they will have already created some kind of unrequited love virtual ideal, a novelist that they read whose mind they think is extraordinary, a teacher, whatever. All of these things are available in our kind of personality society, in order to be able to see that there is consciousness out there that is something that they can relate to.

It's obviously interesting that whenever we're dealing with a 6, obviously we're dealing with the Kironian process and in understanding that this in and of itself is a mutative quantum where they have to make that leap and in making that leap, realizing something so beautiful. That we do not have to make sense or understand everything. I thought that when I was given this knowledge that because it's an absolute of the maya that finally people would be satisfied. Here it is; an absolute of the maya, shut up now, sit up. But it's not enough because the maya is so deep and so dense. And there are so many places you can go and so many questions that you can ask. It goes on and on and on and on. As a matter of fact, you can even make up maya, attach it to maya and then do that. We humans do that all the time. The maya expands moment by moment, breath by breath.

But for the 6 it's the recognition that our lives are not determined by having an answer. Human life; it's not the point of human life; human life is ironically enough, just living. And after that, it doesn't matter. It's not like you have to know. I thought when I was first introduced to spiritual mysticism that the responsibility was you wake up the planet. You wake up the whole planet. And only if you can wake up the whole planet are you a success; the Messiah mythology, wake up the world. Not that anyone has ever done that, but nonetheless this concept of wake them all up.

All of the mystical literature, spiritual literature, and religious literature is rooted in this concept that there is this glorious final day where everybody wakes up and everybody gets in just before the door slams. What the Cross of Consciousness recognizes is that because human beings are stupid and they figure that out, because human beings have varying levels of consciousness and most of the consciousness field is deeply dense, it's obvious that the solution, the answer isn't a universal requirement. It isn't.

It's such a shock when they find that out. It's the most liberating thing that can happen to them. And it's for the 4/6 to get to that experience in their Kironian state where they can suddenly realize consciousness isn't the point; it's a preference, but it's not the point. It cannot stand alone as the reason; otherwise humanity, the vast majority of the life force of the planet would not be denied it. It sets them free.



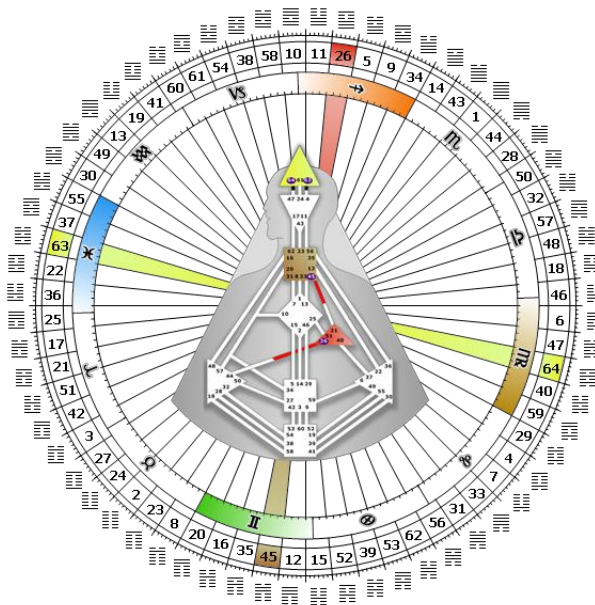
The Juxtaposition Cross of Confusion

⊖ 64 ⊖ 45
⊕ 63 ⊕ 26

The 4/1

When we're dealing with the 4/1 we're finally beginning to move way here, we're getting to the end of our juicy red field, that the 5 moves into the 26. And of course, we get the 45 on the other side. So, when you go into the Juxtaposition Cross of Confusion, you trade the 5 and the 35, and instead you get pure, unadulterated

tribal business—the 26. The 26 is an incredibly powerful gate. And of course, the 45 is literally the only voice of the tribe. It is the only expression of the tribe and the great gate of entitlement.



One of the things to see about this entitlement, this gate of gathering together, the pasha, the ruler, all those terms we know that go with it, is that the deepest responsibility of the 45th gate is that the only way in which they can enrich themselves is through the education of those that they control. It used to be the tribes had to compete with brute strength. We know that now tribes compete in terms of education. The better you educate your tribe, the more successful it's going to be.

That in the end education is the only way in which the tribe can be enriched. And if you have a well-educated tribe as the ruler of that tribe you're going to get a lot more taxes, you're going to be able to gather in a lot more income, and this is the reward for educating.

Now, the 26 enforces the rules of the tribe. It is the tribal warrior. It is the tribal soldier. It is the tribal propagandists. It's the tribal sales representative. It is the tribal's representative to the outside world. So looking at this Juxtaposition Cross of Confusion you have to see that this is not consciousness anymore. We still have the 64-63, but this is not the Cross of Consciousness so do not confuse them. And this is why this is the most confusing of all harmonic profiles.

This 4/1 here is so confusing. It's all it puts out. And what it puts out is a dumbed down, tribal educational program that tries to make sense out of very complex and confusing things and feed them to the tribe. And all that breeds is more confusion. Oh, it really does. And confusion in the sense of what it means to, let's say,



introduce Western democratic thought into the textbooks of a historically totalitarian environment. It can be very confusing what that brings. The results can lead to turmoil.

Be very clear that this cross brings turmoil, brings problems. Remember, there is this assuredness attached to it. This is the only way. We're going to take this little village in the middle of Africa and we're going to create Silicon Valley here. We're going to change it all. We're going to end all these local practices, we're going to change the architecture, we're going to put them into schools, we're going to educate them, and on and on. You end up with an enormous confusion field.

It isn't that their heart isn't in the right place. It's just that they don't have a heart. There's no 21 in this. There is this cabal between the 45 and the 26. One should always be careful about any combination of this arm, because you know what's missing; it's got no heart. When the 45 and the 21 discuss what needs to be done in order to be beneficial for the tribe, even though the 21 is the control mechanism, it brings heart. It says yes, I know we have to take more taxes from them, but let's not take too much. Otherwise, it's going to be problems for them and they're going to suffer and they'll begin to resist us. There's always this, there's ways of controlling where you have to have the heart. It's the 21st gate; after all, it's the heart muscle.

But the 26th gate is just the thymus gland. It's T cells, it's a killing machine. When it sits with the 45 it sits with the CEO and says this president is really wishy washy, what's the matter with them? Why don't you just let me go out there and collect the taxes, and anybody who doesn't pay I kill him. Then everybody else will pay their taxes on time, there won't be any rebellion, they'll kill the bastards. And all the ones that pay their taxes we'll put them on a stage, we'll have an event. We'll bring all the villagers and we'll show them how wonderful they are, we'll give them medals.

So, the 26 and the 45 is a risky combination. There is no 21 there. And you can also see that if you're a 21 between the 45 and the 26 you're between a rock and a hard place. The squeeze is on. All 26s want to be 21s. All 45s want to be 21s. 21s can't stand 45s or 26s.

The Left Angle Cross of Dominion 2

⊖ 64 ⊖ 45
⊕ 63 ⊕ 26

The 5/1

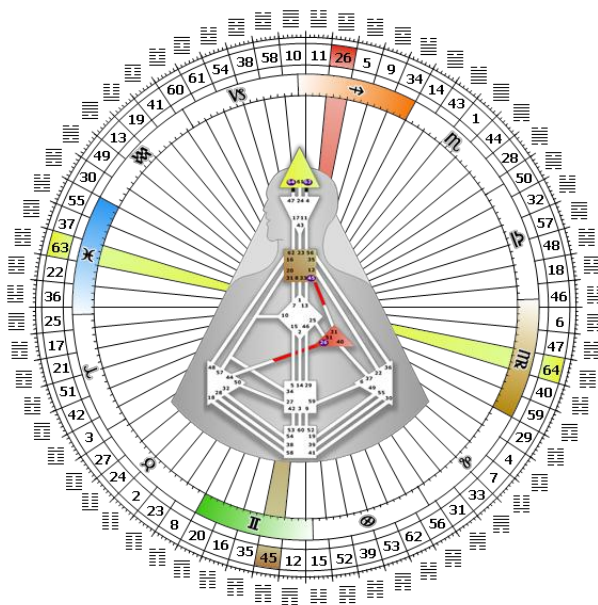
Let's go to the 5/1 and let's go to the joke. I love the jokes. The 5 is the line of **Promise**. It's all about values. It says: *Confusion over which values and relationships can bring harmony; or focusing on past confusions about values and relationships*. But it is about a promise. And the promise is that the mind somehow can penetrate this, can find a solution and then teach it to the people. That's the



most interesting thing. If you want somebody who's going to do a better job educating than the 4/1, because the 4/1 is just going to dump everything at once and say okay this is what you have to do to become this. The 5/1 is trickier. The 5/1 seduces you to that.

It's just seduction. The seduction starts with the very basic things of values—reading, writing and arithmetic, male and female allowed to be educated, taught the basics, and introduced to basic concepts that can be the foundation and the building block for ultimately education. The other side of this is to understand that the 4/1 only wants to change the consciousness of the tribe in order to get rich. It sees that

if the tribe doesn't get educated, doesn't raise its consciousness level, that it's going to be destroyed by the tribe in the next valley, and so forth and so on.



But the 5/1 is a Left Angle Cross of Dominion. This is a different kind of consciousness raising. It's a seduction, it's a promise. It's the promise that every child hears when they're born, for example, in America. There's a promise. One day you too can grow up to be George Bush. Well, one day you too can be president. It doesn't mean you will.

But that is very interesting in the way in which you have a shift in the consciousness here. In other words,

the pitch is that one day you can be not simply better educated and a better slave paying better taxes, but your very ability to be educated can liberate you to have intellectual capital that will turn you into a force, a leader, a ruler, yourself. Look at the planets in this line. It's Venus exalted, it's Jupiter in detriment; you've got the maker of the natural law and the enshrine-er of the true law sitting in this line. In other words, this is all about how the heretic in this case, it's very heretical, this heretic comes along and says, all right, what we're going to do is educate you so you can actually take my job and rule the tribe.

Now, you damn well that's a lie. The 45 and the 26 don't go along with that. But the 64-63 realizes it's true. So it's a blending. It's a promise. You can see what happens if you look at societies that have been basically totalitarian or authoritarian, I should say it's easier to see it that way, who educate their populations at a certain point there is a certain cresting in the educational mean where the whole ability to be authoritarian breaks down. You can only educate them so much and then you hit that point where the tables turn. And everything about this kind of thinking is yeah, between now and when the tables turn we're going to do really well. And they're



going to do better, and our tribe is going to be more powerful, because this is tribal consciousness at its deepest, even though it's operating out of the 64 as a theme.

Now, let's look at this for a moment as duality and think about that very, very clearly. Here it is not about "I want somebody that shares my consciousness," it's "I want somebody who shares my values." It's easier. The consciousness is so difficult to get to where you find those that you can commune with at that level as a 64-63. And remember, because this is not consciousness, it's not focused on that. But it does understand something.

It understands that the duality business is very, very difficult and that everything is trying to figure out how to make the best out of it and for them the best out of it is let's educate a set of values and through that set of values we can find a common point. We both love Jesus, so we can love each other. We both love dwarfs on the lawn so we can love each other. Whatever the values are, then the values become the medium that allows for the embrace in the relationship, or justification for it, one way or another.

This is more than heresy. This is heresy that is backed by the law. And given that the mental plane is where the not-self lives, you can see that that has a very deep impact on not-self thinking; that shared values make up for shared stupidity.

⊙ 64	⊙ 45
⊕ 63	⊕ 26
LAC Dominion 2	

The 5/2

If you're a 5/2 here, the best you can do is make that promise to yourself. This whole business about being self-motivated, and in fact as many of you can intuit that if you're dealing with 2/5s or 5/2s you really need to pay attention to their personality color and to the transference in that, because after all, they're self-motivated so it tells you a lot about where their motivation is coming from, will help you really have a better insight into their nature. But always remember that when you're dealing with 2/5s and 5/2s that they are resistant and they're resistant because of the self-motivation and it tells you something everything very interesting.

It's more difficult to bridge from the 2/4 to the 3/5 than it is to bridge from the 1/3 to the 2/4. In other words, you always have this harmonic profile in between. But because the 2/5 and the 5/2 are self-motivated it really means that the way in which this chain operates in the profile chain is that you can see there are two places where it doesn't run smoothly. In essence, it narrows. If you can see threads moving through the whole hexagram, if I could show it to you literally what you would see is that there are certain threads that can be stuck at 2/5 and only others that actually move through. You see there are threads that are going to be stuck at 5/2 and not move any further.

So there is between the 5/1 and the 6/2 there's a kind of barrier of sorts. The longer I work with profile, the more I realize that there is a very specific lack of consistent flow between what it is to be a 5/1 and what it is for me to meet the 6/2. It's much



easier for me to meet a 4/6. I don't have that problem with the 4/1, the 4/1 is a consistent bridge and I can go from my 5/1 to the 4/6 much easier than I go from my 5/1 the 6/2 and it's because of the 5/2s in the middle. They slow it down. It's like a traffic jam in the city. There you are flowing along and all of a sudden you get in this traffic jam and some cars are getting through, they're in the carpool lane, some cars are getting through and will get to the other side.

So, what I'm actually saying is that there is not as much information moving in those bridging points. Something that others can investigate down the road, but something that's significant. So, they work on their own values. They're very paranoid, in that sense, about the values of others. And yet at the same time, like any 5 they're heretical, they can establish values. If they do manage to motivate themselves they can have impact, but again, 5/2s and 2/5s you rarely see them concretizing their profiles. It's normally behind closed doors.

The 6/2

⊙ 64	⊙ 45
⊕ 63	⊕ 26
LAC Dominion 2	

The 6/2 is a line of victory. It's the very last line of supposedly the very last hexagram. It says: **Victory**. That's death, but we won't talk about that and turn victory into a nasty thing. The heading for this gate: *Transition, like birth requires the determined strength for the passage through*. It's all about just getting through. It's what consciousness finally recognized, what the 63-64 recognize is that the only thing you're really responsible for, in a sense, is that you're responsible for just recognizing that all you can do is survive. The only criterion is survival. It's the only one. As long as you're alive, you're serving a purpose of one kind or another regardless of how you interpret it, see it, whatever.

The mental assuredness that knew victory was inevitable, thus making triumph sweet but not reasons for excess. The medical gift of enjoying the confusion and its diversity of data, and that's really the heart of it. The real victory in the end is life is confusing. So why should I be upset? If I confused, if I don't get it, if they don't get it, who am I to figure all that out.

But there is a real victory in realizing that at the very end it is the passage through that tells you everything about this gate. What you think is not yours. It does not belong to you. You do not own it. It is not parked. It is flying through. It's the passage through, it's just moving through. Consciousness is just moving through. It's just the way it is. There's nothing to hold onto, there's nothing to be concerned about, it's just flowing through. And if you want to enjoy yourself, and you've got a 64, you can just sort of rest back, look out the window, and watch the movie.

Getting carried away at the mundane level, people on this cross think that they have a right to tell everybody what to do. They consider themselves to be kings of the world. They're assured that nobody in their right mind would ever challenge their authority. They are convinced that they are the leaders, because they're the only



ones who understand that nothing is understandable, and therefore they must be the leaders.

The 45 and the 26 underneath doesn't carry the same potency. It doesn't carry the potency that we saw when we looked at it in the earlier quarter. Here it's underneath the surface. It's flowing through the 64. And the 64, 6th line says we will win no matter. Now, they'll go through their tripartite life processing and they'll go through all of that. But the fact of the matter is that when they go up on the roof, they go up on the roof assuming they're king or queen, Emperor or Empress, the great pasha. And of course, they lose perspective.

They don't really see that leadership is something that has to be earned. The 45 can only earn its leadership by having proper support. And the other thing is that when you're dealing with the 6/2, whenever you see a leader that's a 6/2 you have to realize they're in a bubble, a 2nd line bubble, cut off, not really able to dig into things, separating themselves as leaders. The leaders that are above you, the things we see in cult of personality where you see these huge statues and posters and they're everywhere and the mythic leader suddenly emerges, it has no connection to the people. Remember, there's no heart here.

The 6/3

⊙ 64	⊙ 45
⊕ 63	⊕ 26
LAC Dominion 2	

When you're dealing with the 6/3 you're really dealing with the very, very end of the process and we know precisely where we're going. We're going into the 47th gate, we're going into what is in fact the definition, we're moving right through. The abstract says duality is difficult, but the secret is the partner. The abstract mind says duality is different, but it's not the partner, it's the consciousness. So, you have this whole thing that the abstract is building.

But the fact that the 64 brings its demand for consciousness, it could only work in context of the 47. After all, alone it's nothing. Definition becomes a life force, it becomes something of power. If you're a Cross of Consciousness and you don't have mental definition, you're very, very, very different than a Cross of Consciousness with mental definition. It's very different. It's one of the most obvious places of difference if you listen to these people, converse with them.

~





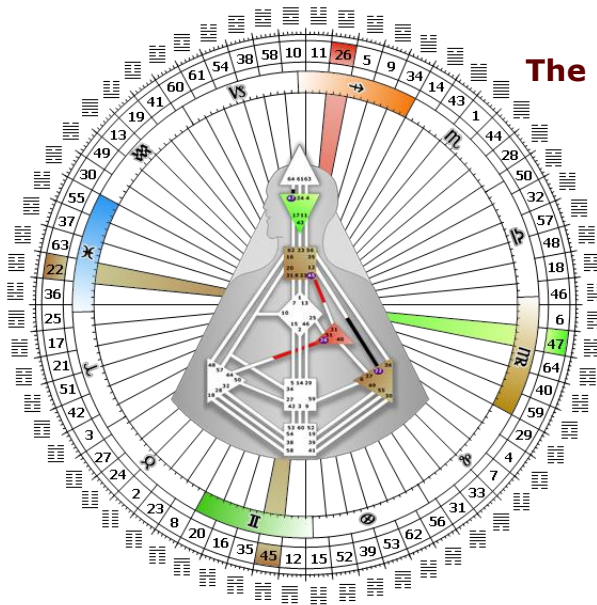
THE 47th GATE

Oppression



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



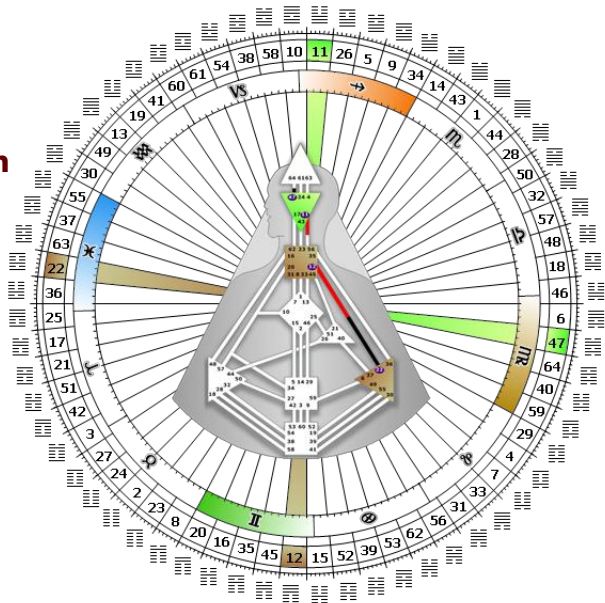
The Right Angle Cross of Rulership 3

⊙ 47 ⊙ 45
 ⊕ 22 ⊕ 26

The Juxtaposition Cross of Oppression

The Left Angle Cross of Informing 2

⊙ 47 ⊙ 12
 ⊕ 22 ⊕ 11





Introduction

I want to realign you to the irony that here we have this 47th gate, which is a deep mental gate, and it's only concern is the mundane material plane. And of course, it's one of these things to understand about the way in which the mind is designed in terms of the manipulation of the so-called not-self how the mind is conditioned to see that it's in charge of the physical plane. You can see that in the 47th gate that the only way the 47th gate can relieve itself from anxiety is that the 47th gate needs to concretize in action, needs to concretize in material.

You're getting to the heart, this is rulership. What is rulership? Rulership is four gates. If you look at the Right Angle Cross of Rulership, you're looking at the four themes, obviously, of rulership. Now, we've seen two of them. We have the 45 and the 26. The 45 is a natural ruler, the 26 is a propagandist and enforcer. So we know already two very clear themes of how rulership works.

Then we add the 47 and the 22. Now, the 22 is about listening. In other words, if you're going to be a good ruler you need more than just muscle. You're not going to just be able to hold people by being able to coerce them. You also have to be able to listen to them, and be changed. The 22 is a mutative gate. Mutative in the sense it's individual, that the potential in listening you can be changed.

The other thing is the 47. Do you notice something about rulership? It's not individual, it's not logical. In other words, that in the pattern there's no need to see the need for rulership. It's what I teach. I say you're here to be your own authority. It's just logical. But rulership is not logical. So it doesn't pay any attention to that. It doesn't recognize that. It says, no, no, no, it's about making sense out of things.

Every time a politician offers you a pattern you have to see that what they're offering you is an experience. They're not offering you a true pattern, because that's not what they are. They're just trying to make sense out of things and use the tools that will help make sense out of things. Now, I said to you that the 47 is deeply material. And what I mean by that is that for the 47th gate that the only thing that is so obvious in the sense of what rulership is, is that rulership is physical and material. You can't afford to look up through the roof. You've got to get down to business. Let the 64 look up into the sky. The 47 doesn't look up into the sky, the 47 looks immediately into its pocket. And if there isn't anything in its pocket, it gets really upset. There is an enormous difference between being middle-class 47th gate and poverty 47th gate. If you're poor and you've got the 47th gate it really hurts you.

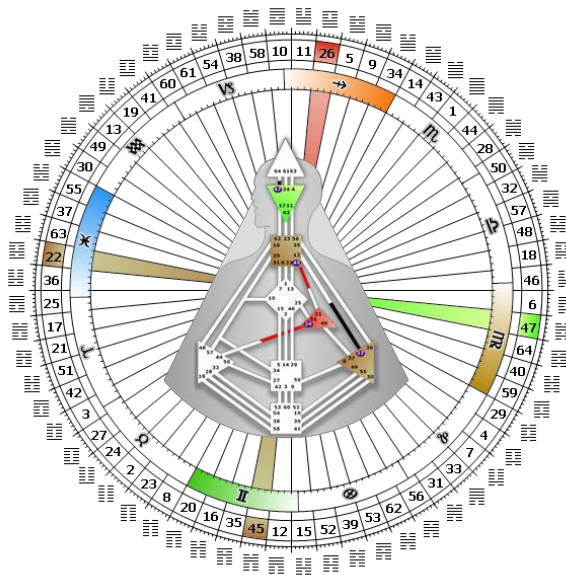


The Right Angel Cross of Rulership 3

⊙ 47 ⊙ 45
⊕ 22 ⊕ 26

The 1/3

Look at the 1st line: **Taking stock**. It's about getting rid of negative thoughts at the personal level. It's about thinking the whole world is against you. It's about all of that kind of inner fears, hardship, life is hard. But it's also something else to recognize. It really is about getting down to business. You're taking stock, you've got to figure it out, you've got to work it out, you've got to get ready to go out there and face the hardship.



Now, it's a 1st line theme and it's a 1/3. But when you're dealing with the 1/3 you're dealing with a foundation of materialism. You're dealing with the basis of mutation with a 3rd line theme. And we know that 1/3s are going to be able to see that the foundations aren't solid, they're going to go through their 3rd line process of discovery. And we also know that if you're a 47 and you have a 3 in your profile, the chances are as not-self that you've just got a fucked up head. You just have a mind that is disturbed because you can have so many things that bother you that are unresolved because we've already learned that there is no resolution.

Remember that this is about not simply dealing with rulership as a theme, it's a cross theme, but we really have to focus here that this is about duality. In other words, somebody comes in on the Cross of Rulership; they are not going to share authority with their partner. The Cross of Rulership says I'm the boss. This is not gender related. In other words, this is not an archetype where you have more men saying they're the boss than women. If you really looked at the nature of male-female relationships you'll see that there's always one partner in almost all cases that in fact rules.

When my children ask me something that I know I can't answer alone, I say, go ask the boss. There's always somebody that rules. It is the nature of relationships. And it's brought to us by the 47th gate. The 47th gate takes stock and says, well—again it's the abstract way of trying to deal with partnership. And remember the themes we've gone through, all this stuff about it's the partner, it's the consciousness, it's this, it's that, you have to find the right this and the right that and then it will be able to work.



This is saying something else entirely. It's saying that the way that I look at it is that it can be materially viable. The way to really have a relationship work is be successful. The more successful you are you'll see after taking stock that the more money you have the less trouble that you in your relationship.

Think about not-self relationships. You think about the vast, vast Western context. If you're a couple and you have a couple of kids, you're just above the poverty line, maybe you earn 25,000 whatever a year. Any problem that you have is a huge problem. Any expense that you have is a challenge. Anything that could go wrong is a threat. You probably don't have the proper coverage for this or that or the kinds of things that you're afraid of. Your children are denied the possibility of going into better schools or living in a better home, there is all of this stuff. What the 47.1 says is that in my research it seems clear that when there's enough material, there is a lot less problems. It's so true.

It's not that the rich don't have problems. Everybody has problems. It's not the point. The point is that if you take somebody who is borderline in terms of assets and ability to be able to move material and you just give them a 25 or 30% increase you'll see that if you measured their interaction with their partner you've got a sliding gradient that goes down and these little things that became big things now are just little things.

The child comes home in poverty and says I have to have this book and the book has to be purchased and the money isn't there and all of a sudden why can't you earn enough and we're always like this and why don't you go out and do something about it and all the fights that rise out of that. The 47.1 says, wait a minute, wait a minute, the 1/3 says, hey, just go to work, man, make more money. Make sure that this is the way and make sure that you rule.

I think one of the biggest changes in relationships that have taken place since 1961 is the fact that the women's liberation sexual changes in our society have allowed working couples to be able to bring in the kind of material that had never been possible. Now, of course, that's not true for everybody. But the fact of the matter is that this is the theme here.

Rulership is about money. And this is also a problem when it comes to the way in which these partnerships work, because invariably it is one partner and unfortunately in most cases the male that is actually going out and being the breadwinner. So you end up with these situations in which "I pay, I rule." This is the way it's going to be. I don't mind flying in space with you. I don't even mind looking after you, but I pay, I rule. This is one of those things. And of course, it creates dilemmas in terms of is there enough where one partner is always asking from the other.

And remember rulership is about being able to listen. Yet, you're the ruler. So when you're looking at the 47 and when everybody looks at the 47 they get stuck in all of this classic superficial Design analysis business, they get into the 64/47 and it's the abstract mind, and it's confusing and they have to make sense out of things, but I want you to go deeper, because you can see inherent in this 47 a quality in its



quarter; after all, we've only seen it through the other quarters, here it is in its own place. So you can see it's very, very focused that where rulership begins at home. I am the king of my castle. Rulership begins at home.

The 1/4

⊙ 47	⊙ 12
⊕ 22	⊕ 11
RAC Rulership 3	

When you're dealing with the 1/4 there is going to be no challenge to this. That is, whatever you see is what you're going to take with you. Remember, the underlying theme of this line is a kind of paranoia. The world is against you, you've got all these negative thoughts, and you want to get rid of it. You must understand that the negative aspect of this line is what drives its material direction. And when you couple it with a 3, you've got the strong material drive, when you couple it with a 4, you don't.

What happens to the 1/4 child is that it either identifies with the ruler or the ruled. The boy will identify with its father, the whole Oedipus/Electra phenomena. The girl will identify with the role of the mother, in a sense. So if the mother rules the roost, the daughter will grow up to rule the roost. If the father rules the roost, the son will grow up to rule the roost. It's just a pattern that they are going to follow and it's a pattern that is going to say to them, I don't want to be the victim.

Whenever you see a Rulership relationship, where somebody has this cross, it would be great to do interviews of their children and to ask the children about who wears the pants in the family, how much suffering is attached to that, because remember something, it's one thing to be the ruler, what you're trying to do is that the world may be against you so now you're going to rule, which means that you're against the other. There are many things caught up in this. It can be quite messy.

The 2/4

⊙ 47	⊙ 12
⊕ 22	⊕ 11
RAC Rulership 3	

Where you really get to see the material level is that suddenly you get the 47.2 and you get to the line of ambition. Where the hell does that come from? Normally when people look at the 47th gate they don't think about money. They don't think about it being so deeply material, but this is material. **Ambition:** *The ambition and drive to overcome personal oppression in order to achieve security. Realizing that to be busy is mentally healthy, realizing that to make money makes you happy.*

If you have a 2/4 on this cross, making money makes you happy. You smile every time you look at your bank book. You don't need a comedian in your life. You don't need anybody to give you a laugh. All you have to do is just count your money. The laughing Buddha-Midas, or something like that, the hermit-Midas counting their coins—I'm rich, I'm rich. I'm rich but I don't spend. I'm rich but I don't spend. If you have a weird rich uncle or aunt who's a 2/4 hidden away in the forest in one of



those houses, kill the bitch and tear up the floor boards. You can't imagine what she's stowed away, fortunes. They're cute, these 2/4s. You never know what's going to happen with them.

The inability to sense when and which activity is healthy, is the detriment. In other words, 47.2s make a lot of business errors. They're very ambitious. They realize that they don't want to do anything else in their life but make money because as they make money and as they count the money they don't think about how terrible their life is. As a matter of fact, while they're counting the money they're actually happy.

Now of course, I'm playing with you, but you understand the drift of this. In other words, being totally absorbed in their material life gives them pleasure and reason, and it saves them from the fact that they're not very good at handling their personal life, because they insist on being the boss. They insist on being the ruler. They don't know any other way. I pay, I say, you do.

2/4s have the ability to be transformed. And of course, one of the magical things about 2/4s on this cross that when they go out into the world they're really able to—a projector on this cross, with a 2/4, they can be enormously powerful in being able to guide others materially. Again, one of the things about outer authority is that if you use the outer authority of your mind it could become the possibility of the other. That outer authority of a 47.2 who says I want to go into this business. We'll it's never for them. Their mind can't run a business. However, somebody else can.

And if they learn how to be able to transform and transfer, and remember we're dealing with a cross that has the 26, transmission is possible, propaganda is possible, you sell the concept to somebody else, they do great and you collect a royalty or franchise fee, whatever the case may be. In other words, it's built into it. So there are other ways in which the material dimension or the money making dimension of this can work. It can also be that once they're a 2/4 and they're called out, they can really bring that to the other.

The 2/5

⊙ 47	⊙ 12
⊕ 22	⊕ 11
RAC Rulership 3	

When we come to the 2/5, in dealing with 2/5s we always have this dilemma of the need for self-motivation. They tend to be very busy, but they tend to be busy in the hidden world, as all 2 personalities will do. Obviously, there is always a potential in them, because of the 5 underneath, that there is something that they can do that can materialize at a universal level.

I have a list of design data about 200 industrialists and capitalists and entrepreneurs and I have it broken down into everything, profiles, center activations, all kinds of things. You don't see 2/5s and 5/2s. They're just not there. If you look at the 100 richest people in the world, if you look at this kind of stuff, you don't really see that. You see a lot of 2/4s, as an example, those who have been called to a mission, and



those who have been called to process. And remember how ambitious this particular configuration can be. And we are, after all, talking about rulership and let's not forget it. So, one needs to be the ruler of one's life. One needs to be in charge. If only you can only master the material world, then everything would be okay.

⊙ 47	⊙ 12
⊕ 22	⊕ 11
RAC Rulership 3	

The 3/5

Then we get, unfortunately, to the 3/5. At the mundane level when you come to Human Design you read the line of **Self-oppression**, you relate to that almost exclusively to a mental experience. Now, that's the way we teach them and that is the primary level. But I want you to see something about the nature of self-oppression. These are people that need to find out that they don't have to be materially successful in order to be healthy.

These are the kinds of people that lay a heavy trip on themselves, a martyr trip, the punishment trip. If they don't do well, they can be more than ambitious, because again the 3rd line themes are material. And because there is a great deal potential in this configuration, here you have: *The eventual realization of what is really okay.* Or: *The extreme difficulty in realizing one's worth.*

Here you see the key at the material level. Now, remember something, we're talking about the context of duality. Self-oppression within the context of duality is often the result of claiming to be the ruler—I pay, I say—but what you pay is lousy. In other words, you're not a good provider, and you're not good provider because it breaks down. And you know what happens to the reputation of any 5 that doesn't deliver the practical goods is that they end up being punished.

And when you're dealing with a 3/5 here, that self-oppression is so much that I am not worthy. If I were worthy I could really look after my responsibilities on the material plane on the outside. Everybody thinks that the 47th gate is just a mental trip. Well, yeah, but it's a mental trip pointed at the material plane, the material work, the material action and that 47th gate is telling the not-self mind to do something about it, which leads to even more self-oppression.

It's also one of those beautiful lines in the genetic continuity of the beauty of what it is to be a 3rd line being, that if you are not caught in the self-oppression "I made a mistake, I'm not worth it," if you're caught in that, you're never going to see that the truth is that you're really okay. You're really okay, you're really all right. That whatever level that you have on the material plane that you achieve is what you can achieve. After all, in surrender one recognizes that one gets exactly what one does deserves that ultimately is the potential.

However, the fact of the matter is that most of these people living out the not-self can end up being very destructive to themselves. These are the kind of people in an emotional rage, if they happen to be emotional, will take the very best thing that they have sitting on the table, a plate, a dish, something special, something of



sentimental value and smash it. In relationship, these are people that feel that they have not made enough of a contribution and as such their pain is that they have to suffer in a relationship that hurts. And that they blame themselves because they're not able to take care of business.

That's something to understand about all 3/5s. It's like anything that we teach here, see the continuity in all things, move the information around the wheel, learn to see the layers and layers and layers of depth and insight that you can bring to any configuration, line, profile, how different these gates are depending on the quarter they come from, how important it is to know what a quarter is in order to truly begin to understand depth. And you have to teach mechanics first, you have to teach the basic first.

The 3/6

⊙ 47 ⊙ 12
⊕ 22 ⊕ 11
RAC Rulership 3

This is not an easy 3/6 configuration even though it's in a quarter where in fact it's easier for them to find stability simply because we know that partnership doesn't work. But you also have to see that in the case of the 3/6 the demands of the partner may be totally out of whack with the ability to be able to provide for it. In other words, this is a case where self-oppression may in fact be the result of the demands of others. Not something often understood about this line of self worth. In other words, a partner that expects little, you can prove your worth easily. A partner that expects a great deal, it may be difficult or impossible to prove your worth.

And it's all material. Long ago we left behind the importance of consciousness or the importance of the right partner. We've left it all behind. This is just about "let's make it easy, let's grease the wheels of illusion." I don't know who said that, but it's a great quote. Let's just grease them, make it easier, and make it smoother. And if you can't, then you have failed.

And when you get to the mundane level of the 3 in relationship so often in our societies, because of the nature of the difficulties on the material plane, is that you get to the "it failed because I couldn't provide. It failed because I couldn't give them what they needed; it failed because I couldn't give them what was important to give them." And more and more this is not just simply the traditional archetypal structure that lives that out, the typical male than that in that situation.

The 4/6

⊙ 47 ⊙ 12
⊕ 22 ⊕ 11
RAC Rulership 3

When we get to the 4/6 and we get to the 4th line personality we get to the line of **Repression**. I love it when 4s, with the 47.4, they like to be able to say how repressed they are in the sense that the outside world is against me. The whole



outside world is against me. At least in the 3rd line I'm against myself. But in the 4th line it's they're all against me, all of them.

And yet, who creates the repression globally—4th line beings. They bring repression. That's what they're good at. They restrict you to a narrow, rigid fixed influence, after all. And we know they lie and we know they're actors, and we that their brotherhood/sisterhood is just a sneaky way to get into your pants. We know all that; influence, indeed.

The strength of identity that even in times of the most powerful oppression can maintain its resources and to some extent ensure their survival for the benefit of others; a sense of identity that can be maintained despite external conditioning. The negative is: When robbed of its light, the Moon is lost in darkness—beware of Moons in detriment, please—when robbed of its light, the Moon is lost in darkness, barely able to nourish itself, let alone others. The identity overwhelmed by external conditioning. Okay, so we have two sides of the coin when we're going to deal with the 4/6. We're going to have to go through the 4/3 process. Again, this is Rulership and this is Rulership through repression.

Think about how that works. You're there with your friends and you say those ones over there, they're not letting us develop. Those ones over there, they're the ones that are in the way, they're the ones that are causing the problem. Let's do something about that. They're very, very good at bringing politburos and these kinds out of rulership structures where it's a cabal. It's like who rules Myanmar today, the old Burma. Nobody really knows. They have a junta. They've got about 12 faceless generals who have names that don't make any sense anyway, you can't tell one "nee" from another "nu." They're either "nees" or "nus." It's General "Nee," General "Nu," nobody knows who rules.

This is 4th line repression at its best. It's a cabal. And the 4/6 can be the voyeur who influences a cabal to be the repressive forces, but they're on the other side. It depends on what happens to them when they're a 3 in their 3 phase, what they connect to, what conditions them, what circle they move into.

But this is one of these places where you can really see the power of the 4th line. Remember, just about every cross and line has a hard time in duality. In other words, I can be very, very, very dark in the way I describe them because duality being the one quarter where there is no resolution is the most difficult for the not-self to deal with. And so you do get these very dark qualities of various gates and lines.

However, you also have to see that without morality, if you separate it from the not-self "this and that," you can see the value. I understand that this line of repression gives all 4th lines a power to influence. They do. Their power is to be able to say, I'm going to take you in here into the thrall of my friendship and everything else is going to be outside. And in the way in which I influenced you, I am going to cut you off from that outside. And in order to do that, I have to repress certain tendencies of yours that have connected to or have been conditioned by the outside; be like me.



And you can see that this creates a very powerful identity. These are very, very controlling personal relationships and rarely work. They're very, very controlling. You have somebody on this cross, a 4/6; they're going to repress their partner. And they're going to convince their partner to accept the repression because everything around them is the enemy. And they're very, very good at convincing them in that way, because after all they're very influential. And you have a 6 unconscious that can become the leader, the role model trusted. It is amazing how many people trust their repressors.

They had an election yesterday in Belarus. They have Lukashenko; he is what is called Europe's last dictator. There are still collective farms in Belarus. It's still basically a totalitarian kind of fuzzy communist country. And you've got all these people there and they voted on a referendum whether to eliminate the term limit so that Lukashenko can become dictator for life, one of these scenarios. And you have people that go into places where they're going to vote where, in fact because there are monitors viewing, where in fact they do have a private vote, they can actually secretly vote. Now of course, we all know that it's fixed anyway, so it is really doesn't matter; but nonetheless, they can vote any way that they would like.

And the commentator was asked, there is no opposition that is legal, all the media is owned by the government; it's one of these movies. And the commentator said, well you know, the strange thing is that the people here, particularly the old ones, they keep him in power. Because he has continued to repress them their lives are very peaceful and simple. And they don't want chaos. They like being repressed. They don't mind seeing his picture on every street corner. They don't give a damn.

So one of the things you have to see, it's one of things we always have in Human Design with language, is to see that people understand repression in a certain way. I started off by giving you the negative and you're all going like that. But you also have to see that it's very positive; it's all relative. It gives the 4 power.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Oppression

⊖ 47 ⊖ 12
⊕ 22 ⊕ 11

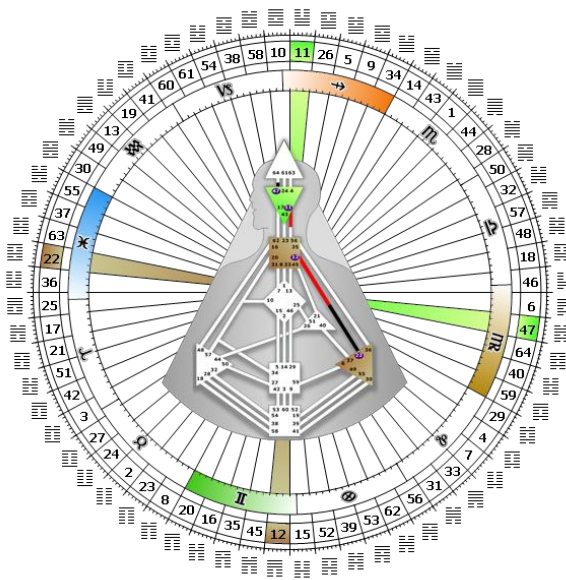
The 4/1

Now we come to the Juxtaposition Cross of Oppression, what a nice name; let me oppress you, this is my purpose in life.

We have a change, obviously, and what we have lost is that the king and his soldier, the queen and her army are gone; no 45, no 26. We don't have any potential for rulership anymore. It's out of window. We're not trying to manipulate the material plane anymore. We're just out there for good old-fashioned oppression.



And what I really mean is that you bring the 11 and the 12, and the 11 and the 12 is one of the most extraordinary binaries we have in the wheel. It's one of the great mutative binaries in which we have gone through transformation. The 12th gate is the gate of articulation; the 11th gate, the gate of ideas. And so you can see that the moment you step into oppression that you're dealing with another kind of process, and it is a process that is very much connected with trying to open people up, trying to open them up to an understanding that in the end that all of oppression is an illusion, that in the end it's just an illusion. It's the illusion that I teach you, that oppression is the movie but not the truth. It's just the movie.



And there is an aspect of this in this cross, starting at the beginning if you look at the 12.1 or the 11.1 you can see the limitations. I know, I have both my Uranus' in the 12.1, it is a hermit, it is very, very cautious, and it is not social. It's not like this is a force that is really ready to deliver a message. Yet, it understands one thing and one thing clearly that all of the duality is clouded by oppression, and that the only way to get beyond the oppression is to realize that the oppression is an illusion.

I want to think about the track that we've covered. We've gone from: I can't be one, so what's the pattern? I know I can't be one so it must be

about finding the right partner. I know I can't be one, but it's not the right partner, it is about consciousness. And then you get to: Well, I can't be one and I know that being two is automatically oppressive, so the only thing that I can think about is that oppression must be an illusion. There's a long track moving along here trying to figure out what to do with this basic dilemma of duality, of being forced to bond, being forced to mate by the genetics, by the structure.

The Left Angle Cross of the Informing 2

⊙ 47 ⊙ 12
⊕ 22 ⊕ 11

The 5/1

We get to the Left Angle Cross of Informing. It is informing because we have an automatic definition. We have the 12th gate and the 22nd gate. We had this as well in the Juxtaposition, this is the definition so you know that this is a cross that carries

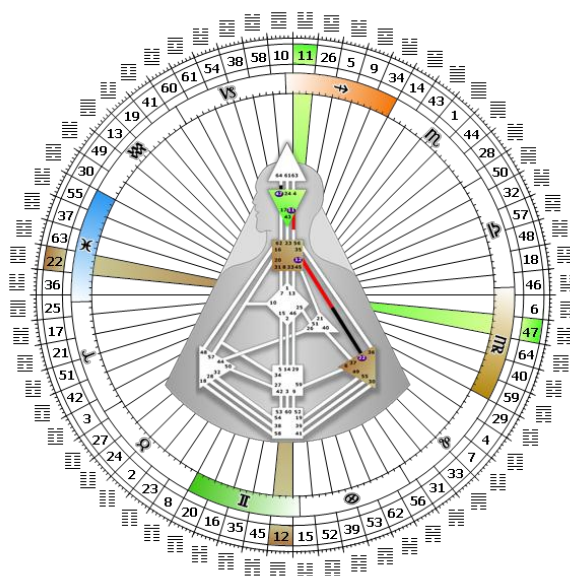


a life force and this life force is the social or antisocial transmission of mutation; or not.

This is one of the examples of singularity in a line, and yet whenever you see singularity in a line you will see that it's actually not really a singularity. If you look here at the 47th gate the way it's written here, there's only this exalted, but they're still a detriment mentioned. It just says there's nothing in detriment. It just means there's no planet that brings out any different variation here. And yet, every planet brings out a variation here.

And this is **The Saint**. Oh, man, what a line to carry. This whole business of being a 5th line, what a projection, that you're going to be the saint and it's a life force,

after all, there is a life force driving this cross. *This position has special significance—I love that—and there is no planet in detriment.* The gift in times of oppression—we haven't left oppression behind, oppression is the problem.



Remember that this is what this 47th gate gets to; it gets to the point where it says we're not going to find the same consciousness. As a matter of fact, the problem is that we can't even get to the same consciousness because we're always dealing with oppression one way or another. Inner oppression, outer oppression, it's always around. So, what we have to do is figure out a way to get beyond oppression. *The gift of oppression to maintain without*

hypocrisy a harmonic relationship with one's oppressors, while providing aid and succor to the oppressed—very saintly—realization at its most exalted; acceptance of the weight of the abstract process and the grace that naturally follows.

Now, this is a cross of grace, the 22nd gate is the gate of grace. And the whole thing about this is that what the saint really says is this great heresy, it's a wonderful heresy. It's you're oppressed; so what. You're going to do anything about that, can you do anything about that, and is there anything to do about that? This is the whole center of Christian myth—turn the other cheek. You're not going to get rid of oppression.

As a matter of fact, in societies that are repressed religion has enormous power. It's great. It's no fun being a saint in a free society. But if you're a saint in a repressed society, wow, that's great, I can be saintly. I can die on a cross. I can die for you. I can show you that it means nothing to me that they can repress and I can still be here helping you and take all the risk.



To be a 5th line personality and to read this line is really nauseating. It streams through my veins; there is nothing you can do about it. We carry all of the nuances of continuity in us; it's there in us. And I'm one of these saints that really work well in repressed society. I'm just lucky that mine is universal. I deal with the repressed consciousness; I deal with the whole of humanity being locked into the not-self so I can play my saintly role.

Look how nice I treat you. I eat lunch with not-self people. And I don't even remind you that; aren't I sweet. And I will deal with your oppressors; aren't I nice. I'm very saintly that way. It doesn't matter to me. I'm easy; I'll embrace the not-self. I've been doing it my entire career. I understand, and hopefully I will give you aid and succor so that you can find your way.

They're here to inform us, after all. Ultimately, mystically you can see very clearly what they're here to say, if you want to get rid of oppression then you simply have to accept that oppression exists. And as long as you accept that it exists, you don't have to get rid of it. It doesn't matter. But the moment you put your attention to anything, is the moment that you create an electromagnetic field in which you are trapped and can never be released. If you're oppressed in your relationship, accept it. If you marry the beast from hell, accept it. After all, you cannot change the beast from hell. You may be able to kill it, but that's a problem.

Relationships; this is closest that the abstract gets to an absolute. It's why it has special significance. And you can see that it's so interesting in the structure here that in the lower trigram you're born with it and in the upper trigram you have to grow into the theme. You don't get there right away. You don't become a saint when you're born. It takes some doing.

The 5/2

⊙ 47	⊙ 12
⊕ 22	⊕ 11
LAC Informing 2	

Where the 5/1 can find joy in acceptance, the 5/2 can only find joy in not being measured. This is probably the most reclusive configuration for the 5/2. And the only thing that will bring them out is that there are those that can actually touch them deep enough that they are drawn by their own motivation to help them. Remember that the 5th line is deeply connected to the underlying thematic of the 5th color, which is rooted in guilt, that it's always possible that the 5/2 out of just guilt will finally allow it saintliness to emerge.

But like all things for the 5, if you don't have something practical to offer, you cannot help anyone who is oppressed, you can't. Nor can you accept the oppression of others. It's so obvious to me that in helplessness I cannot blame. It's such a freedom. And I think I have learned that more from the abstract potential in me to connect to the experiential process than I've learned from anywhere else.



⊙ 47	⊙ 12
⊕ 22	⊕ 11
LAC Informing 2	

The 6/2

Let's get to the 6/2 because the 6/2 really gives you another message. The 6/2s way of getting to a philosophical construct is that it says that it's not so much that you simply accept, it's that you work from the level that it's all pointless, it's futile. And if it's futile, then you can let go, because there's not even a tiny, tiny little place where you can see you can do something. The saint thinks they can do something.

Remember, there is a funny thing that happens between the 5/1 and the 6/2; it's called the 5/2. The flow between the two is very different at times, surprisingly different. They're both left angle in the same cross, after all. Okay, what is **Futility**? *A difficult position in which there is no exaltation.* Now, you notice the difference here, this is so beautiful. The 5th line has only an exaltation; the 6th line has only a detriment. You're not going to see that any place else.

The Sun in detriment—here you have a single aspect—*where the strength and will alone may find a way to adapt and survive.* Now, think about that in the context of relationship where the will alone can find a way to adapt and survive but without hope of ever overcoming the oppression. *Life as an ordeal stripped of realization.*

Now, please focus that just on partnership for a moment. Partnership that can never get to the point of realization, fulfillment; you can never ever get rid of the oppression of flying in space with something else. To become the whole that is greater than the sum of the parts in one way or another is to meet repression, oppression, any of these things because it is the very nature that the abstract has discovered in the process of what it means to be forced to bond. And yet at the same time, this is the role model line.

Here you see the birth of 6th line hypocrisy. Meet a 6th line, meet a hypocrite; it doesn't matter where you look, meet a 6th line, and meet hypocrisy. And it begins here. Now, remember that hypocrisy, like all those terms that have a kind of negative connotation, there are some things that it's better to do it than to do it yourself—do as I say, not as I do. If you have no legs there's no sense telling somebody to go running for exercise and then being called a hypocrite because you don't run. There are situations where you can say to somebody, do as I say, not as I do, and it's not hypocrisy.

However, hypocrisy is there and it was born in this line. It's a wonderful line. It says, okay, it's all futile; I'm never going to overcome the oppression. However, I realize that I may be stuck with you until I die, so basically, I'm going to tell everybody that it's okay. I'm not going to fuss, I'm not going to do anything, I'm basically going to be a fool on the hill, I'm going to become as aloof as I possibly can for my partner. I will do everything that I can to simply be able to survive. However, if anybody asks me is a good thing to have a partner I'm going to say yes;



I'm going to lie. And I'm going to lie because I'm going to assume that there is always a possibility that maybe it will work for them. Who knows?

The 6/2 configuration on this cross, think about the 47: *A restrictive and adverse state as a result of internal weakness or external strength or both.* How does the 47 see relationship? They see it as internal weakness or external strength or both. So, you get to the end and you get to the 6th line and it says these things are unavoidable. And if I just allow myself to get lost in the oppression like my 3rd line theme showed me in the first part of my life, this is going to be lousy, it's going to be a horrible life. I don't want to be oppressed. I don't want to see my relationship with the other as oppression. I'm looking for the ideal. I'm looking for the one night stand. I'm looking for my soul mate—all the 6th line themes.

So, in the end, what they do is that basically they speak about relationship in hypocritical terms. They'll tell somebody else what they think somebody else needs to hear, but it has nothing to do with them. I really think that one of the things that you should do in your partnership is that you should spend a lot of time with your partner going out and doing things. And the person telling you that, every time they go out with their partner they have fights, they have problems; they have all kinds of things. What the hell are they telling you that for?

It's not what they do, it's not what's successful for them, but basically what they're saying to you is don't think about the oppression, think about situations, get involved in the real world, go out there and do something. Maybe that will solve it. Maybe that will get rid of it, whatever the case may be. It's all futile anyway.

The 6/3

⊙ 47	⊙ 12
⊕ 22	⊕ 11
LAC Informing 2	

The 6/3 in this position is at its very best. Imagine being a 6/3 with a line of futility. It's like, I knew it, I got it, and here it is. And of course again, there is a certain stability in that.

Where in fact are we going? Think about where futility leads to. Futility leads to conflict, into the tribe, into the 6th gate, into the heart of the emotional motor. It's as if the 47 is saying okay, I know something. What I know is that this whole partnership thing doesn't feel right, it doesn't feel right.

And you have to see that the abstract mind can never be separated from the emotional system. And basically what you have here is a transference from the mental feeling, which is not a feeling, but a mental feeling that all there is is oppression. And that the heretic says you turn the other cheek. The role model says that you just bullshit your way through it. Why don't we turn this over to the emotions?

~





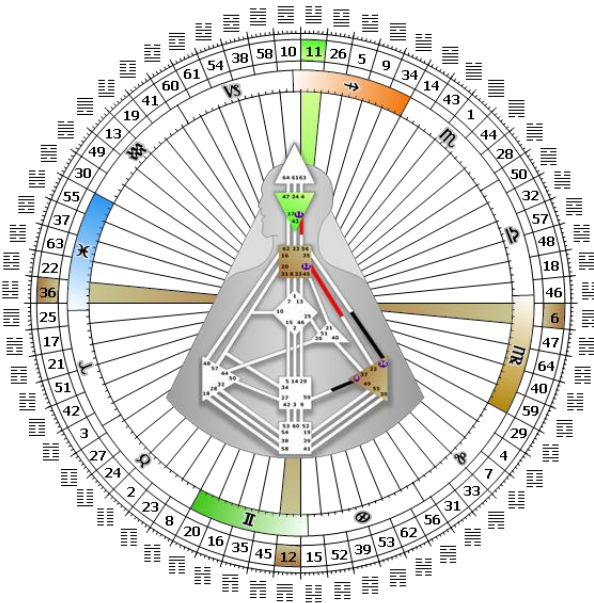
THE 6th GATE

Conflict



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



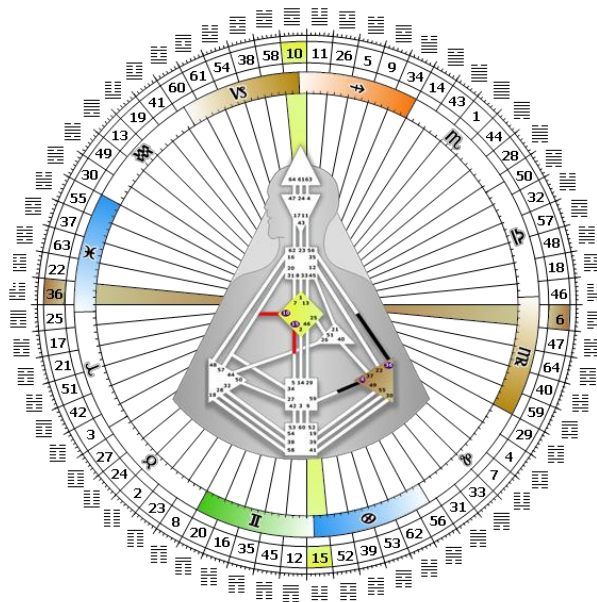
The Right Angle Cross of Eden 3

⊙ 6 ⊙ 12
⊕ 36 ⊕ 11

The Juxtaposition Cross of Conflict

The Left Angle Cross of Plane 2

⊙ 6 ⊙ 15
⊕ 36 ⊕ 10





Introduction

Think about where futility leads to. Futility leads to **Conflict**, into the tribe, into the 6th gate, into the heart of the emotional motor. It's as if the 47 is saying okay, I know something. What I know is that this whole partnership thing doesn't feel right, it doesn't feel right.

And you have to see that the abstract mind can never be separated from the emotional system. And basically what you have here is a transference from the mental feeling, which is not a feeling, but a mental feeling that all there is is oppression. And that the heretic says you turn the other cheek. The role model says that you just bullshit your way through it. Why don't we turn this over to the emotions?

After all, it's tribal business anyway. Here we've been going through this whole thing; we're trying to figure out how you exist in a healthy way with a partner because you have no choice. And we have avoided completely the only gate that makes that decision. After all, the 59 doesn't decide. It doesn't decide whether one's going to be fertile or not. It doesn't decide whom to bond with or not; it's just simply available. But the tribe, the fertility can only be possible when it meets the 6 and the 6 is where we decide who we're going to be stuck with. And the deepest glue of all is the glue of fertility.

Do you see how ordinary Virgo is? It's an amazing constellation. All these different forces, and how much duality because it is the only unresolved process that we have in the quarters. After all, you've got birth, the body and at the end you have death. All of those are very, very, very straightforward. And then you have this funny quarter where you have this gender differentiated dualistic, parallel lines that never meet.

And Virgo is at the heart of it; because you'll see the moment we get out of Virgo we enter into the land of fear. And then we see how really screwed up we are by relationship, because then you get to see all of the fears as they relate to duality. Everybody thinks survival because of integration is about a singular process, it's not. It's the binary that has to survive in order to become a penta, in order to create binaries that survive to become pentas, benches and on and on and on.

So when we get to 6 at the very, very end, finally we go to the source. It's like a whole bunch of people talking about something when in fact there is somebody that could really give them an answer. If you want to ask the question of how the duality program works, how do we find a way to bond, it's the 6th gate that teaches us. You can see that its biological association in the pH. That is, what you really have in the 6th gate is that it knows how to be porous or not, how to be opened or closed. And it's the 6th gate that "decides" what to be open or closed to. And it's the 6th gate that is going to determine the potential for fertility. Here is the boss, let's ask the boss, let's see what the boss says. So you go to the 6th gate, you meet the 6th gate and you come up to it and you say, hello there, we have the Right Angle Cross of Eden,



it's a good place, eh? Go forth and multiply. Here we are, okay, and how do we do it? How do we make it work? I don't know.

It's so funny about the 6th gate. It's emotional. The only thing that it loves looking at is itself in a mirror. And it's emotional, so some days it's yes and some days it's no, and some days it's open and some days it's closed. And sometimes it's open to those that it doesn't like and sometimes it's close to those it loves. It's open and closed.

And so, after all this hard work, after finally getting to a point we think, hey, here's somebody who really could tell us. The 6 puts its hands up in the air and says wait until 2027, wait until we get a little bit of awareness here. And then you begin to see one of the deepest dilemmas that we have is that the way in which we meet on the physical plane, the concretized plane, is through a bonding mechanism that is unaware and only emotional. It's the emotional system that chooses partners. I know that. I'm an emotional. The emotional system is the one that does the choosing.

And of course, it means that the odds are stacked against us. They're really bad. I wouldn't bet on having a break from that. You're going to expect the 6th gate to sort of sit there and calmly, logically, abstractly work out through all of these views and formulas that have followed. There's nothing new under the Sun. This is the truth of the collective. And this is the hope of the tribe. It's the truth of the collective; it is the hope of the tribe. Neither the collective nor the tribe like surprises, they don't like freakiness. They don't like the intrusion of what the individual brings, because the individual has an answer that neither the collective nor the tribe like.

It's called love. It's about romance. It is about creating an illusion that satisfies the program. It's a mutation. After all, love has a reason to be with somebody. It's new. It's not old; it's not ancient at all. The vast majority of bonds still in the world are being arranged. They're not rooted in choice. Love and the power of love; and you can see that here there is no power of love. We will only get the power of love when we get the fear. Here's there's nothing new under the Sun, here there is no solution, never will be a solution, can't be a solution.

The Right Angle Cross of Eden 3

⊖ 6 ⊖ 12
⊕ 36 ⊕ 11

The 1/3

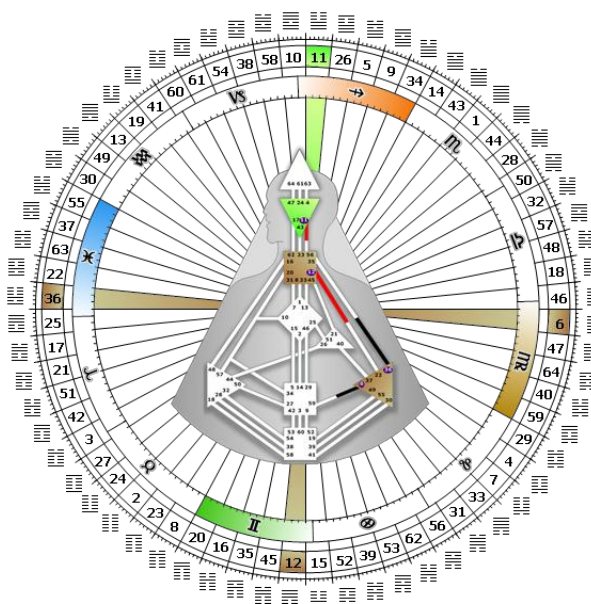
And when we get to the 1/3 of the 6, you see right away they understand: **Retreat**—back up, back up—the realization that wasting one's resources against overwhelming odds is not courage but folly. How clear that is. Everybody thinks that if you've got a 6 you're open to the 59. But then everybody thinks that gates are channels and they're not, the 6 isn't open to the 59. The 6 isn't a corner



prostitute. It's not like you can just show up and say hello. It's the 6 and it's very powerful.

It's sitting there and saying, within duality, remember duality, the 6 is saying, you want conflict, I'll give it to you baby. It's: I'm wasting my resources being involved with you. It is pointless. I don't want to have a child with you. That would make me stuck with you for the rest of my life. I don't want that. Why do you think on the other side is the 59th with a club; the caveman/cavewoman. The 6.1 say I don't want to waste my (noise); tell me about that later; whoa.

Be very suspicious of very, very personal things that are ruled by Pluto. *The power of regeneration that can embrace retreat as a phase and not a failure; the emotional stability to accept conflict;* or emotional instability, by the way, in times of conflict. The 6th gate is not here to say I'm ready. It's not what it's all about, not at all. It's a 1st line, it is investigating, and it is looking for something that won't waste its resources.



And in the end you get to the pure genetics that say all right, all right, all right, I know you're stuck with this. I know that you've got a mate; I know that you've got a bond, pick the best genetic material that you can, because what matters is what you get out of this deal. And what you get out of this deal is going to be the offspring. So choose the best genetic material you can. And anything less than that, resist. And if you want to see, because of the nature of pH, where birth control comes from, it comes from the 6.1. The 6.1 is the mother of all prevention.

Obviously, a 1/3 is going to learn the lessons of this very quickly. And unfortunately it is often too late. If you're a 1/3 and you're fertile and you end up wasting your resources because you end up impregnating or being impregnated and you end up with something that really wasn't worth while, it's a terrible problem. And remember this emotional. We always have an answer. Our answer is strategy. If you're an emotional being there's no truth in the now, wait out your wave, play hard to get.

Every time that you're dealing with young people please try to get them to understand that saying no is not an anti-sex thing, it's about saying yes to courtship. I'm not conservative and I'm not sexually conservative and I've been quite a dilettante in my life, but I truly understand now, because I understand the way it works, that because it's so emotional, because it's so rooted in an emotional process that without courtship there is no chance to find out whether or not there is a potential that you're going to enrich yourself, not waste your resources, but add to



your resources. The 1/3 is at risk. A 1/3 on this cross, Eden, you know damn well that they can get pregnant at 16 and that would really mess up their lives. So it's something to be aware of, in that sense.

I want you to think about the nature of the 6th gate as a profiling gate. Remember that most people stop at the role gates. You do the four G role gates, and then you get to the 59 and the 27 and you stop. But it's very important to include the lines of the 50 which talks about the development of intelligence and the lines of the 6 that tell you about the development of feelings. They're both very important.

And when you're looking at the 6th gate, you're looking at the root of need, passion and desire. You can see very much that the way in which you multiply is based on 6 themes—retreat, we start with retreat. In other words, don't be in a hurry. And the other side of it is that once you do meet that force, then retreat into the beast with two backs, retreat into the whole that is greater than the sum the parts; find the spirit.

The 2nd line, **The Guerilla**, and I'm not talking about the beast. I'm talking about the warrior. That's one way and we'll talk about what that kind of bonding means after this. Allegiance, trying to find allegiance; triumph; arbitration, the peacemaker—these six ways, and these are the six ways that we decide on who we will have a child with and each of these six ways is emotional in nature.

So they're in a wave, which makes it very complex. And obviously says to us that what we teach, strategy, honoring the inner authority, you can see how clearly it is the only way that you've got a shot in hell of being with the right partner in this life at any level; not just your lover, but friends, associates and all of that stuff.

The 1/4

⊙ 6	⊙ 12
⊕ 36	⊕ 11
RAC Eden 3	

What we know about the 1/4 is that the 1/4 is simply going to—if it has caution as an archetype around it, it will be much more cautious. There is no question about that. But of course, we can never forget that the 6 has a very powerful polarity, the 36. And we know that there is a deep sexual drive and a need to transcend inexperience that underlines this cross. And after all, this cross is really something. You must go forth and multiply. And people who come in on the Cross of Eden are always thrown out into the wilderness. And it can be very lonely, you want somebody with you. This is the heart and core of the duality game at the genetic level. It's the heart and core.



⊙ 6	⊙ 12
⊕ 36	⊕ 11
RAC Eden 3	

The 2/4

It's deeply shattering to be a 2/4 Eden and have your life fall apart when you're young. After all, the one thing about 2/4s is that their home life as children is absolutely essential for them. They need to have a reliable home. They need to be able to feel protected and sheltered within the home. They need to have that space where they feel comfortable, that they're going to be left alone. And one of the things about Eden is that it's not allowed. And you'll find a lot of very uncomfortable 2/4s on the Cross of Eden because there are constantly people trying to pull them out. Normally that 2 personality is resilient enough in its defense mechanism that it can keep away a lot of the extraneous calls. But a 2/4 on this cross, no, they're constantly disturbed by being pulled out of a comfortable environment.

Think about it this way, if you have a 2/4 and they're in a house and their parents have invested in the furniture for the house and they're going to leave it basically the same for the 20 years the child grows up, the child is very secure in that environment. But if you have a 2/4 on the Cross of Eden, all of a sudden the mother can decide to redecorate the whole house, move the room of the child to another area, and re-design the whole thing. That 2/4 goes nuts. They've lost all the continuity in their life. It's not like it's the same house anymore, things aren't where they're supposed to be, there something wrong.

This is Cross of Eden. And of course, as a child in which they have no way of articulating what is in fact are their genetics, what happens is they internalize that and they internalize that through their type. They end up being angry or frustrated or bitter or disappointed in their parents, in life. Why change things, says the 2/4, leave it alone. You want to go in and paint the room, no. No, don't paint my room, leave it alone. Don't come in here because then you're going to move everything and you're going to touch everything and you're going to shift everything, and I don't want you in here. It's very difficult for 2/4s on this cross, very difficult.

As a matter of fact, they get so many calls that they never know which call is truly for them and in the end they're simply confused. The other thing is that if you have a 2/4 in your life and you change the environment too often they're going to get sick. One of the things about the 4, we know that the 4 is infective. We know that the 4 is the carrier, the 4 is the influence that gets it out. But remember, they get it out with their friends; they get it out with a set community. That set community of their parents, they kids they go to school with. This is something that is absolutely essential for them. Even though they're a 2/4, they have to have those contacts; they have to be able to move their influence out. Now, because they're a 2 personality, you know that it's going take the time to integrate with the group to bring that 4 unconscious out.

So think about a 4 on the Cross of Eden and the parents change their house, change neighborhoods, change cities, and drag the kid to another place. It's very, very



difficult for them to get that 4 out. It's difficult for them to go into a new school and start this process all over again of trying to deal with their shyness and having to deal with trying to find someone they can bond with. So what happens is that they end up internalizing all of this potential to pass things on. And if you hold it long enough it's going to make you sick and then you're really going to be thrown out of Eden. You'll be thrown into the sick bed, into the hospital, whatever the case may be.

The 2/5

⊖ 6	⊖ 12
⊕ 36	⊕ 11
RAC Eden 3	

2/5s don't want to be exposed. I think this is one of the things that you can really see about the 6th gate is that the 6th gate is ready in its emotional wave to expose itself. By the way, it's in what I said, so whatever, but nonetheless the 6th gate is always ready to expose itself somewhere in its emotional wave. Hopefully it's not on a street corner in a trench coat, but nonetheless, it's there.

And this is the whole mystery, anyway, of the emotional wave. You're going up and down, and the subtlety of that in the 6 because the emotions only reveal themselves in contact and intimacy. Remember the mystery of wave in the 6 is that 6s do not appear to be—let me change the language here. 6s are not projectors of wave. If you hit any other emotional gate it projects out its wave, that wave goes out, very clearly goes out. But the 6, in a sense, can hold that wave very close to itself.

It's like what I talk about plants and their aura. If you want to communicate with plants, you can't shout across the room to them because their aura is very, very tight. You literally have to touch the flesh of the plant to actually reach its aura. And in many ways the 6 has this, because of that, this pH, it has this ability to really be able to hold its aura very close. And the only way that you can actually get to their wave is that you get to it through intimacy.

I have a 59/6 emotional 1/3 in my life and I have a 39/55 emotional 1/3 in my life. Now, the 39/55 emotional 1/3 you don't need any subtlety to figure out that they're emoting. They emote; it's just there. And you know when they're up and you know when they're down and it's almost like a cloud that you can step into. But the 59/6, you don't know. You don't know how to see them. You don't know how to hear them. You've got to touch them. The moment you touch them you feel the whole thing. And if they're really upset the moment you touch them they'll break down.

So it's one of the things to understand about emotionality here on this cross with this as the Sun, you have to see that this does not really show emotion. It often is a problem in their relationships. They seem to be disinterested. No definition can be more disinterested in sex than the 59/6. Again, it's one of those wonderful ironies.

I can imagine 2/5s being great kamikaze pilots, truly. I can really see that. Finally, it's just, all right. One of the hardest things to do in this life is to find a weak point



of anybody that's going to have a 5 in their profile. You can think that you have found a weak point, but the fact is that there is so much projection that it's unlikely that you can even imagine where their weakness is. Only a 2/5 can find their own weak point. And in dealing with their own weakness, maybe motivate them to the point that they're willing to be open to the other, maybe. But nobody else is going to.

And remember, you have a 2 personality where the outside thinks they see in. But they're only seeing that 2, all the rest of it is lost in this mirage in the 5 underneath and the seduction of that. 2/5s will run away from attention, and much more than a 2/4 would. Remember, the 2/4 always has its neon signs up. The 2/5 never puts up neon signs. It actually puts up a sign in front of the house that says that no one lives here. Nobody lives here, nobody's ever lived here, keep on walking. And they're up there in the window watching.

So, one think you know about a 5, they never stop looking. If you walk down a beach and all the men with their sunglasses on staring, frozen at the beach, they have a 5 somewhere watching, looking. After all, only the 5 has the ability to look out and see that there's a sucker on every corner, that there is a fool around the next bend. It's the only one that can look out the window and see who can be called. It's their gift. It's so interesting how rarely that gift functions correctly in life; like everything else, I guess.

The 3/5

⊙ 6	⊙ 12
⊕ 36	⊕ 11
RAC Eden 3	

Think about the Cross of Eden in this third variation, this is the only really archetypal Eden variation. They weren't sent out of Eden alone. Adam and Eve together, both of them punished, both of them sent out. And you have to see that when you're looking at the Cross of Eden you're looking at the most dualistic of all the dualistic configurations in this very, very dualistic quarter. And you have the joy of a 3rd line—go out and multiply and make mistakes along the way.

How many children are called a mistake? My father told me I was one. I don't know if that was truth or vengeance, but I certainly wasn't planned, let's put it that way. He was 50, so, I wasn't planned. There are always mistakes and the mistakes that are great. Genetically the genes love the 3rd line best. Genes love the 3rd line. The 3rd line will have a child with anything. If it could do it cross-species it would, anything.

And if it weren't for the 3rd line we would not have the development of the species. We would not have the quality of the gene pool we have. We would not have all of this evolutionary development, because it's only the 3rd line that is willing to make the big mistake. Not only do you end up flying beside something that is different, it's really different; different genetic pool entirely, all of these things.



It's the extremist line. You'll also notice something about the 6; every single line has a blue lead. It's all about learning; it's all about growing through the process of developing these things. And of course the moment that you see that you realize that lines that have this kind of structure that they're deeply susceptible to not-self negative conditioning, because so much of the way the line is going to be depends on how it becomes that, that process through the nurturing.

There are two sides of this. It says **Allegiance**: *The ability to secure support and create strength out of a weak position and when connected to the harmonic gate 59, mating that results in conception.* Think about is, the 3rd line is the only line that says if you hook up with a 59 you can really produce. In other words, this is the most fertile. It has to be, in a way. If you think about the 6 opening up, it actually opens up to a generic type. That's why when you see people with multiple partners over years you see that they basically hook up with the same people.

And the one thing you can see is that when you're dealing with the 1 or the 2, there is a very narrow area of selection. But when you get a 3 when it opens up, it opens up to take in anything. It's able to be fertile with enormous level or quality of the other. It's: *destruction of old forms through union, either mundane, as above, sexual union, or exalted as universalization; the depth of feelings that enrich union and intimacy.* It's also, by the way, *sensitivity to controls that leads to the ending of intimacy.*

It's one of the things to understand about the 3rd line is that the 3rd line is intended to break bonds. I mentioned to you the other day about aroma and the fact that this idea that it's women that clings to men is such a joke, and you can see that here in the 3rd line. The real tragedy for the yin is that the yin realizes something that unfortunately it can't just get rid of that yang. It has to keep them along long enough, because unfortunately the offspring take a very long time to be independent. The natural tendency in the yin is to say, thank you very much, that was a nice genetic contribution; bye now.

So obviously when you're dealing with this 6 and you're dealing with the 3rd line, Cross of Eden, you know that you've thrown out there and you have to do it. And of course, what's going to happen to these beings is that for them duality is basically a revolving door. And as a revolving door it can be successful or not. And remember, it's a 3/5 structure, which is very difficult. There is all this very powerful 5th line seduction.

There is the belief that allegiance here is possible, that you can find a way to be with the other, that you can destroy the old forms, and that something new can emerge. And of course, you end up with a 3rd line personality that makes a mistake in the selection in the first place because it's not operating correctly. And that the whole damn thing is emotional, and you end up in a situation where you conceive under circumstances that are conditioned by the emotional wave and not by truth. And that brings us to this business of selection.

It is obvious that the emotional system could never provide anything but clarity; it can never provide an absolute. There are no absolutes in relationship; it's not



possible. There is no way to really be absolutely clear about the other. It's what emotions teach us. And so it's essential that the only way in which allegiance can actually be established that's healthy, is that you have emotional awareness that is operating correctly. There is nothing else.

The 3/6

⊙ 6	⊙ 12
⊕ 36	⊕ 11
RAC Eden 3	

The 3/6s here either end up being the kind of people that have very, very large families or end up preferring the kinds of relationships where they may have a lifelong girlfriend or boyfriend, that they always have a separate place, they're never really together, but in that way they do end up developing what is classic. I remind people that have 3rd line themes how important it is to break the bond with your partner all the time. In other words, have your own bedroom, be able to break out of the aura, go into your own aura, and be able to meet them again. And in that way you can revitalize your relationship and you don't have to turn it into bonds that are made to be broken and it's at the end of the sentence. It's bonds made and broken, bonds made and broken, bonds made and broken, it goes on and on and on. And in that way you can maintain relationships for a long time.

The whole thing about this kind of relationship, the 3/6 relationship, is that children often make it much more difficult for them. They can actually find a way to find allegiance through being able to be together but separate. My partner and I have always over the years had houses where we were on the same property, different places, and we've always done that. She's 3rd line, I have a 3rd line mind, and she's 3rd line in terms of intimacy. And it's something that just works. You have your own space and you keep on coming back. And in keeping on coming back, you rejuvenate that process every time.

The 4/6

⊙ 6	⊙ 12
⊕ 36	⊕ 11
RAC Eden 3	

You can see the 4th line through this quarter that all of the dark side of the 4th line is coming out. The brotherhood/sisterhood works really nice in all the other quarters, it's really nice there, but, when it comes here, no, because when it comes here you get to the core. Think about the relationship between the 1 to the 4, the 1 is the foundation, the 4 is what delivers the foundation. We think of the 1 as being authoritarian, but only because of its lower trigrams self-absorption beginning of the process do we see or feel that authoritarianism as something that is almost crude. It's just a natural byproduct.

But the 4 is the true authoritarian. They've mastered how to hide that 1 authority under a brotherhood/sisterhood mask of being your friendly adviser. I don't want to make anybody who has a 4 uncomfortable; but then again, maybe I do. **Triumph:** *A position of natural and unchallengeable power.*



Okay, on one side we have *the charity and wisdom that must come with victory*. Jesus, that makes me nervous. Just reading that, it's like victory is already assumed here. And the other side is: *the conqueror and the purger*. You're mine. Everybody thinks that the 1st line is the caveperson, but it's the 4th line that really plays it out. It knows how to deal with the other. All the 4th line does is say, why don't we have a fantasy today and play role model today and I'll play the caveman. Thank you very much. Natural, unchallengeable power.

So we get to the 4/6, you know what their solution is, the solution is very simple—I'll be kind to you as long as I'm in power. If I'm not in power I'm going to be mean. That's all. I'm the one. And not only that, if you let me be in power, I'll be really nice to you. I won't humiliate you. And if you don't let me be in power, I will smash you—brotherhood/sisterhood indeed. Only if I'm in power will I have a child with you.

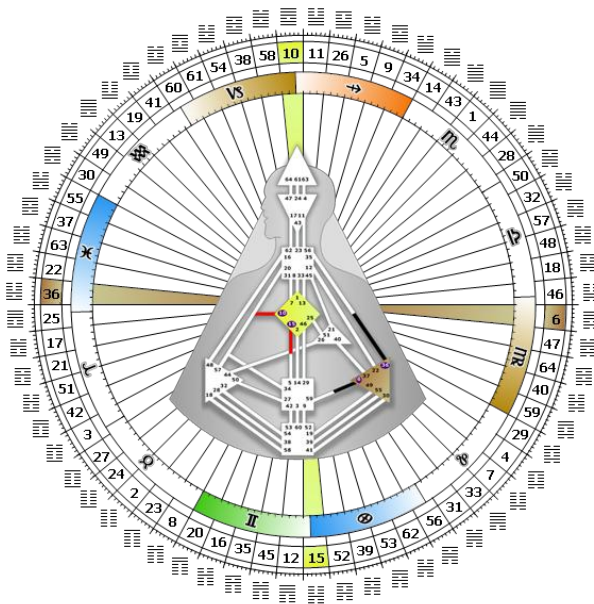
The Juxtaposition Cross of Conflict

⊙ 6 ⊙ 15
⊕ 36 ⊕ 10

The 4/1

When we get to the 4/1 we immediately change a very deep theme, because what we come to is the underlying developing emergence of the 10 and the 15, and

course we're dealing with the whole business of love. All of a sudden, out of nowhere, at the very end, at the juxtaposition of the last gate of the eight gates where there has been no individuality, where there is no damn romance, where there is nothing, suddenly in the background, just a little bit comes this theme of love.



You can see immediately how it's going to change things. Now, in the Juxtaposition Cross of Conflict we have a problem here in the sense that even though we have an underlying 10-15 remember something, the 10th gate of Behavior, the 15th gate of the Rhythm, and in that rhythm that is the love of humanity and the



potential to love humanity, and the 10th gate is the potential to love oneself. But in the not-self it's very easy to hate yourself and hate humanity.

So, one of the difficulties of this Juxtaposition Cross of Conflict is that it understands that it has to be an absolute power because it doesn't like people. It doesn't like them. It doesn't like the way they act. Here it gets very picky. I don't like your frequency. I don't like the way you act. And so there is with this very powerful 4th line theme, you end up with these attempts at being very, very dominating and controlling. I am only going to have a child with you if I can teach you how to behave. I am only going to have a relationship with you if I can get you to function in a way that is acceptable to me.

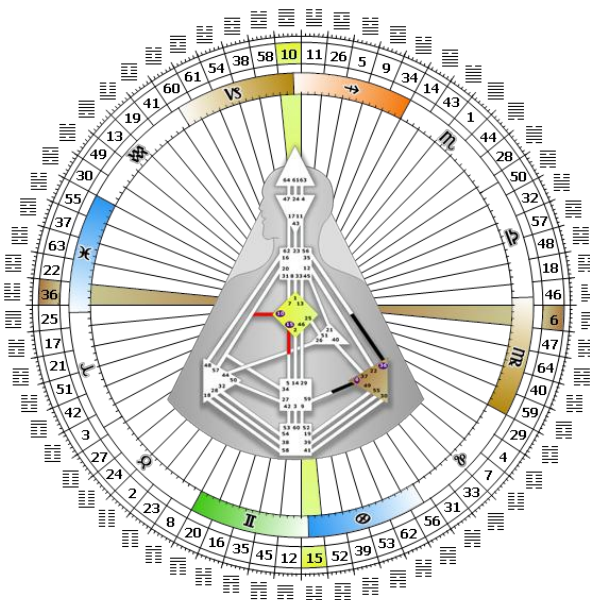
The Left Angle Cross of Plane 2

⊙ 6 ⊙ 15
 ⊕ 36 ⊕ 10

The 5/1

You can see right away that these people are not on the Cross of Eden anymore and multiplying is not the theme. You go through the right angle and the right angle is caught up with, I've got to make more. But Eden is about two things. It's about the pursuit of knowledge and multiplication. And this leads us to something that is very

mystical and very profound. That is, the underlying potential awareness that is there in the solar plexus that can emerge when this mutation of 2027 comes about. And that the recognition is that when you get to the juxtaposition and then finally to the left angle here you're getting to the other side of the Eden story. And the other side of the Eden story is knowledge, and it will lead to the Cross of the Plane.



move to the mutational change. But on the 6th side, because the 6 is the source of everything that is the emotional system that inherent in the 6 is this whole pursuit of knowledge.

It is on the Cross of the Plane that we gain the knowledge of the world. It's no longer about a partner and the need to make more; it's one of the confusing things. The 59.5 and 59.6 are still about sex, even though it already is beginning to



So when you get to the 6.5 and you get to **Arbitration**, you begin to see the emergence of love. And love not as romance, not yet. But love as direction. Whenever you're dealing with the G center, the Sphinx, we call it direction, but love is also a direction, not to be forgotten. It is a way of the identity. *Faith derived from analytical diligence and emotional control that permits a higher authority to judge a conflict. Harmony furthered through the avoidance of direct conflict.* It's one of the most dynamic themes of knowledge. There is always a higher authority. We know so little. There is so much to learn and who are you going to learn it from? You're going to learn it from the other.

Here is the beginning of the appreciation of the potential of the other in your life. That it's not about this thing that you have to mate with them and bond with them, it's this possibility that in your relationship something else is conceived—a great thought, whatever. Whatever can be born out of one's knowledge gained in the world. And this is the deepest connection that you see between the 6 and the 36. When you look at the relationship in the polarity, the first four lines of the 6 and the first four lines of the 36 all leads down to the dark path of confused emotional relationships.

But when you're looking at the 5s and the 6s, when you compare the 6.6 and the 36.6, *the peacemaker* and *justice*, you get to see this real beauty that's there, because it has to do with the pursuit of knowledge and the recognition that you do not learn alone. It's the first essential truth and in many ways it finally can lead to a place where you say, I may not like my partner, I may have problems with my partner, but my partner is also my teacher.

Oh, how much I have learned from the women in my life. Wow, unbelievable how much I've learned. And this is where you get to that place where you begin to see that all right, it doesn't work, okay, fine. And we don't know how to make it work, okay, fine. But what I'm interested in, is at least let me learn something about you, let me learn something from you, let me at least see you in that context, and in that way I can respect. I may even be able to find love in that.

Remember I talked about the G and the ego is one of the main themes in bonding, looking for culture, looking for materialism. And here you can see that this is the whole cultural trip. It is about enriching one's life intellectually, about enriching one's life experientially. And it's a heresy. It says, yes, I know I'm supposed to be here to be open to sexual reproduction, but actually I'm more interested in finding out about other things. That's its heresy. And it's the beginning of the end of this reproductive process. And because we're moving towards a 6th line mutation we're really going to see this transformation, the way in which sexuality is truly going to lose its essential power.



The 5/2

⊖ 6	⊖ 15
⊕ 36	⊕ 10
LAC Plane 2	

The 5/2 is so obsessed with avoiding conflict that basically you can consider them stillborn. They don't like conflict. They have a tough time with that. And the real advantage, and I remember saying this a couple of years ago in doing a profiling course, and it's something worth repeating in this context here about the nature of 2/5s and 5/2s is that because we live in the Internet age their ability to gain knowledge is transforming in many ways the overall intelligence level of the planet. So much in the past, the 5/2 never really got enough information to find a practical that will actually work for them and to give them motivation. And if you're out there in the world on the Cross of the Plane, the Cross of the Plane is messy. It's really messy. You get to see horrible things. It's part of learning.

The fact is that for the 5/2, if they go outside and they see it, it is so difficult for them. But, if they watch it on television or they see it on the Internet there is this essential perfect isolation for them and they love it. But that, in many ways, benefits us. We're going to be able to get much more out of 5/2s now than ever before in our history because of these mediums being available, that they can live out this kind of hermetic life.

The 5/1 is the only true exponent of the left angle. It's the only one that sells it. And though the 5/2 would be a natural at doing this job, it rarely goes our because of the double projection. And it rarely gets the opportunities to gain the depth because it's not a 1 that studies, but if it's there in their environment, and they can always gain access to it, as a gifted being they can actually get to an incredible level. And obviously, at that point they may be able to give us back something; in other words, the 5/2 blogger that you never see that's pumping out this wonderful stuff. But you can't expect them to find a way to function in a relationship. It's very, very difficult for them on the Cross of the Plane. The Cross of the Plane is difficult.

The 6/2 & 6/3

⊖ 6	⊖ 15
⊕ 36	⊕ 10
LAC Plane 2	

The Peacemaker; that's a joke, by the way, but you have to be an American to understand that. In 1845 a man by the name of Colt invented a pistol, a handgun, the Colt .45. It was a gun that carried six shots in it. It was very easy to use. It had a very quick action and it was made very inexpensively. It was, I believe, the very first mass-produced weapon. It was called The Peacemaker. So many people don't really get some of these lines or keynotes because they're associated with double entendres they don't have access to. So, it's always good to know that when you look at this line, imagine somebody with a gun in their hand. That helps, sort of gives some clarity to it; speaking of love.



*The discipline and integrity of a superior force to unilaterally—*it sounds like George again—*cease conflict to permit surrender and survival of its foe. Wow. The highest form of reason that life is sacred.* I love this line. You go through a 3rd line phase, and when you go through that 3rd line phase what you go through is the whole process of what allegiance and failed allegiance teaches you. You go through the bonds made and broken. You see the whole trip that is connected with that. And that everything that you learned at the 3rd line stage was about destruction.

Think about what the 3rd line brings, the 3rd line brings destruction of old forms at a price, an acceptable price; but nonetheless, thematically it's destruction. So if you're a 6th line being, you have to see that one of the things that nurtured you when you were young was that relationships can be destroyed, that there are partners that will destroy it, that you are capable of destroying it, there are all these things that are in it. And of course, this binary between being the most fertile and open, so it's the one that can bring forth life the easiest, but it's also the most deeply connected to destruction. It's only natural or logical.

But the 6 says I know the way it all works. So, I tell you what, my way or the highway. Just like that; my way or the highway. And they don't do it that way. They are 6s after all, they're role models. They will walk their way, and you know by the way that they walk that you're never going to be able to change anything about that, interfere with anything in that. There is nothing more incredibly powerful than the 6.6. Why do you think that the 26.6 is justice; oh, baby, will they bring you justice.

And what's it all about, what this arbitration and the peacemaker bring? They bring an understanding that it's all about the conditions upon which we meet, it's all about the conditions. And it's about seeing that under certain conditions it is all right to meet. And under certain conditions it is not. And that the first condition that must be eliminated is that you're meeting to reproduce. Number one, get rid of that. The 59.6 and the 6.6 are truly not very fertile. That's fading fast.

And the condition for the 5 and the 6 is basically the same. It's basically my way or the highway, except the 5 plays the game of saying let somebody else tell us where the highway is. But the 6 is very clear. And you can see that when the 6.6 that is mutative, it's the 6/2 in this context, that when they get to their Kiron phase they don't need a lover. They're not looking to the side to see if there's somebody there for them. They just learn something from everything they see.

On the mundane level, all of these lines, the way we train people to read them, you can see how obvious it is at that level it's so superficial. It works that way for the not-self. But you really have to see that when you get to the 5 here, you get to the 6, you leave behind sex. You're only interested in knowledge. You're only interested in experience. You feed right into the 36 the dreams of just give me more experience so I get closer to clarity.

~





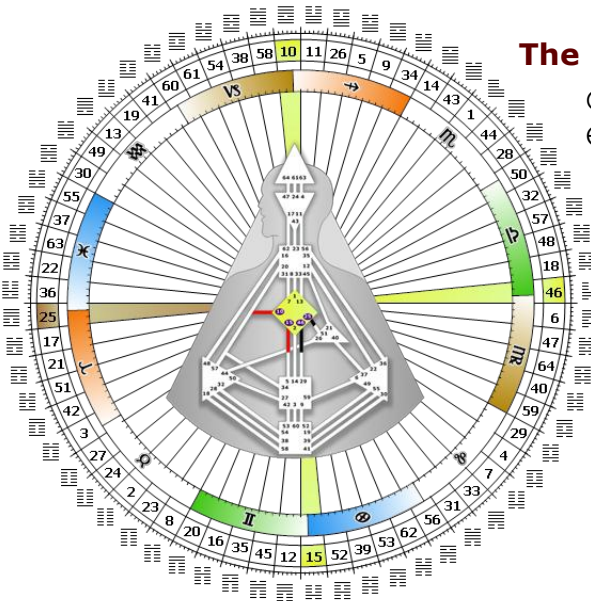
THE 46th GATE

Pushing Upward



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



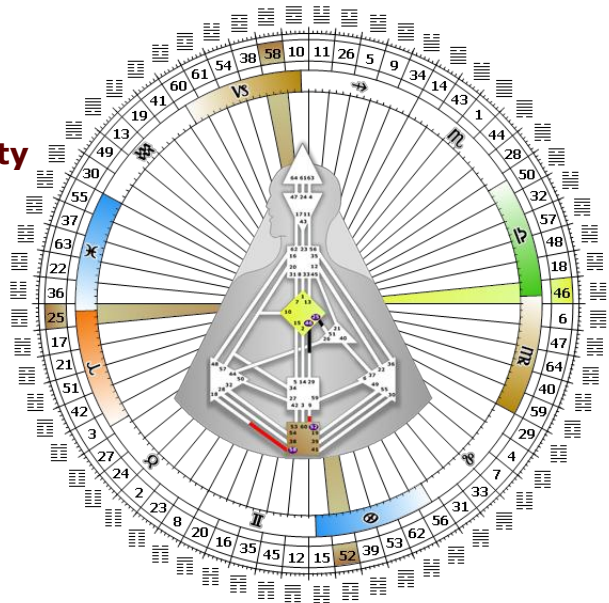
The Right Angle Cross of Vessel of Love 3

⊙ 46 ⊙ 15
 ⊕ 25 ⊕ 10

The Juxtaposition Cross of Serendipity

The Left Angle Cross of Healing 2

⊙ 46 ⊙ 52
 ⊕ 25 ⊕ 58





Introduction

When you think about the 46th gate, I want you first and foremost look. If you look at the 46th gate and you look at the next seven gates that follow every single one of them is a gate of the splenic system, every single one of them is a gate of primal fear. If you think that we've had a rough opening eight gates when it comes to duality and if you think of that the Vessel is going to do any good, people really don't get what 46 is. It is the lead hexagram. It is the framer of all fear and all fear is in the body. Primary fear, survival fear, physical fear, the body, the 46th gate that what protects us, what makes us insecure, the 46th gate, and out of the 46th gate will emerge all the fears of authority, of the death, of failure, of the past, of tomorrow, of inadequacy, layer and layer of primary fears all out of the 46th gate, this nice gate of the Vessel of Love.

I like the 46th gate. I like any gate that talks about good fortune, I think that's nice. *Good fortune that may be perceived as a result of serendipity, but derives from effort and dedication.* In other words, success has nothing to do with anything other than it may show up while you're working. The whole thing is that the body keeps functioning and as long as the body keeps functioning there may be a moment that good fortune comes your way. And then again, it might not, but it's just about keeping the body functioning. What is good luck? No choice.

The Right Angle Cross of Vessel of Love 3

⊙ 46 ⊙ 15
⊕ 25 ⊕ 10

The 1/3

The 1/3 Vessel of Love—that always makes me so damn nervous to begin with. Think about it. You have a 1/3 Vessel of love, right, and the personality says, okay, love is the body, and the 3rd line underneath immediately discovers that well, yeah, sort of. I think that the 46th gate is the only gate that teaches no choice. So I can be serious for a moment here, I don't think I've ever said that. In the 46th gate you can truly see choicelessness.

The 46th gate, despite the fact that it's abstract, is much more connected to the individual process in that it is truly existential. That serendipity takes place in the now, the good fortune takes place in the now. The heading is so perfect: *may be perceived*. People never read the lines, never really read them. What does "may be perceived" mean? I really wrote good lines, guys. What does it mean, may be perceived? It doesn't mean anything. You can it serendipity and you can call it George and you can call it Aunt Louise, you can call it luck, you can call it



This is the good luck/bad luck gate. This is where everybody goes, oh, and the vanity to assume that you can work on being discovered like it really is something. All of this is a sales pitch. It's the deepest, most beautiful part of the 46. The 46 says I want to tell you right from the beginning, if you don't live life for the sake of life you're going to be frightened, you're going to be alone and it's not going to be pleasant. It's what it says.

The 1/4

⊙ 46	⊙ 15
⊕ 25	⊕ 10
RAC Vessel of Love 3	

When you're dealing with the 1/4 it all depends on the way in which their parents are going to operate in terms of what it means to be dedicated. If you're a 1/4 and you see that your parents really stay with things, that they don't give out easily, that it's any much easier for the 1/4 child to have this kind of resistance, regardless. And remember, one of the most dynamic themes of the 46/29 is this be in the process so you can reflect later.

The 2/4

⊙ 46	⊙ 15
⊕ 25	⊕ 10
RAC Vessel of Love 3	

The **Prima Donna**—every line I read please go back to “perceived as”—a *difficult and demanding nature that succeeds despite its behavior because of the depth of its talents. Or: Unrealistic demands and offensive nature of egocentric mediocrity.* The dilemma of vanity—there you are going along minding your own business and you get lucky. And in getting lucky you assume that you're responsible. And in assuming that you're responsible you become a very, very uncomfortable force. And more than that, you're 2nd line; you don't know why you were discovered. More 2nd lines get discovered that anybody else. You don't know why you've been discovered, you don't really even know how you do what you do that got you discovered in the first place. And so there is this sense of “I'm special. I got discovered, and now that I'm special please bow down.”

And it doesn't matter whether you're mediocre as hell, because remember that being successful or being discovered or any good fortune is not dependent on what you think, relatively speaking, is your quality. Remember, “perceived as,” it's hilarious. I'd love to do this is as a comedy routine. This gate is so funny because this is the great pretending gate. We're always pretending through this gate. We're pretending that we're great. We're pretending that were special. We're pretending that we've earned everything. We're pretending that it's ours. Well, it catches up with you after awhile.

The whole thing about this gate is that it is there to prepare you for the truth, and the truth is that, after all, this is an identity gate, this is not the emotional system, this is the way, in a sense. It is the way of the body. And the whole thing is that the way of the body is no matter what the personality or the passenger, no matter



how they manipulate what they think they perceive this is just a body trip. And if you surrender to your body trip, you will see that, yeah, you might be discovered. You see that if you are discovered, you might be a prima donna. It doesn't really matter.

It's just this recognition that there is no choice. Obviously, if we're dealing with partnership and this is the theme in our duality movement is that discovering the other, the partner that's the prima donna, that obviously these are themes. And these are all very, very deep body themes. And of course, the not-self is lost in the body. It's very hard for people to accept serendipity. It's very hard for people to accept good fortune. It's very hard for people to accept luck. It's very hard for people to accept No Choice or helplessness because it's all the same thing. And so we don't. We end up creating all kinds of invented explanations in order to try to put it in a frame that we work with and can understand.

Specialness is a disease in humanity. I remember how many arguments I had with people when they would say, well, this is great that you're bringing in this stuff and I would say, no choice, and they would say, yes, but it you're special and I would say that's not true. Specialness is one of those things that is a response to not understanding why things happen. It happened to me, I'm lucky, I must be special. I must be the special one. And if I'm the special one then I want you to treat me accordingly.

The 2/5

⊙ 46 ⊙ 15
⊕ 25 ⊕ 10
RAC Vessel of Love 3

The one thing about the 2/5 in this kind of the position is that you rarely get to feel this prima donna quality in them. They don't want anybody know, because they don't know how to tell anybody why; and at the same time, they're paranoid that it will be taken away. Maybe it's not really mine. Do you know how many people are discovered who end up with deep, deep psychological problems because they don't understand why they've been pulled out of that, why they suddenly have success and others don't? It's like the people that survived some kind of a horrible thing and many die. Why am I the one that survived? Why am I the one that it picked out? And for most of those people it is deeply, deeply disturbing for them, they don't really come to clear conclusions about that.

The 3/5

⊙ 46 ⊙ 15
⊕ 25 ⊕ 10
RAC Vessel of Love 3

I like the 3/5. This is a great 3/5 position. It's wonderful for them. Interestingly enough, the line is called **Projection**. And of course, we do not associate that as a 3rd line theme; so again, it's something interesting to see this quality somehow moving in there. And it's a very, very mixed bag of a line. You can tell. The Moon exalted talks about *a practical approach to good fortune*, the 5th line theme and the



Mars talks about the *tendency to projection to treat a potential future as the present*. It's very logical. There are very funny things mixed up in this.

However, what's interesting about it and what's the most interesting thing about it is that this is not about projection as the way we know in the 2 and the 5. This is more like having a telescope and wanting to see down the track and wanting to see where good fortune is going to be. And not only that, but being very practical about the fact that it was just on your way.

There are some people who are very comfortable with luck if—think about it, think about the line, it can be perceived as anything—but it derives directly from effort and dedication. It's like me. I've had 18 years doing this now, 18 years of effort and dedication. 18 years. It's so easy to consider myself lucky now. I'm really lucky. I'm so lucky. And you can perceive it as any way that you want. It doesn't make any difference. The underlying thing is, if you just live long enough, you get what you get. And if you're correct you get what you deserve.

It's as simple as that. It's just a road. Here's the road. The 3 sees the road. The 3 knows the plane, the 3 knows the concretized way, the 3 knows mutation, knows the material, knows all of that; it's a road. Go down the road, and 3s are good at that. Go down the road; fall down, stand up, fall down, stand up, go down the road. You never know. Maybe you end up riding in a limo all the way until the end. You never know, you don't know, but you just keep on doing it, living, and breathing, day by day.

I like what my 93 year old mother likes to say. She says, when I wake up in the morning I realize that I have another day in front of me. How do you deal with the world at that age? I wake up every day and there's another day in front of me. What else to do but go through the day. There isn't anything else to do. This is life. You get up in the morning and you go through the day. This is what the 46 teaches. It says, get up in the morning and go through the day. And later in the day at night maybe you think about what happened to you during the day, maybe that's good for you, maybe you learn something, maybe you get somewhere with it. But just get up in the morning and go through the day; that's all. There's nothing else to do.

As a matter of fact, you have no choice but to wake up in the morning and go through the day, unless you die in your sleep. You have no choice. You might as well as accept that, too. And you never know. You might wake up one morning and during the course of that day you're life changes and then you can say, just like me, aren't I lucky. How lucky I am.

The 3/5, because of the nature of the 3rd line personality, there are going to be difficulties, and it is going to be difficult for them in the sense that it's often so hard for them to believe that just around the next corner may be the one thing that will change their life, despite the fact that they have that 3rd line personality. That 5 unconscious can be such a problem for them. At a certain point it just gets—I'm not a lucky person, they'll say. These things never happen to me. I don't know why I should keep on doing this. There's nothing more difficult than having this kind of martyr personality in this kind of gate.



The other thing is about seeing this again in our duality is realizing that one of the things that the 3/5 is very much aware of is something that's very nice, which is if there is ever going to be somebody for me it will happen. They learn that you can't pursue it. And if they're just dedicated to their process, if they're putting in their effort every day they may get lucky.

The 3/6

⊙ 46 ⊙ 15
⊕ 25 ⊕ 10
RAC Vessel of Love 3

The 3/6s have—there's more stability in this quarter. As Vessels in this sense and here they know that things just happen, and most of the time they don't like it, and that's really what separates them from the 3/5. The 3/5 is not really sure that it's just "things happen," and needs to find that out. And the 3/6 knows that things just happen but doesn't necessarily like it.

After all, the interesting thing about what it is to be in the 46th gate is to realize that the 46th gate somehow very mysteriously contains a lot of information from many different streams. Its relationship to the spleen, to the tribal in the spleen, to the individual in the spleen, to the collective in the spleen, and it has this inside of it; it's there. And the practicality of this 3rd line theme, at the deepest level this is purely material. After all, it's a body gate. And if you want to know the secret to success in business here it is. It derives from effort and dedication, and may be perceived as I'm a genius, I pulled it off, or I got lucky, or whatever you want to say, you can perceive it anyway you want.

It's the effort and dedication. It's one of those things I realize that my father kept saying to me and I didn't understand. He didn't care what I did, interestingly enough, he just wanted it to be worthy, but he didn't care what I did. What he cared about was that I would stay with it. He said to me, you don't understand that if you stay with something long enough you will see what it is to be a success in your spirit, because, if you do get success, if you are lucky, you can feel good about it. If you're not dedicated, if you don't put in the effort, and the gods smile on you, I guarantee you it's a disease, it will eat you alive. Those people that wish for things that they have not earned, wow, don't you ever get delivery. You won't like it.

The 4/6

⊙ 46 ⊙ 15
⊕ 25 ⊕ 10
RAC Vessel of Love 3

Any line that's called **Impact** is a line that is going to be something that you need to deal with. The whole thing about the nature of impact is that the moment that the potential for impact is there it has enormous potential to move quickly from obscurity to positions of power. Now, again, it's still *good luck which comes from being determined that eventually, being in the right place at the right time, leads to*



recognition. It's also a Plutonian reaction to *achievement that tends to bite off the hand that fed it*, ignore the people that helped them get there.

The one thing that the 46 knows is that whatever you get you get from the gods. It's the Vessel of Love. It's deeply spiritual at one level. No one who is on the serendipity trail truly accepts that anyone is responsible for anything. Things happen. If you're at the right place at the right time and you're prepared, you're the winner. And just because somebody is there or somebody is walking with you when you end up in the right place at the right time doesn't mean you owe them anything, and they're the ones that always whine, the ones that are left behind.

Again, we can see a dark side in the 4. We're dealing with a 4/6, we're going to deal with the situation that in the first part of the life of the 4/3 phase, and this is really the end of the Vessel process, so we have this closing view, this overview. Their power is to influence others to be determined. That is the power. And it's their power in relationship. It's their power to be able to say, look, the only way they were going to make it is if we just wake up every morning and keep on doing our best. If we're determined, if we keep on making an effort, maybe we can find a way to be together. It's very powerful.

And it's particularly powerful when the 4 can speak from their own experience and deliver that as influence to the other. And again, the 4/6 ultimately can be a role model of that. It's like the story of the factory floor and you have a bunch of people that are friends and they go out every day and they drink together and all of a sudden one of them is pulled out and pulled into the upper ranks, pulled into the management, pulled away from the floor. Those friendships don't last. There is resentment and it doesn't disappear. It doesn't. And the 4 understands this. The 4 understands that there is a resentment to luckiness.

So, the way it tries to compensate is it tries to tell people that they can learn how to be lucky. Now, however they phrase it, remember this gate tells you the truth, it says it can be perceived as anything. Underlying whatever the sales pitch is, underlying that is just, hey look, put your shoulder to the wheel, keep your shoulder to the wheel, and sooner or later, maybe, something will happen, and you'll be able to say, wow, aren't I lucky.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Serendipity

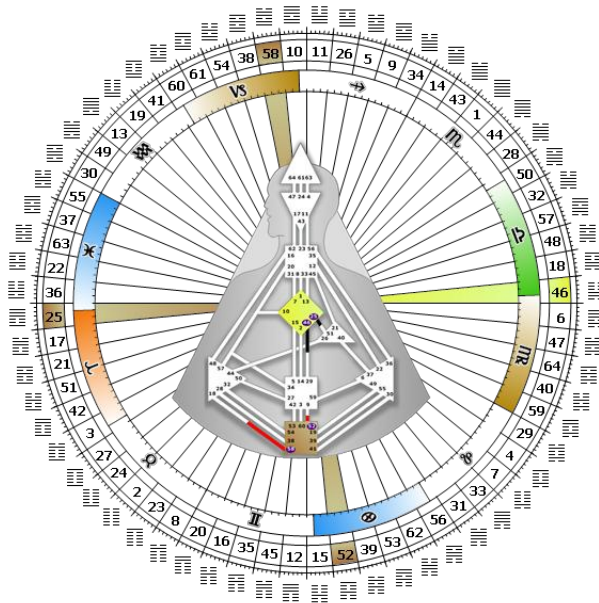
⊖ 46 ⊖ 52
⊕ 25 ⊕ 58

The 4/1

We have the movement in the background out of the 10-15; we move into the 58-52, we move into the heart of logic. So, we're going to have a very, very different feel now. The 52nd gate, obviously the Keeping Still Mountain, this is a format energy in the logical process; the 58th gate is also in the root. The Juxtaposition



Cross of Serendipity is a pressure cooker. And of course, when you see this Cross of Serendipity and you see this power of the impact and you look underneath you can see what this is all about, this is all about the energy to correct, the energy to perfect.



Everybody thinks that everybody has a right to luck. It's what logic would assume. Logic would say, well, if there are people who are lucky, we have to figure out why, what makes them lucky, how does this luck come to them, how can we get people into this situation where they can be lucky, too. It's why lotteries are so successful. Lottery is the logical way to solve that problem. We'll create a pattern where anyone with a living of 50 bucks a year or whatever can suddenly earn in 175 million, whatever the case may be. Some of these super lotteries are spooky. I don't know what these people do with 200 million dollars, let alone anything else, anyway.

This is the way logic compensates for this. Logic says, okay; let's create a lucky machine, the mystical lottery of Babylon. Let's create the lucky machine and we can distribute lucky this way. So, the Juxtaposition Cross of Serendipity says anybody—sales pitch—anybody can be in the right place at the right time. And of course, we know that everybody is already in the right place at the right time, they just don't know that. What a sales pitch.

The Left Angle Cross of Healing 2

⊙ 46 ⊙ 52
⊕ 25 ⊕ 58

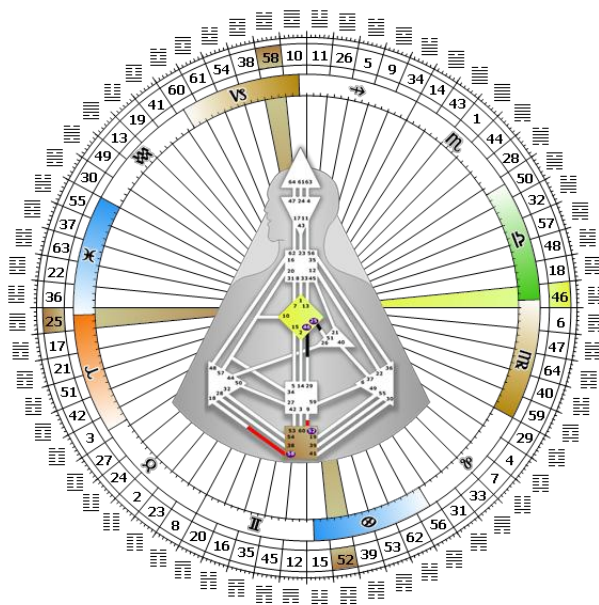
The 5/1

I love this cross because I love crosses that have names that make people feel important. I'm on the Left Angle Cross of Healing, just call me Schweitzer, call me Florence. I'm the great healer. The only thing that needs to be healed is fear, after all. Everything about waking up is freeing yourself from fear. It's not the vehicle won't fear. Vehicles are allowed to fear, they're designed to fear. Passengers have no business being afraid of anything.



So, you get to 5/1, you get to **Pacing**: proper rhythm, instinctive practicality, avoid radical divergence and stay with successful patterns, and you, too can be lucky. The whole thing about the heresy is that the heresy sets up this plan and the plan says that lucky means healthy. So let's say that you want to be healthy. The 5 says to you, this is the way you're healthy, proper rhythm, this will make you healthy. Instinctive practicality; this is healthy. Avoid divergence from successful patterns; this is healthy. Do all of that and everything is all right.

What is it to be unhealthy? It's when you reject the very patterns that have been proven to be successful. So, the 5/1 on the Cross of Healing says, you don't have to be unhealthy. All you have to do is follow these simple rules, because if you follow these simple rules you too can be lucky. Now, of course, how do you get to the



proper rhythm when you're the 46 and not the 15? I find that wonderful. How do you get to practicality? Well, it's a 5th line; okay we'll give it the benefit of the doubt. Where are the successful patterns? They have to be in logic, this is an abstract gate. What's going on here? Oh, I love this stuff.

The heresy is that right here in this deep, deep, deep abstract place there is no abstract anymore. There is simply this recognition that we're not in charge of anything, we'd better not claim to be in charge of anything. That in fact, all we have to do is be these simple things which we can only do correctly if somehow mechanically

we know how to do that. This is the magic of what we offer anybody. We give them this mechanic that says, you don't have to worry about figuring out how to be in the proper rhythm, how to find the right practicality, how to do this, how to do that. You can't do that. All you can do is follow a strategy that it is correct for you and you will see that everything else will fall into place.

The irrational rejection is part of this. Most people think that the Cross of Healing is about people being healers when it's about healing. It's not like somebody who carries the Cross of Healing is a healer. They're not. There's only one thing that brings well being, and it is a combination of pace and integrity. It is written in these lines. Now, the pace is not ours to choose. And the moment that we do not, the moment that we cannot be surrendered, there's no point; we're never going to find a rhythm, we're never going to be correct.



Good luck, you can see it everywhere, everywhere you look. You see it everywhere. It's just about seeing. It all depends on the criteria. But you can't do that as long as you're concerned with considering yourself to be unlucky. They don't like that. They don't like 46.5 heresies, never did. This is the "heal thyself you jerk, I don't have any time for you." God helps those who help themselves; all of that stuff is all piled up in here.

The other thing is that the 5 and the 6, because they're transpersonal, they know what's waiting. They know what's coming. They know that if you don't get it by now, you're going to have to go through those seven splenic gates, those seven crosses and their thousands of variations to hammer in the pain, the fear, the problems of not being able to just let go.

⊙ 46 ⊙ 52
⊕ 25 ⊕ 58
LAC Healing 2

The 5/2

The 5/2 here with pacing, again that 5 will bring out all of their rejectionism. The 46 sits in the middle of this duality realm and isn't interested in duality. You notice that the way I describe it, it's not interested in duality. It accepts duality. It's the Vessel of Love, it knows what's going on, but the thing is that for it it's clear that the only way that duality works is not by figuring out the 2, but enlightening the 1. In other words, each of those vehicles in space, it's on their shoulders. They just simply have to be in their process and whatever will then happen is what happens. And if you're correct, you will see the beauty of serendipity.

⊙ 46 ⊙ 52
⊕ 25 ⊕ 58
LAC Healing 2

The 6/2 & 6/3

Integrity: *The wisdom to secure one's identity through careful consideration of the restrictive potential of commitments; the determination to say no to restrictive commitments. Or: Deceiving oneself and others by overextending one's resources and eventually of being in the position of having to break promises; a drive for success that will not say no, and will end up breaking promises.* It's a funny line, this integrity line. Where the hell is the integrity? You read this line and you say, "Where's the integrity?" And worse the detriment is Neptune? Integrity, is there a key in here somewhere?

Never accept anything that restricts you; nothing. Anything that's going to restrict you is the moment that you are going to be caught away from what is right for you. That is, to be correct simply in living. The 46th gate isn't a gate of making commitment. The 29th gate is the gate of making commitment. The 46th gate doesn't know how to say yes or no. It's never known how to say yes or no.



But remember the theme of the 46th gate—it can be perceived as. And that everything that you see in this line is lived out in the 6/2, 6/3 life in the first 30 years. They end up in restrictive commitments. This is the lover that says, I don't mind. I see that meeting you is something that's happening, but I'm not going to make a commitment. It'll ruin it, because the moment I make a commitment I get into "how do I make this work between you and me?" And it's not about how do I make this work between you and me.

All I have is my movement with dedication and effort. And of course, the most difficult thing to grasp is that if you don't have the dedication and effort, there is nothing for you in this life. You must be out there, you must be involved, and you must be in the heart of the life process. But surrendered, with no expectation, no pattern, no anything because it doesn't matter what life gives you. You could always perceive it any way you like. So you might as well perceive it as good and nice. You can.

And as long as you don't commit yourself to something, it's going to be much easier for you to do that. And we're not talking about—remember I'm taking you to a much deeper level here—we're not talking about the surface concept of commitment, we're talking about the passenger. The passenger is saying, I don't make commitments, I can't. I'm in here; don't you see that? I'm not this vehicle. I don't make commitments. I don't know what a commitment is, you idiot. I'm a 46 anyway.

What I do know is that I'm really lucky that you are there, so far, as long as it lasts, for better or worse, in sickness and in health, but no commitment, just effort and dedication. And effort and dedication is deeply, deeply personal. And when you get to the 6, particularly when you get to the 6/3, what you're actually getting to is the deepest kind of individuality like you would find in integration or in the centering circuit, this deep, deep individuality, the very heart of this 46.6.

For me, it's so clear that every single one of the lines of the 46 is themes of choicelessness. It's all about choicelessness; it's all about accepting the body. It's about recognizing the holiness of the form, and that the holiness of the form in the form principle itself is about the acceptance that the body is the life. The body is the life. So, let it live. And then from your perspective you can call it anything you want.

Gee, I just fell into a pit of snakes. Aren't I lucky? And look I got out and didn't get bitten, aren't I lucky. What a great life. After all, you could make up anything you want about your life, you do anyway. We all do. This is what it is saying. It's saying you can call it anything you want, anything you like, who cares what you call it. It just helps you live it. And that you can see in the very, very basic sense of what we call our inner psychology that to approach life in this way is to be totally liberated. The body has its life, and the passenger says, aren't I lucky, and everything is okay.



If you don't get this now, at the 46.6 you're going to open up this next wonderful door, the 18. You want to go there? You want to play this game? It's much better to just say, hey, am I every lucky. I don't want to get into the 18 shit; I don't want to deal with that all. Oh no, please. I'm going to go back to duality, going to go back to heart ache, going to go back to fear.

Just consider yourself lucky. And if you all consider yourself lucky, don't come here tomorrow, we'll bypass the spleen. The magic of the 46, the 46 is something very, very, very special. The 46/29 will only discover after, never during. And that discovery after is subjective as hell. It's up to you what you think you discovered. I had a wonderful day today.

~





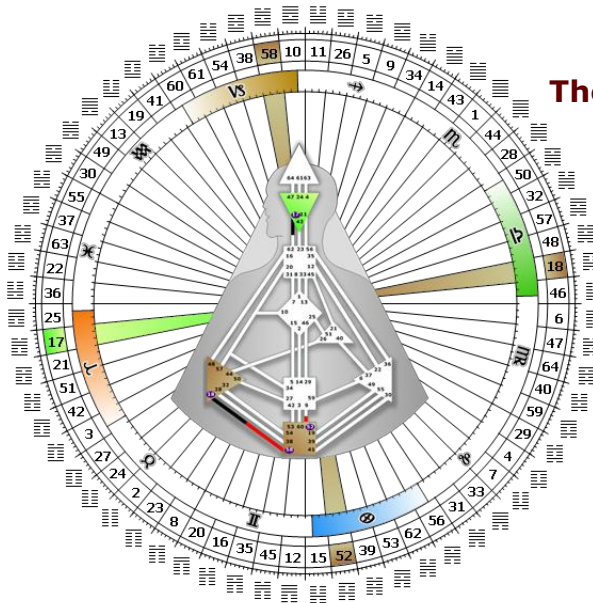
THE 18th GATE

Work on What has been Spoilt



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



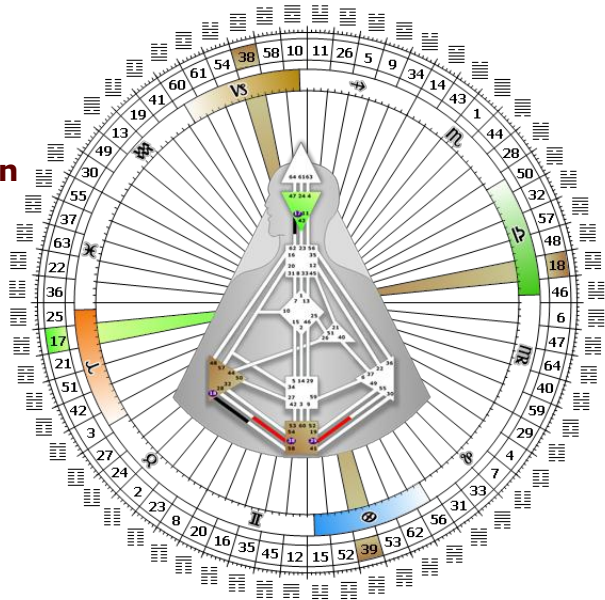
The Right Angle Cross of Service 3

- ⊙ 18 ⊙ 52
- ⊕ 17 ⊕ 58

The Juxtaposition Cross of Correction

The Left Angle Cross of Upheaval 2

- ⊙ 18 ⊙ 39
- ⊕ 17 ⊕ 38





Introduction

Let's begin with the 18th gate, **Work on What Has Been Spoilt**. This is one of the most incredible quadrants of the zodiac. And after all, what you're looking at here are seven gates in a row that represents the deepest most primal basic fears that we have. They are, in fact, the heart and soul of what we call our lymphatic system, our defense system, our immune system. So, one of the things to keep in mind is that whenever you look at the calendar, you look at the calendar as if it were the Rave Mandala and you realize that Sun is going to be in the 46th gate at the autumnal equinox, that you know between the autumnal equinox and the winter solstice, which is going to be when the Sun reaches the 10th gate, you know in those first three, four or 5 weeks you know that you're going to be in the heart of programming fear. That there's going to be more fear in the world, that there is going to be more people that are letting go of things that are good for them because that is the response of undefined splenic system when it's defined. That is, it will let go of things that are good for it.

We're on the Right Angle Cross of Service. Again, this is one of those crosses where there is an assumption of usefulness. People like to enjoy the names of their crosses or profiles or special lines they have. With the Right Angle Cross of Service, there is no question that what we're looking at here is by far one of the deepest most logical collective crosses that you can imagine. You've got the 58-52, you have root energy of the logical process, the 52 is the format energy, and you have the 18, the 18 is going to form a definition with the 58 so you have a cross that has a built-in life force and the life force is judgment and dissatisfaction. And of course, the 17th gate, the logical opinions, the logical organizing of concepts.

Remember what we learned at the very beginning of duality about the way in which logic confronts duality. Logic looks at duality and says this doesn't work; let's find a pattern that makes it survivable. And that when you're looking at the 18/58 you're looking at one of the most incredible forces we have, truly. And for that reason it's not necessarily pleasant. That is, it is the built-in capacity, through the 58th gate, through what is essentially its foundation, which is the love of life itself to provide the energy to correct. And the energy to correct is, in fact, the energy to perfect. The whole thing about the logical process is that perfection is always the carrot just beyond your nose. But as you keep on correcting towards perfection, what in fact is seen from the outside appears to be beautiful.

In other words, once you've achieved a level of talent 16/48, the fact that you can get even better and better and better is a subtlety that's most often your own, and not necessarily something that the other sees. So, you have a concert as a musician, you're a 16/48, you walk away deeply dissatisfied because there were moments in it where you felt you just weren't right. And yet the audience is still standing and applauding. In other words, when you see this perfection, please recognize that the goal is not perfection, because that would be a killer. And of course, it is in the end, it's just death. That's about as perfect as you get. There is no problem after that.



But, the whole logical process is this correcting process. And if you want to make it feel better when you hear it you can call it a perfecting process, which the 18/58's themselves would prefer as a label, instead of bitch. Just call me the great perfector. Don't call me bitch, call me the great perfector.

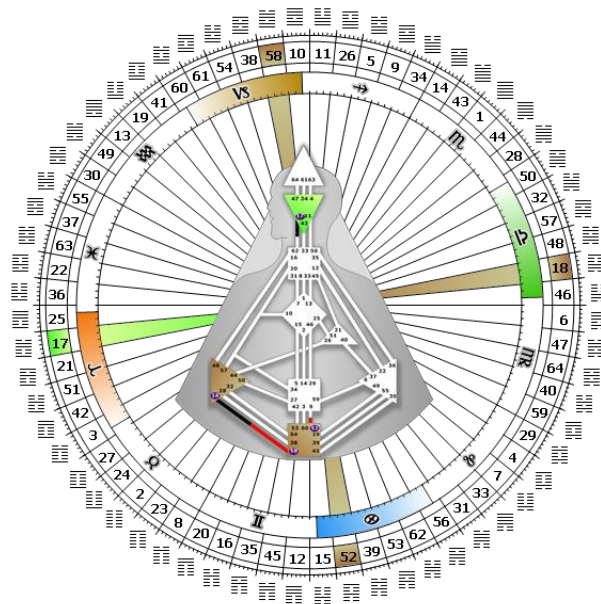
The Right Angle Cross of Service 3

⊙ 18 ⊙ 52
⊕ 17 ⊕ 58

The 1/3

Let's begin with **Conservatism**. In the way in which we teach this on the mundane plane, when we talk about the 18th gate, we're talking about the Oedipal/Electra gate. We're talking about the fear of authority. So, let's put this in the framework of not challenging your mother or your father, which is the way that it lives out, but let's look at the root of why it's lived out that way. At the root of why it's lived out that way is the basic battle between the yin and the yang, and it gets transferred to the children, to the collective.

But what we're really looking at is that at the very foundation of the perfection process is that you have *the adherence to traditional patterns despite and/or in spite of changing circumstances*. In other words, we've always bonded this way, it's always been man and woman, I'm not going to put up with any of this gay shit now, it's all about man and woman, and this is what we're here for, and all we have to do is work on it.



All of these lines are blue. All of the 18 has blue headings. You cannot correct from birth. After all, you need tools, you have to learn something. You have to live long enough to know a pattern before you can begin to criticize it. So, this is something that you grow into, in that sense.

The 1/3; on one side of this is *gradual modification*. Now, basically what we've seen in the male-female relationship, sort of, is a gradual modification that's been taking place over let's say the last 150 years. The way in which a husband and wife, at least within the Western context, the way which husband and wife deal with each



other, but you also have the—Jupiter is funny, Jupiter can be very heavy. As much as Jupiter can be a blessing, here you see Jupiter at its patriarchal side: *The patriarch whose rigidity guarantees deterioration; the potential to refuse to correct.*

So, at the very foundation of the way in which logic is going to look at how do we perfect duality is that we have a basic conservatism that starts us off, which means that we can never really get away from husband and wife despite whatever kind of illusion we establish. In other words, the 18th gate says this is the way it is. Now, what we have to do is not try to destroy what it is, but perfect what it is. And one side says okay, we'll start with this and we'll work our way through.

Remember you're dealing with the 1/3. Remember, the 1/3 looks at the foundation, sees that its mother and father get divorced, or see that they have enormous problems and separate or all of these things that frighten children, then the 3rd line underneath is going to see in that the inherent anarchy that lives in trying to come together with the other.

However, if they're living out that 1st line foundation they are not going to reject marriage is a possibility. They will not. It's built in. When I say marriage, I mean the bond, the mating bond. They're not going to reject that. What they're going to look at is they are going to challenge the authority of their parents. The father didn't treat the mother correctly; the mother didn't treat the father correctly. In other words, they will look for something in the way in which their parents dealt with each other that they want to correct.

The way in which my parents dealt with each other is that they argued. For children, that's always annoying. They always argued. I hate arguments as a result. My idea of a relationship is you don't argue, you talk things out, but you don't argue. This is a natural thing that happens in this kind of 18 trip. It's not that there is something wrong with the bond, there's something wrong with the way in which the beings are operating and that's something we can perfect setting collective rules.

You can also see the detriment here. Why we still have so much power in the hands of the patriarch. Why the male is still dominating. The male is still dominating because unfortunately for the yin it's rooted here in this detriment. And this is a foundation. So the one thing to realize is that as long as we're in these forms you're going to have at least half of humanity that is going to be under the thumb of the male and the other half is going to be working out some kind of bargain and basically that's what we see. We see attempts in more advanced societies where women have finally been allowed to be educated at an equal level to men, and we're beginning to see this, it's gradual actually, this gradual change in the way in which that relationship works, the way the responsibilities in terms of the bond work.

But on the other side we see that despite that we still live in a world where patriarchy rules and that the patriarchy is very rigid. Now in that case, the best thing you can do was correct the patriarch. Only a 1/3 has the balls to do that. A 1/3 on this cross will really be of service. It will say, Dad, you're a jerk. You're jerk the way you treat Mom, you're a jerk the way you treat others, you're a real jerk, wake up. And only a child, by the way, can get away with that, which doesn't



necessarily mean that the patriarch father is going to agree. The daughter in India that tells her father that she is marrying somebody from the cast below and fuck him, she wants her rights, he's going to have her burnt today, now.

We live in an ugly world. So understand something about duality as perceived by logic. Logic says pair bonding is the way, let's do what we can to correct it, but also realize that pair bonding is the way and most of the time men are going to rule and we'd better work on them. I see the job, all of these years doing this work; the ratio in this room is just about right. There are always many, many more women than men. It's a much harder process to get to males. It's a much more difficult process to correct that male archetype.

And so what do we end up with? We end up with an enormous fear of the authority that engendered in relationship. In other words, that one of the themes here is that authority is established in this conservative pattern. And of course it's the children that are afraid it. The children they will have to challenge it.

The 1/4

⊙ 18 ⊙ 52
⊕ 17 ⊕ 58
RAC Service 3

When you're dealing with a 1/4 you know precisely the way this is going to work. If there is a rigid father, whether you're the daughter or the son, you're only going to accept a relationship where there is a rigid father. You expect it, even though that father may be quite obnoxious, you're still going to expect it. And of course, if you're raised on the other side, then the next generation can do even better.

I look at myself as a yang-yang male and what I do in terms of my relationship in terms of what was traditionally female roles, I do many, many things that even 20 years ago men just simply didn't do. And it's not like it's a big deal. It's so obvious to me how powerful the nurturing conditioning field is on the not-self, how much the way in which men and women treat each other have to do with the way their parents treated each other, no matter what you say or do about it all. The not-self is deeply conditioned by that, deeply. And you can see in this with this conservatism at the root of the 18, you can see the perpetuation generation after generation after generation of the same thing.

The 2/4

⊙ 18 ⊙ 52
⊕ 17 ⊕ 58
RAC Service 3

I like the 2nd line of the 18. I think it's one of those lines that is so perfect: **Terminal Disease**. I love the name too, I'm an old shocker, I can remember in the early years people saying, am I going to die, and I said yes, yes you are. I don't know when, but it is terminal.



The recognition that what has been spoiled is irreversible. I love this. You can't fix it so don't try. This is a wonderful line. Unfortunately, it's attached to the not-self, too. The not-self doesn't really want to fix anything. It is work, and you've got to have some background in it and it might mean that they have to really look into things carefully. This is from Pluto, if you think you're going to find truth in this line, you're a fool. *Acceptance and strength derived from a faith in spiritual regeneration.* What the hell does that mean? *The acceptance that there is no potential for correction.* In other words, it's in the hands of the gods.

This is a great line, because the whole thing about the 18 is that it is so overwhelmed with its fears that it figures that if it doesn't fix it, it will die. It has to fix it. How upset 18s are when they see something that needs to be fixed and it's not fixed right away, even if it's a minor thing. It eats at them. And this line says, can't be fixed, and you get *the futile ranging against the win.*

Remember my warning: Beware of Moons in detriment. Nothing is more devastating in all the activations than the Moon in detriment. Moon in detriment lines give you such a whack. And this raging at the wind is one of the things that I notice is an archetype of 18s, particularly the 18s that are generators, who have this deep frustration and there is howling at the gods that it can't be fixed, because they know it can't be fixed.

The other side is, this is the closest, the very, very closest that logic gets to spirituality. It's as close as logic gets. After all, logic cannot accept that there is a God. It can accept that there is a pattern that may lead to Godhead, but not that there's a God. And yet at the same time, here in the 18.2, you have logic actually crying out to the abstract. It's crying out basically to the 30th gate to the fates and saying, maybe you can do something about this. Maybe there's something that I don't know about that can actually bring about some kind of correction.

But if you can't correct, then what do you fear, what authority are you afraid of then? It's not about you saying that your mother and father got it wrong. You're saying that the Holy got it wrong, and that's why in the logic system we end up with a Father-God. You end up with this rigid foundation dragged from the detriment of the 1st line and in the 2nd line it becomes the ranging at God: Fix this, please dear Lord, fix it. I can't, nobody can, only you can. And you can see that if you look at evangelism you can see that this is the heart and soul of evangelism, that we are full of sin, that we are terminal in our limitation, that there is nothing we can do, and that all we need to do is channel the raging into the wind into a nice coordinated prayer: Dear Lord, I'm bad. I'm weak. I'm afraid. Dear Lord, save me. It's a great line.

If you're a 2/4 and you get called here, you know what you're called to, you know right away. And boy can you be of service on this Cross of Service. We're holding services today. Morning Mass, evening prayers, five times a day get down, point towards Mecca, go into your house and go to your little altar and light your candles. Call on the great forces on the great authority, and guess what, you better fear God. You fear this authority. Depending on which God you have, if you're God is Yahweh,



you'd better be afraid. This is a vicious God. It will punish you for 10 generations. This is really vicious. Gods logically should be feared. I think it's wonderful.

So there is the 2/4 missionary and everybody says where do you get the missionary from the 2/4. It's right here. And guess what the new partnership is? I'm the pride of Jesus. Yeah, do it honey. If you're going to marry someone, you might as well marry Jesus, right? I didn't realize that Jesus was a polygamist. You have all these brides of Jesus, there are so many brides of Jesus. Where does it say that you're allowed to be a polygamist?

Anyway, aside for my black sense of humor, think about it. What do you think the evangelists call the men and women that are there in front of them? They say, brother, sister—this is the line of brotherhood/sisterhood—brother, sister fear God. We are unable to correct the way. We need God's light to do that. Heal us, dear Lord. Oh, I love it. It's so funny. If you go to the tribe, for the tribe God is very, very, very personal. It's so personal it's spooky. And they're really very different, because for them, God only has to do with being allowed to kill. After all, for the tribe, the one thing is that they get to kill to eat. And for them, this is the whole business of religion. They thank the spirits of whatever they kill because they can eat.

But logic says, let's have something large. Let's have something that fits everyone. And how do we bring them all together? We scare the piss out of them. And you can only do that if they have no way of being able to do what you promised God can do. You can't get to heaven on your own. You've got a terminal disease. It's called being human. We're here to show you the way. And how do they show you the way? They give you a pattern. Every Sunday you come here, you join us, brother and sister, in praying to this God that it does not turn its vengeance against us.

And when we go to the 28.2, what do you think the 28.2 does? It says, shake hands with the devil. Here's the 18.2 saying, be afraid of God. And the 28.s says shake hands with the devil. And you can see what's going on here in the spleen, what do you do with fear. If the 2/4 isn't called out, this is a terrified being on this cross. I don't need to be of service to anybody. I barely can be of service to myself.

This line has more impact on our lives than just about anything, because it sets up this universal fear that none of us can personally deal with. We can't, we're not allowed. The individual says if I can't be one with God, I'll shake hands with the devil. At least the devil will shake my hand. God's up there telling me that it's going to kill me if I'm not doing this or that. The devil says I can do whatever I want. And at least the devil I meet. You never get to meet God. That's its power.

If an 18/58 actually could meet God, what do you think the result of that would be? They'd come back to Earth and they'd say, I'm not really impressed. It doesn't work. Logic will always seek protection. Even God can't be perfect to an 18/58; it's not possible.



So there can't be any collective God that you can really touch, because otherwise you wouldn't be afraid. You wouldn't even if it turned out to be an ogre, it wouldn't give you that kind of fear. All you would do as a human being is figure out how to kill it. We tried, by the way, humanity tried to kill God in the 50s. Time Magazine published on the front page: God Is Dead. It's my favorite front cover of Time. God Is Dead on the front cover. I thought good, great. We tried. It doesn't work. We're scared. And it's right here, it's in the logic. And this is the service to humanity. How nice, thank you very much.

The 2/5

⊙ 18	⊙ 52
⊕ 17	⊕ 58
RAC Service 3	

Fives always have to deal with the fact that the moment that the other meets them there is always this one millionth of a second positive projection. And one of the things about the 2/5s that is so uncomfortable in this configuration is that there's actually a projection on them that despite the fact that they say it can't be fixed that somehow there's the assumption that they can fix it. That in fact, they can communicate with God. You don't want to live with that is as a projection. And of course again, one of the things you see about 2/5s and 5/2s is how they pull away and that you don't see it.

I was curious about something, so I was looking at the global survey this morning. It's interesting because it adds several hundred every day and so I like to watch the fluctuations in movements and whatever. The most interesting thing to note is that the harmonic profile that is by far the largest in terms of entries is a 2/5. And you can see right away what I talked about yesterday about the advantages of the technological age for 2/5s and 5/2s, that they can actually play a role and integrate from that virtual space.

It's just interesting to see that of those harmonic profiles that are going to the site to download free charts, here is the 2/5 and it's way ahead percentage wise. It's about half a percentage point higher than all of the other harmonic profiles, which is really statistically a lot. So, it interesting to see that yes they are locked away, they've got their 2, they're more likely to be hooked into that virtual outlet where they're safe—the 5, the paranoia, the general they can wait at a distance before it really needs to be called waiting for that practical moment and all that stuff.

But again, when you're looking at this in the context of the duality there is this recognition that you cannot fix your relationship with the other. It's just there. And for the 2/5 it will bring a deep reticence to simply get involved with that. They're more likely to have good relationships over the telephone, over the Internet, ways in which they don't really have to come out and threaten their aura, in that sense.



⊙ 18	⊙ 52
⊕ 17	⊕ 58
RAC Service 3	

The 3/5

The Zealot: *The energetic obsession to clean house.* I love this line. Eighteens can clean as well as anybody. They're wonderful. It's not so much that they clean as well as anybody; after all it depends on many other factors in their design. It's just that they know where the dirt is. The cleaners who come to my house to clean my house, they never get to leave that house with a sense that they have actually done something perfect, there's too much 18 energy my house. It's like, ah they missed this. I never even see it. I don't even know it's there.

The zealot: The dissolution of old forms at an acceptable price—how nice—an obsession with correction and its critical potential; an obsession with correction that does not bring satisfaction. This is a rigid judgmentation. You're looking at the most vicious, I hate to say it, the most accurate criticism you're going to find anywhere; but, it is very, very uncomfortable. You don't want an 18.3 trying to clean you. There's something interesting about an 18.3 trying to be of service to the collective. But the moment that you translate that into the personal, you've got yourself a partner that is going to correct you to death; until death do you part. Remember, they accept that you're going to be there. They keep on working on you over and over and over again. Ten years of telling you to put the toilet seat down. Ten years of telling you squeeze toothpaste from the back first; 10 years on and on and on, and the never let go.

One of the things about the collective is that the collective can never understand when they are interpreted personally. I guess it's some kind of magical innocence that they're given by God, because they don't really understand why you're so upset. They don't understand that them telling you for the eight thousandth time to do something that they don't understand why you're upset. They don't get it, because for them it's very simple. You wouldn't be upset if you'd simply do what I told you to do. For the collective corrector, it's very simple. You don't have to be upset. Do what I tell you to do, you idiot. It's wrong what you're doing. It's not right, fix it. You don't do that. Don't go out the door dressed like that. How nice.

The 18.3 can make their partner an alcoholic faster than in any other relationship. You've got Neptune exalted here. In Neptune exalted, you've got a partner that keeps on stabbing you, after a while you just don't want to feel it anymore. And by the time you've had that fourth drink that stab is just a blur. It doesn't really go around you, it bounces off and you sway a little bit. You end up with obsessive behavior. Remember, we're talking about duality. The whole thing about the zealot is that the zealot creates a kind of anti-zealot on the other side.

If you're flying along in space and you're having a nice time and all of a sudden an 18.3 pulls up beside you, it's like you know that there are gods that truly do not like you, that there are gods that really think that it's time in your incarnative process that you've got to be straightened out. It's a 3/5 after all. I'm playing; because you



can really have fun with a line like this. And yet, at the same time to see that without them, man are we ever lost. Sometimes it takes obsession. It just does.

When you're dealing with a 3/5 there is the potential that what they can tell you, regardless of whether you think it's a heresy or not, regardless of whether or not it's comfortable to hear it, they may be telling you something that is truly important for you. They learn after all, they make the mistakes, they deal with the projection, they understand that others always see in them their need for correction.

The 18.3 is obsessed with correcting themselves. You give me an 18.3 with an open ego, and I will show you somebody that I can milk tens of thousands of dollars out of them. Just open wallet, give me a straight funnel to their bank account. They're obsessed with correcting themselves. They're obsessed with being correct. And it's a two-way street, but this is duality, and it is the Cross of Service, and it is, let me tell you what has to be. And remember this line, this dissolution of old forms at an acceptable price, you can have the bloodiest of things take place here. Cleaning house can be ethnic cleansing. It's not far to go. All you need is cooperation on the other side and away you go. Let's clean house.

These are the people that when they get divorced they try to create an imitation death. Never, ever, ever have anything to do with them ever, ever, ever again. You get rid of everything that you ever had that was connected to them, the clothes, and the little thing here and there that they forgot when they left you, you clean it all out. In the sense of the mathematician making a mistake and starting all over again; go back to the beginning, go back to the process. And 3/5s anyway can have a terrible time in relationships, particularly if they are not-self obsessive bitch, male or female version. It's not like relationships for them are going to be easy, unless they only get to choose masochists in this life and that's not the way it works.

The 3/6

⊙ 18	⊙ 52
⊕ 17	⊕ 58
RAC Service 3	

Again, in this quarter we know that we have stability here in this combination simply because it's used to the fact that things don't work. It learns from the process of things not working. The only difficulty here in the sense of the 3/6 is that they do a lot of cleaning house. In other words, what they really go through is a process of trying to get to a point where they're not afraid that what they haven't cleaned will destroy them. there's always this concern here in the 18th gate that, because we're dealing with the spleen and because in fact the fear of authority is the fear of forces greater than us that can destroy us, that there is always in the 18, and particularly with 3s, there is always this underlying fear that there is a greater authority that will show up that will smash you, that will punish you if you have not been correct.

I am an exponent of this. I'm a very powerful, very deep 48. I'm an exponent of correctness. I teach you all about correctness. Part of the logical truth of Human Design is that there is a correctness mechanically and how important it is to get to that place of correctness. You have to see that the 18th gate carries with it an



absolute in the maya that says there is certain ways in which we can be correct, and that we can become free of the power of other authorities to become what I teach you, to become your own authority through finding your own inner authority so that you can be correct according to your authority, and therefore you eliminate the fear of all other authorities.

The 4/6

⊙ 18	⊙ 52
⊕ 17	⊕ 58
RAC Service 3	

We get to the 4. I always remind 4s, because most 4s never get the opportunity to go through this quarter with me, so they have a very superficial understanding of the 4. And if you go to the first two quarters, that superficial understanding, the influence, the power of it, its relationships, the way in which it really is the core of the basis of the collective because of its capacity to network, to gain advantage out of the networking, all of those things. And in the first two quarters, Mind and Civilization, you really see how the 4 is so important in that.

But when you get over to this quarter, you see the dark side of the 4, just like you see the positive of the 3/6, 6/3. Quarters bring out different qualities. That's why quarters are at the core of any deep understanding in Human Design. And when you look at the 4 here, **The Incompetent**, you also have to see that that is also inherent in what a 4 is. Incompetency is there. That's why they make good actors, to compensate for incompetence. *Difficulties as a result of inadequacies that cannot be resolved because of inadequacies*; I love that. There's a great Catch-22. The guy who wrote this is really good. I'd like to meet him to thank him for this one.

I love the way this starts. You already know you're in trouble. The exalted begins with: *Given this negative position; survival through suffering*. Oh, my God. All right, *the ability to correct and its potential for suffering; or, the demands of correction and its potential to generate anxiety; indecision and anxiety, and no escape from misfortune*. That's a heavy line. The 4 is a medium. And you can understand that best by understanding the 4th color. We have the 4th color of need, but we also know that the 4th color is the only color that is always in transference, which means that the 4 is literally in touch with all the underlying motivations.

When you bring that to the surface, what really is harmonic in that, resonance in that sense, in the line value of the 4 is that the 4 represents a basic need in the totality. And the need is not what the 4 brings, the need is that the 4 lives out its role as a bridge. And here you understand something about the true influence of the 4, is that it's not particularly what it will say or offer as influence, it is simply by being in the middle, being the bridge, that it allows things to move back and forth in terms of the way in which the life force works, the way the structure of the hexagram works. They're the middleman, they're the medium, and they're really the heart and core of transference of information throughout the whole structure.

Basically what this is saying is that the 4, in and of itself, cannot correct anything. It can't, but it can influence you to see that maybe out of influencing you, you can



correct something. So there is a basic incompetence in all 4s. And it's essential for them. That's why they're network people. They themselves can't find opportunity, and yet, they're the opportunists. The person that brings them the opportunity isn't an opportunist at all, just a sucker in the wind coming by dropping off a cookie. And they know it. They know that person so they get access to it.

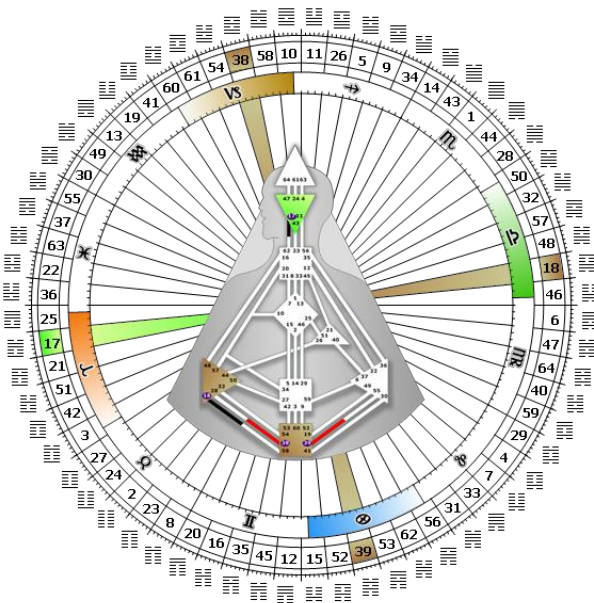
The Juxtaposition Cross of Correction

⊖ 18 ⊖ 39
 ⊕ 17 ⊕ 38

The 4/1

When we move to the 4/1 we have a shift. And of course, we have a shift that is inherently uncomfortable in this context, because what we're shifting to is the 38 and the 39. We are shifting to trouble. The 58-52 are pussycats compared to the 38-39. Whenever I look at the root center, to me they're like the 59 and the 27. You get these two (sound). The 38-39 is so powerful. There is no true individual process without them. Everybody thinks that the formats are the 3/60. Well, technically

speaking, yes. It is the source of mutation and the pulse. But what really drives the individual is the 38-39. Without the 38 there is no empowerment of purpose. And without the 39 there is no empowerment of spirit. And there is no polarity that is more provocative, more in-your-face, pushier than the 38-39. You talk about pressure. If you want gates that put you under pressure, you just look here.



So think about this combination that we have. The 18-17 with the 38-39, good grief, said Charlie Brown. And the 4/1, the juxtaposition cross of in-your-face, beat you up, kick you. Oh sorry correction, you know. And it's

worse because there's all this fear here; fear of authority. And nothing is more frightening to the individual than collective authority, nothing, nothing, because you know damn well that the collective does not care about your idiosyncrasy. As a matter of fact, you may find out that the collective wants to remove that idiosyncrasy from society as a whole. And suddenly you're on the block.



So, here you have this deep, deep, deep individual underneath. Remember, we're not on the Cross of Service anymore. We're on a cross of correction, Juxtaposition Cross of Correction and guess what; this says, what God, you crazy. I'm not afraid of God; I'm afraid of you, you idiot. I'm concerned about the mayor of the city, the President of the United States; don't even bother me with God business. There are these people getting in the way of me fulfilling my purpose. There are all these people getting in the way of me fulfilling my creative destiny. I'm not afraid of God. I'm afraid of the government.

And this is the great I'm-afraid-of-the-government, I'm afraid of the pattern, I don't like this. This is threatening me with not being able to fulfill my destiny. And guess what? The 38 leads to that 28, and that devil is waiting there in that 28. It's like the moment that you get into correction and the moment the 38 knows that it can beat the devil on the other side, it's like, ah come on don't give me this God business, I'm afraid of government. Let's get down here to the devil's world, let's get down here to that concrete black and white here we are in the soup. This is where I have to find my purpose. God isn't going to give me my purpose.

The Left Angle Cross of Upheaval 2

⊖ 18 ⊖ 39
⊕ 17 ⊕ 38

The 5/1

So, we get to the obvious, if you follow this track. We get to the Left Angle Cross of Upheaval. Let's just turn it all upside down. Let's just turn it around. And what do you get? Ah, I love 5th lines. You get **Therapy**—isn't that wonderful—the *strength to recognize a problem and to accept that it's beyond one's power to solve it alone. The wisdom to both seek and provide guidance; the potential for correction and judgment through relationships; or the mental patient; chronic instability and potential madness; where relationships cannot assist in correction the potential of mental instability.*

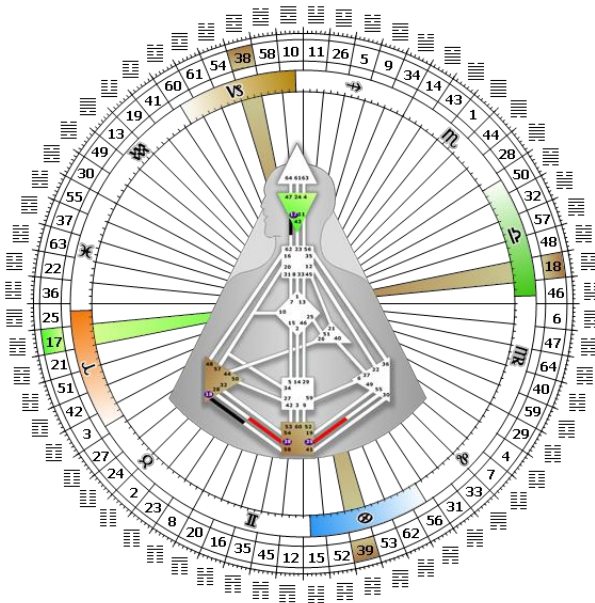
Now, this is very interesting. Whenever I look at the 5 and the 6, I think about the 5 as representative of our time, and the 6 as the future. In other words, it's clear to me that the time of the requirements of the 5th line heretic will disappear with the birth of rave children. That is, we're going to move into a 6th line global cycle, and we are going to move into theme of role model as opposed to heretic leading sheep.

So when I look at the 5, I'm looking a thematic of the way in which the sheep are being led now. It's why I tell them a hexagram is a 1 to a 5. You're really seeing what we're living in now at the end of this cycle coming to 2027, what we're dealing with now is the end of the time of the 5. The dominance of the 5 and particularly the 5 manifestor, this theme of a leader that's going to pull you up, that's going to guide you.



What you see here in this heresy is something interesting. What you see is the attempt to recognize something. The spleen is not about feeling, it's not emotions. It's about intelligence. Now, the whole thing about intelligence in the spleen is that we have three different forms of intelligence. We had instinctive intelligence, which

is tribal. We have intuitive intelligence, which is individual. And we have judgmental intelligence, logical intelligence that we have in the logical circuitry. So, one of the things to recognize is that when you get to the 5 here, what the 5 is saying is that what we can do is that we can use our intelligence, and we can use our intelligence to heal ourselves, to save ourselves from fear. And this is the heart of therapy.



No matter what you may think of therapy in any shape or form, if you look at why it exists, it exists to ameliorate fear. It exists to help human beings deal with their fear. Now, it is a fear of authority, but

remember, obviously we've already seen that that authority can be moved to any strata of society that controls you, whether it's from the Godhead all the way down to the person that keeps on parking in front of your garage. Therapy; many people get upset with a mental patient line, the detriment.

It's really something to understand, the heresy here is deep recognition in logic that we've already seen that logic says to us, we cannot ever be one, we have to learn how to find the right pattern. We saw that the abstract said to us, we have to find the right partner with the right consciousness. And what you're seeing here in the 18.5 is that the 18.5 says, what we can really do is if we can take fear away from the singular, the person, if you can take fear away from somebody else, this is the way to open them up, this is the way for you to be able to be with the other. And out of that we have the whole modern therapeutic advice business. This is the advice world.



The 5/2

⊖ 18 ⊖ 39
⊕ 17 ⊕ 38
LAC Upheaval 2

This is one of the places where a 5/2 can be at their best. This is where the 5/2 can be very Freudian, very Freudian in the environmental sense. You bring somebody in, you put them on the couch, you do your number with them and you send them away, and this very much a 5/2 play. And 5/2s can be wonderful therapists. They can be very, very good therapist. It's one of the few places where it really suits, in that sense, their profile.

The 6/2 & 6/3

⊖ 18 ⊖ 39
⊕ 17 ⊕ 38
LAC Upheaval 2

Then we get to the 6 and we get to this line of **Buddhahood**, *the perfected form*. If there was ever a bullshit line, it's this one, in the sense that it's deeply misunderstood. It says: *The potential of the perfected form through correction, or the potential to share the values of the correction with others*. This is called *the Buddha state of the eternal child*. At the very beginning we saw that the underlying foundation of the fear of authority is that at least half of it is going to be rigidly patriarchal. And when you get to the 6th line and you get to the role model potential, what you get to is the necessity to be spoiled.

Where the 5th line says look, you've got a problem and I can help you, let's fix it, and then together we'll be okay. The 6th line says there's nothing to fix. Why don't you just treat me as if I'm the best thing that ever happened? And if you treat me as if I'm the best thing that ever happened we're going to have a wonderful relationship. And it's one of the things I tell people about the 6th line, because the 6th line is where the adult partner plays child. What I mean by that is that, for example, normally if it's a woman that has this line, she has a much older man in her life, if it's a man that has this line, he's going to have an older woman in his life, and they are going to be spoiled.

If you don't spoil an 18.6, you're going to have a terrible relationship with them. It's just that simple. And it's not like you can fix anything. You just have to accept that they're wonderful and you spoil them. And if you spoil them, they're really happy, little Buddhas. For them partnerships turned out to be wonderful. Not only that, if you have an 18.6 in your life, you're only going to feel good if you accept that you're here to spoil them. And then you have a really nice movie.

Of course, the 18.6 is going to discover that very, very early. This is upheaval; it's turning it all around. The 40-year-old woman with her 27-year-old beefcake boyfriend; it's turning it all around. They love it, it's great. Upheaval; therapy does



the same thing. It's a rape, after all. I remind people that therapist spells therapist. You get a real upheaval, you get wrenched around. And of course, what we know about therapy is that it's exactly devastating. It's really upheaval. You're unemotional and you have an emotional therapist, you keep running to the bathroom and he sends you to the doctor to check your kidneys. Thank you very much; a very wise man.

The 18th gate says: *The vigilance and determination to uphold and to defend basic and fundamental human rights.* That's a wonderful slogan for a gate. And you can see that even though logic doesn't have a heart, and it doesn't, you can see that it truly does care about collective well-being, collective health. And at the very beginning of this splenic process, after all, the 18th gate starts it so in many ways it the foundation, if you want, that you begin with the recognition that human rights are not a given, they must be earned. They must be developed through a long process of correction, challenge. That we cannot be restrained in the end by fear alone, that we will find a way to benefit each human being.

When I talk about Buddhahood, and we see it as an individual situation of one partner spoiling another, remember that that is only because we're looking through the lens of duality. If we see the cross as a whole, we're looking at something even more profound, that we need to spoil those that need to be spoiled. Those that are disenfranchise, those that are not educated, those who don't have clean water, those that don't have education, those that don't have security, and on and on and on.

It's only when the Buddhist state is recognized in this way that we will begin to see that we have an enormous process that we've been involved in as long as we have been so-called civilized. That is has been this process, the 18th gate, service, correction, upheaval; service, correction, upheaval as a cycle. It's just a cycle. And you can see that despite what we think about the world we live in today, that the basic level of human rights that we have today, even though we have this globe, then the way it is is a long way from what we started with. The 18th gate does its work.

~



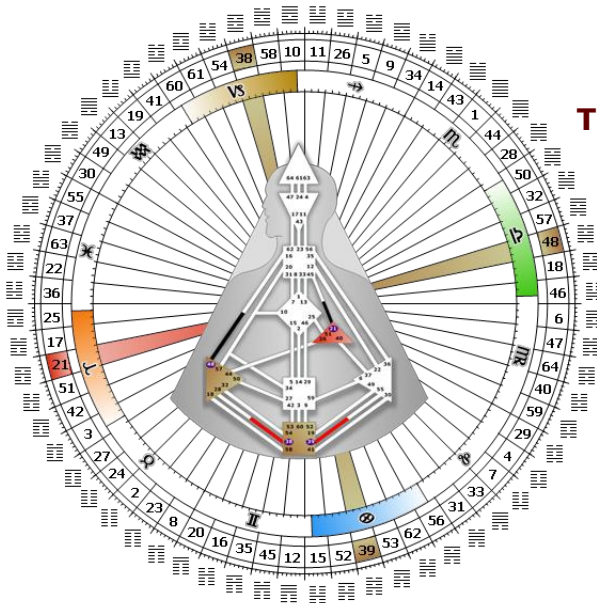
THE 48th GATE

The Well



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



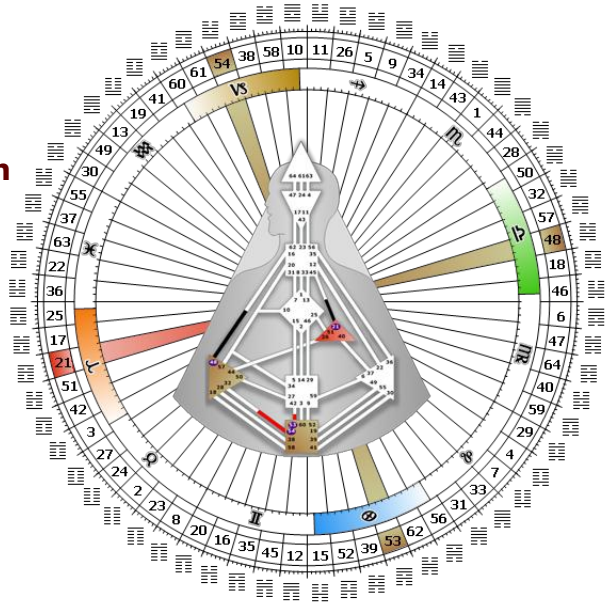
The Right Angle Cross of Tension 3

⊙ 48 ⊙ 39
⊕ 21 ⊕ 38

The Juxtaposition Cross of Depth

The Left Angle Cross of Endeavor 2

⊙ 48 ⊙ 53
⊕ 21 ⊕ 54





Introduction

When you get to the 48th gate you see that you're crossing the spleen in the same stream. One of the oldest ways that I describe this process is that the 18th gate is a faucet, a tap at your sink, and that basically it's a leaky faucet—one drop at a time. Remember it's splenic. It's one drop at a time. And that one drop at a time of correction, of recognition of what needs to be corrected, does not bring solutions. The 18 is not here to bring solutions. They're here to say what's wrong. They're here to point out what's wrong. They're here to direct where correction can take place. But the 48th gate is a gate of the well, it's a gate of depth and it collects every drop.

Now look at this gate. There is only one blue line and it's the 6th line. Depth is innate. You don't become deep. One of the great jokes—everybody thinks that because they read a thousand books they've made themselves deep. But if you don't have the depth in the first place, those thousand books are flushed as they go through. Depth is something else. Depth is a well that fills and it fills so that everyone can drink from it. It is a collective well, not a tribal well, not an individual personal well, this is the collective well, and it is open to all. It's also the gate of black magic. It's the gate of turning straw into gold, all those things.

The Right Angle Cross of Tension 3

⊖ 48 ⊖ 39
⊕ 21 ⊕ 38

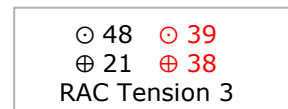
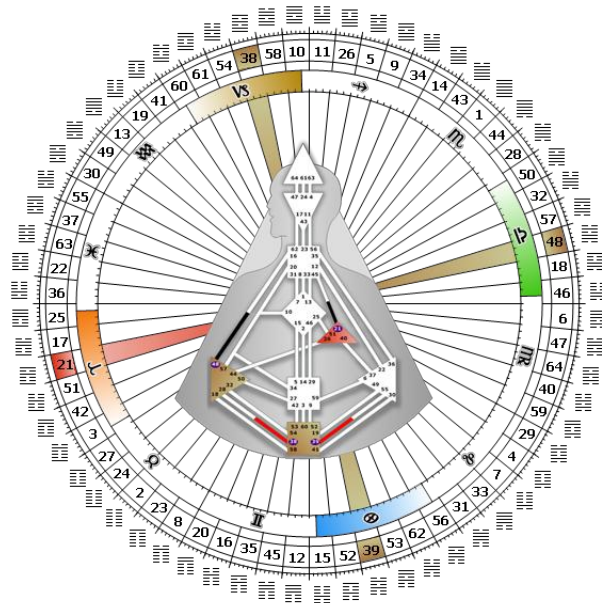
When we come to the 48th gate, low and behold the 38 and the 39 take on their real power, because here you see them integrated into the Right Angle Cross of Tension, third variation. I've explained many, many times that in order to understand the Cross of Tension one must recognize that each of these four arms are there to bring tension to the other through the harmonic gates. The 38 brings the demand for purpose in the other. The 39 provokes the spirit in the other. The 48 brings skills to the other. And the 21 keeps the tribe happy.

The Cross of Tension is not well understood. Think about **The Well**: *The necessary and qualitative foundation that is a prerequisite to establish the common good*. The common good; and you can see why we move from Buddhahood, spoiling, to this well. If you could see the well filling up, the water that's at the very, very bottom of the well is from the 1st line, if you could layer the water, in that sense. So when you open up the well and you first look in you see the 6 first. It's the common good; this is all for the common good, depth for the common good. Think about it. If you're a scientist and you're logical and you've got the 48th gate, what do you do? You give it away. Whatever you know, you give it away. If you are tribal and you make a discovery you don't give it to anybody. You get a patent. You make everybody pay.



I know that from my 48th gate. For years and years and years people in Human Design have bitched how much I give away. But I'm here for the common good. My job is to make sure that this knowledge is available to anyone anywhere in the world. That's my 48. It's for the collective good. Yes, but you have to make money. Okay. So my tribal side comes in on the other side and it says, well, all right, we won't give them everything. And we don't give them everything.

But see what the 48th gate is, it's there for the common good. One thing you have to understand about the Cross of Tension people is that they're not allowed to put their tension into the other, they keep it themselves. It's very simple. So, it's very easy to see Cross of Tension people walking around not-self because they're so stiff. They're just stiff. And they're wired and it's because they're not getting the tension out. The reason they're not getting the tension out is they're so uncomfortable for what they get back. They don't want to put tension into others because they get this horrendous response. They're resented, disliked for it. So they end up being very tense.



The 1/3

Insignificance: An instinctive recognition of what is practical and deserves attention. A taste for recognizing what is practical and deserves attention. The other side is: A taste for trivia. So the very foundation at the very bottom of the well is not the most interesting stuff to drink. It's the basis of depth. The basis of depth is what you should pay attention to. And it's one of the things to understand in this context of duality is that the 48th gate is the great gate of inadequacy. This is the enormous fear of inadequacy.

I have both my Neptunes in the 48th gate. I have always felt so inadequate when it comes to being about to be certain about my depth. It's not possible. And because I have so many 1s it's frightening. There is this uncertainty about it. When you get to this well you get deep down into this well. The very beginning of this process is the only way you can deal with inadequacy is that you have to get to a point where you know where to focus your attention.



It's one of the problems of the 18, an 18 goes into an environment and sees all the things that are wrong but doesn't know where to start. This is the advantage of the 48. The 48 collects all of that, the drops of water in the well, and then out of that can look and see where the focus ought to be. As a matter of fact, many of the things that the 18 sees as a whole, the 48 can see one solution that'll cover all of that. That's the difference between 18 and the 48. The 48 will feel inadequate unless it can see that place where the focus can take place.

This line of insignificance is very much misunderstood. Most of the things that are part of the knowledge base here at the insignificant level are not the kinds of things that people pay attention to. They pay attention to the surface. And if you look at the surface what they're looking at is self-fulfillment, that's the top of the well. That's something you can grow into, that something that you get from your depth. They don't see that the very foundation of knowledge is that you need to have all the details in order to be able to find a focus, and that you're already born with it. That is, you come into the world and you can already discern what requires attention and it begins with trivia.

I often look at my intellectual process and I'm really amused. I have in my memory banks an unbelievable amount of trivia. I can still sing commercials from the 50s. I have trivia inside of me that is unbelievable. And yet, I'm a well person, I see and I actually tap into that a lot because it helps. It helps to bring clarity to something else so that you can get to that focus.

Somebody says I have the 48.1, and my first pitch to the 48.1 was like well, enjoy all that small stuff. Have fun with it, don't be afraid of it. Don't think that it is insignificant. It's what that appears to be to the not-self. The one thing you have to understand about that recognition process is that you need to have as broad a plate as you can. It's the broader the plate, the more potential in the synthesis to really be able to see.

The 1/3 is very good at this, by the way. They discover very quickly that if you try to do all the things that the 18 points you at then you will feel inadequate, immediately inadequate. And 3s in the 48th gate anyway have an ordeal in dealing with inadequacy, because they do go through their trial and error process. And of course, if they are not raised properly, if they do not understand the way that works, that can be very devastating. Because what it ultimately means is that you assume that you're inadequate in your depth.

In order to be able to serve the greater good or the common good we need to take into consideration that the common good covers a huge spectrum. One of the difficulties in the collective is that there's not enough trivia. There's not enough of all of that spectrum. They tend to focus in certain patterns which tend to lead others off. And though they think they're working for the common good for many it's a problem.



The 1/4

⊖ 48 ⊖ 39
⊕ 21 ⊕ 38
RAC Tension 3

When you're dealing with the 1/4 maybe you get the joke. Here is this gate and you have the fear of inadequacy, and yet everyone, at least the first five lines, is born adequate. It's such a joke. You're born fully equipped, you're not missing anything. You have exactly the right kind of depth. It's perfect. All you have to do is operate correctly, which again is a logical theme. That's why we can in fact influence people by offering them logical mechanics, because basically, logic is what takes us to the future, the patterns are something we see that can work to our benefit.

But understand that people who have the well with the first five lines are born adequate and it's what I tell them. Don't worry about this fear that you have. That's not the point. It's not. It's just about operating correctly and you will see that your depth will operate the way that it should. It's a lesson I had to learn myself with my Neptunes.

The 1/4 is again deeply influenced by the way in which it is raised, whether or not it is going to see depth as something that has to be practical or whether it's going to see depth as something that is really not important. Remember that we are impressed with people that have a lot of information. But having a lot of information doesn't mean that you have solutions. And what you really see in the 1st line in the 1/3 and the 1/4 is that there really isn't much of a solution at that level of depth. There isn't. It's simply if I'm going to live with the other and I'm going to feel adequate, I really have to find the theme of what bothers me or what makes me feel inadequate.

And remember, Cross of Tension; if you're the Cross of Tension and you're a 1/3 or a 1/4 here, you are provoking other people. And what is the 48? The prime provocation here is the 48 to the 16. In other words, where the hell are the skills that can take my depth and out of that we have an expression of talent. Trivia is just a platform for skills, that's all, and it's a good platform.

The 2/4

⊖ 48 ⊖ 39
⊕ 21 ⊕ 38
RAC Tension 3

I love these 2nd lines because in the spleen 2nd lines reveal so much. This is the line of **Degeneracy**. So we've got terminal disease in the 18.2 and here we have degeneracy in the 48.2: *The awareness that to successfully establish a new form one cannot neglect the most positive attributes just to accommodate inferior elements. This would lead to deterioration; a confidence in awareness to resist inferior influences.* This is very simple. If your partner is inferior, you will degenerate and so will the relationship. It's very simple.



Now, remember, that's very subjective, obviously, and that inferiority is going to be wherever the inadequacy shows up through the provocation that you bring. The Venus here in detriment: *The misguided urge for harmony that degenerates when associated with inferior values into decadence; a lack of confidence in awareness that invites interference and decadence.* So one of the obvious things that the 2 recognizes—again, it's a 2, it's a 2/4, it says, don't come in here. Leave me alone because the moment you come into my life everything is going to degenerate. You're an inferior force, you don't appreciate my depth, and you make me feel inadequate.

You'll notice with Cross of Tension people that if they don't have partners that at least have harmonics to half of their cross, and it doesn't mean it has to be to the polarity, whatever, at least two, it's awful, because there is no natural connection to the provocation. There isn't. I know how difficult that is.

⊙ 48 ⊙ 39
 ⊕ 21 ⊕ 38
 RAC Tension 3

The 2/5

The 2/5 lacks confidence; confidence is a big problem for 2/5s. Again, it has to do with the 5, it has to do with losing your face, losing reputation, this need to be away and yet at the same time the fact that in hiding that other people see that you have gifts, that there is all this potential projection on you. And the whole thing about a 2/5 is that they cannot be motivated by somebody else. They can only motivate themselves. And remember something that for the Cross of Tension, unless there is a positive response to their tension they have a degenerate relationship, and they're the ones that are going to suffer.

Remember that this is really about suffering. They can really suffer, because they end up holding all the tension inside of them. They can't get it out. If you can't get the tension out, eventually it's going to be very, very painful physical process. One of the things you'll notice about the 2nd line is that here you're really getting an archetype for 2nd line interpretation. Because one of the things you can always understand about the 2nd line is that the 2nd line does have a confidence problem. That is, they can be not-self overconfident and end up in great problems, or lack confidence. It's something you're going to find at an underlying level in all 2s.

Of course, it's natural to think of it that way. After all, they're the naturals, they don't have the 1st line depth, they're not really able to dig in and to add up all the information, so they're not really comfortable with, confident in, that they really do have the depth, not confident in their adequacy. You can see how the 18.2 will feed this, because if they're not confident with their adequacy, the 18.2 will come in and say, well, God will help. God will make you feel more adequate. God's the one.



⊙ 48 ⊙ 39
⊕ 21 ⊕ 38
RAC Tension 3

The 3/5

Incommunicado. When that line came out I remember thinking, why don't I change this. It was like really, shit, I don't want to be incommunicado; I want to know my depth. *Symbolized by the 'no Moon' phase, where the potential of light is unrecognized, unavailable, and unknowable. The redeeming value is in the transience of such a stage which is which can give strength to those so afflicted; where the development of taste and depth is in a long-term process. The profound anxiety when a profound intelligence is forgotten in the wilderness—I know that place—the tendency in a long-term process (development of taste and depth) to anxiety.*

It's just something to see about the nature of the 3rd and the 4th line that both the 3rd and the 4th line are about a recognition that despite the fact that the depth is there, the connection to the depth and the understanding of the depth is a process. And that that well is constantly filling, that the potential to take in is enormous, but there is no value in the moment.

When I look back at my life prior to my disappearance and ended up coming here to Ibiza, I had gone through three wives, maybe seven careers in a very, very short period of time, had taken in an enormous amounts of information both in the classical sense and in the professional sense and in the private sense. And for all of the potential that I had, whether it was my intelligence, my talent, my creativity, my performance ability, and on and on, I was a lost being, and a lost being that assumed that nothing had been gained by all that experience. I had no access to my depth. I had no idea that there was a synthesis going on. I had no idea that I was incommunicado.

One of the things about the well is that the 48th gate is deeply connected to Uranus. And that you'll notice that not a single line here has Uranus mentioned. But this is very much Uranian. It's Uranian in the sense of the way in which the lifespan works. It's almost like the cover is on the well until your midlife. It's very Uranian in that sense.

The other thing is that unlike the 18 that it is very specific in the identification of correction, that the 48, because it is a natural synthetic field actually produces a totally different solution. You cannot go directly from the 18 to the 48. You are, after all, going through the spleen. It's not like they're harmonics. There is something that is going on in this process.

The 3/5 incommunicado is somebody that really does feel useless. These can be very, very unhappy people, very, very, very unhappy people. After all, you don't even have the recognizable depth to understand why you're provoking people and they're reacting to you on this Cross of Tension. You don't even realize that each provocation that leads to problems, failure, the 3/5 typical crash stuff, that every single one of those things is actually adding up to an enormous intelligence potential.



One of the themes of the 3/5 is that if the 3/5 is correct, that is, let's say we start them off as children and we raise them correctly, if the 3/5 is correct, actually, they will have very few actual mistakes in their process, very few mistakes, and will not be paranoid. Only the not-self 5 is truly paranoid. The true self 5 is cautious, because they know that they cannot satisfy all demands. They cannot satisfy all projections and they know it's dangerous to give the impression they can. And that is a caution, not a paranoia. But when you're dealing with the not-self you're dealing with a not-self 3/5 Cross of Tension, 48th gate, they drive their partners crazy—bonds made and broken, bringing all this 3, the partner who has fallen in love with a 5 only to discover it's a 3, and all the stuff that goes with that.

This line is wonderful. 3/5s run away. At some point the 3/5 just takes off, and they take off so they can start again with a clean slate. And one of the most fascinating things about 3/5s is that in many ways they are the real prodigals. They're the ones that run away. They leave their village, their province, whatever, they may leave their country. If they could they'd leave the planet. Maybe some of them do. But the fact is that they go somewhere else and then many, many years later after the pain has gone away, it takes about 20 years, they come back, and everything, all of that process that's been bubbling and boiling inside, suddenly can make not so much sense, but suddenly it can display its depth.

When I was about 10 years old I had bought a new little notebook for drawing. I like to draw. I love to draw; as a kid particularly. And I decided that I was going to write a book. And I was going to write a book about everything. I was going to create a planet. And I was going to describe how everything worked on the planet. And then I realized that I couldn't. I realized that I actually had the depth, but I didn't know how to use it. I didn't know how to describe it, because I'd never experienced the depth that was already there. The whole thing about the 48 is that you are adequate, but until you go through life, you don't realize how adequate you really are. And the longer you are in the life process, the more adequacy you recognize.

Many years later I would write a book about a planet and describe how everything works. It's absolutely amazing. I still think back to that moment. It's something that comes to me every once in awhile. It was like the Gods saying to me, you do have the depth for this. Wait, you'll see. We're not going to let you in now, you're not equipped. You have to go through the patterns. The one thing we know about logic, the one thing I respect about logic is that logic is willing to say that this is theory until proven. You are adequate until proven inadequate. This is really the logic. You're innocent until proven guilty.

The 3/6

⊖ 48	⊖ 39
⊕ 21	⊕ 38
RAC Tension 3	

In duality, again, 3/6s tend to be very stable. In terms of relationship, one of the things about incommunicado that is very interesting is that if the relationship lasts long enough solutions may emerge. And it's something really to see. Again, I relate



to my own personal experience having both my 48s activated by Neptune; having been somebody who went through a number of relationships, if I look back with any kind of structured objectivity I can see that basically I dealt with the same problems over and over again and did not deal with them successfully. Most of which had to do with the nature of my not-self related to my open solar plexus so that I was somebody that avoided confrontation and truth and I really did not participate properly in those relationships. I didn't know any better.

What I discovered is that so many of the things that brought me to a point of relationship collapsed in my not-self are things that are not any more than nuisances to my true self. In other words that over time—and this again is the advantage of understanding the depth process—that over time solutions can emerge. And so one of the things about the 3/6 in this particular configuration is that there is something inside of the 3/6, and it's basically the 6, it is basically this underlying theme of hopefulness and in that underlying theme of hopefulness is the possibility that at one time or another the process can be perfected.

Taste is something very important grasp, because it's one of the things that has to do with the nature of morality. If you want to know where morality comes from and unfortunately it's really sad, morality comes from individuality and comes from the 43/23. It's the only place where you find an emphasis on morality itself. This business of taste, we're much more comfortable with the instinct and intuition as ways of understanding intelligence. Logical intelligence, deductive intelligence is something that we understand, sort of, this collective logical intelligence.

But where I really want you to grasp it is taste. Remember that the 18th gate is the gate of salt. And everything about the nature of logic is that logic will give you a good taste or a bad taste. This is logic. It is on-off. It is the basic binary; it is the way that we program for computers. It's all of this stuff. And all this is about a taste that it is a good taste or it's a bad taste. This is not morality. This is not a judgment that something is bad universally. It's taste.

For example, I'm not a moralist, I'm a dualist. I accept that in the not-self clearly and in the very infrastructure of what it is to be human that we are as much lovers as killers. And from that perspective, I cannot make a judgment that states that killing is bad and loving is good. I could just simply see that these are two things that are basically polarities, and that there is no moral perspective possible because all of them can have conditions that would make it morally feasible. It's like people say no I wouldn't kill. You could always create a situation where you know damn well that 99.99% of them would kill.

But taste is different. Taste is not morality, it is preference. It's not morality. It's a very, very fine line of difference, but it's a very important difference. I don't have a taste for killing. It's not to my taste. I don't think of it as being attractive. It's not to my taste. I'm not opposed to it in terms of morality, but in terms of taste I don't want a murderer in my—it's not to my taste.

And one of the things we have to see about the way in which relationships work at the logical level, it's about taste. It's just about taste. They're to your taste or



they're not to your taste. And it's a refining of this taste. Maybe you need to add a little salt, make it a little tastier. And the whole thing about the perfection of that relationship is adding that tastiness to it so that it tastes good.

The 4/6

⊙ 48 ⊙ 39
⊕ 21 ⊕ 38
RAC Tension 3

We get to the 4 and we get to the line of **Restructuring**: *The good sense to take advantage of restriction on short-term activity to assess the situation and restructure for long term goals; the awareness that depth and its possible expression will face restrictions with the resulting taste for short-term projects.* Sun/Earth binaries obviously are interesting. Anybody that has this particular cross, that they're going to have their Sun in the 48, you know they're going to have the exaltation and the detriment. It's going to be brought out because you have the Earth in its polarity.

The awareness that depth and its possible expression will face restrictions. Again, this is similar to the theme of the 3rd line. You can see that the 3-4 are telling you the same thing. What they're saying to you is yes, depth is there, but the 48 in its depth understands that on the other side is the 36. And that the 36 is going to open the door to experience. And without the opening of that door to experience there is no way of being able to codify the depth. It was like me as a kid trying to write the story of the planet. The story was in me, but I didn't know how to codify it. I didn't know how to bring it out in perspective.

So restructuring is very important. And when I look back at my life and I look back at my depth, the thing that it makes me interesting as a teacher is that there is a panorama of information that is behind the description. If you're going to end up having to explain things, which is my karma, what I've noticed is that all of the junk I thought I was collecting, that that junk actually has value. And I've learned to see that because I have a 3rd line mind I particularly relate to the 48.3 as a way of being able to express to the 3rd line beings how important it is not to edit their resumes. Not to see that those things that they went through that failed are not of value to them in their life; they're wrong, even if it was not-self failure.

At least you understand the not-self consequences. But everything that went on in your life, all of that is the necessary infrastructure for your depth. And it's only when you accept that all of that belongs to you that all of that provides you with essential material, only then are you going to have a true synthesis which will project outwards your true intelligence.

I love all the mistakes and problems and stuff and things that I've done from the past. As didn't as not-self; I resented it. And now every chance I get I pull one of those little pieces of lifelong trivia out of the pot and use it as an illustration. And it's wonderful because it resonates its truth. And the collective is the collective, you take it all in, this is not a tribal well, this is not an individual well.

Now, think about what the Cross of Tension is going here. We've been talking about this only in terms of duality and you have to see that in the context of duality, this



48th gate is putting the fear of inadequacy into every one. Oh, boy can I make you feel inadequate. You know it; in a moment, in a breath. And what I demand of you is that you learn new skills. That's all. This is a classic 48/16 piece of business if there ever was one.

Again, you have to see that one of the things that I did to my partners I didn't know that. Why do you think there is so much divorce in my generation, we all have Neptune in the 48, we all made our partners feel inadequate, all of us. So you end up with this huge wave of divorce. And not only divorce, but an enormous rise in alcoholism, drug use, families breaking up because mom is a junkie, and on and on and on and on and on. All of that is Neptune in the 48.

My generation came into the world in 1948 and Neptune says, ha, ha. And this Cross of Tension—I'm not just talking about any other placement like my Clarion, so that I can scream it out and tell you. Think about what it's like to be on the Cross of Tension, you're a 48.4, you've got a partner and you say, you're inadequate, you don't have the skills, you don't know how to live with me, you don't know how to deal with me, you don't understand me, you're the one that is inadequate. Well, what to do.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Depth

⊙ 48 ⊙ 53
⊕ 21 ⊕ 54

The 4/1

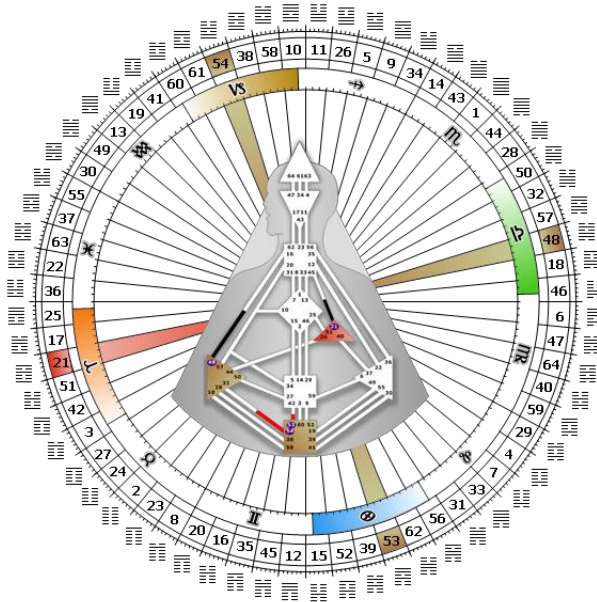
The turning wheel of juxtaposition, I love juxtaposition crosses. For me they're transistors, they're so wonderful. You watch them. That's what I love about the screensaver, you see this sudden (noise) and you know when it's going (sound) that's juxtaposition. It's incredible. It's this shifting underneath, it's always shifting underneath. It's very powerful. After all, the crosses are shifting at the unconscious level. It's very powerful, this shifting.

We shift to the 53-54. And boy, do you get into stuff here. We have moved away from this 38-39 provocation. When you meet a Right Angle Cross of Tension 48 Sun you know it. They're right in your face, you feel inadequate. Then you meet a Juxtaposition Cross of Depth and all you want to do is learn how to be adequate. I'm ready to learn from you. I'm ready for you to point out my inadequacies and then I will become adequate. What do I have to do? You've got to do a little bit of this and little of that and a little bit of this, you go through this restructuring, we'll restructure you. But we're not going to restructure you the 38-39 way; we're not going to give you a purpose, we're not going to give you spirit, we're going to say be ambitious. You can be transformed by entering into a new experience; the 53.



Restraint is a very funny thing about this line. You're always dealing with restrictions. So, when you're dealing with a 4/1 you're dealing with fixed fate. And in most cases, what you're dealing with is that you're dealing with someone who always thinks that the only way to change their life is to study something new. These are very odd people. These are the ones that have a career and then they come home and they decide that they're going to stop being a doctor and they're

going to learn how to farm soya. That'll make a difference in their life. And that not so much that they'll actually do it, but it makes them feel good thinking about it and finding out about it so that they can pretend that they're going to be transformed. And that they're going to enter into something new, a new life.



If you're looking for a theme of the midlife crisis, this is the juxtaposition cross of the midlife crisis. And I don't mean that in a sense that it absolutely has to be in a Uranian sense of a midlife crisis, it's the kind of thing where you've processed your way through a career and then all of a sudden you

want to change everything. You don't want to be in the suburbs anymore, you don't want to be "this or that," whatever the case may be, there is this: there's something else to life. And then you start all these little things to try to get yourself to a point where you can be transformed and truly enter into a new experience.

It's normally not very successful, other than the fact that it's a 4/1 configuration so you have all this deep studying going on, not a hell of a lot gets done. But these are people that could be instrumental in getting other people to do the same thing. They can be very influential in saying to somebody, why don't you just change your life. Why don't you take a sabbatical? Why don't you take a year off? Go to Borneo. Get bitten by things, rub yourself against trees; do something different, learn a new trade. All these people who take up a hobby, this is the great hobby line. It's a harmony to trivia, so it's the great harmony—why don't you just get into some trivia? That will help you.



The Left Angle Cross of the Endeavor 2

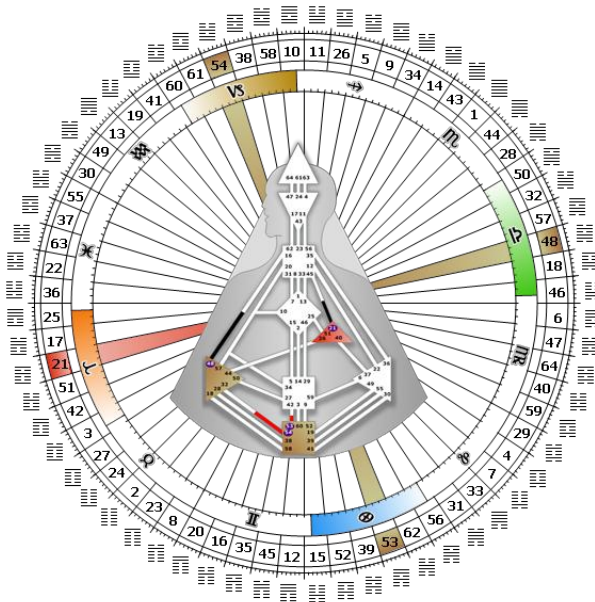
⊙ 48 ⊕ 53
⊕ 21 ⊕ 54

The 5/1

This is very powerful. **Action:** *The natural urge to apply energy to action; a taste for action. Insecurities with one's depth that can fail to take action, but it's all about taking action.* Now, this is by far the most frustrating of all lines. The 48th gate is a deeply, deeply, deeply, deeply, deeply frustrated gate. Why? Any student of circuitry mechanics knows that even when the 48th gate gets to the 16, the best they can do is talk. After all, the spleen is not a motor; this is not a manifesting channel. This is a projected channel. It's why it's the great gate of black magic. There you are with your depth—I can turn straw into gold, but nobody will hear me.

That's why we have so many committees; committees that are committees that are for committees. That's why there are so many people running around on this planet

trying to find funding for their theories. The 48 to the 16 is just hey, I've got a theory. I've got a theory, I've got a theory, and anybody have money? That's the 18/58, service, baby.



You can't imagine how important the 18/58 or the 53/42 is to the logical process, because logic is starved of energy. You can't go from the logical gates in the throat and find a motor. You can't. So this whole business about action is that this is the driving force behind depth. I look at the 5 as the plane we live on now, as a completion of this basic structure so we can get to the 6th line mutation. That what you're looking at now is everybody

wants to turn any depth into action. And you see it everywhere. Every cockamamie piece of garbage has somebody throttling it down our throats on the television, on the Internet, in advertising.

I'll never forget the horror of going to Los Angeles for the very first time and sitting in a hotel room and the person that I was there with brought me—they called it a magazine, it wasn't a magazine, it looked like a god damn telephone book. It was one of these huge things, very big, very big thing and it was a free publication. It came out every month only for the esoteric industry in Los Angeles. I want to tell you, if you want to see the most incredible potpourri, you have never ever, ever



seen so much garbage. There were thousands and thousands and thousands of ads, thousands of them. And it was in sections; 150 pages of 14 ads a page just for the angel people. I don't even know you tell. And this person shows me my ad in there, which I never would've put in there. And I thought, ah, God, no, no.

This is the age we live in where you see everybody thinks that anything in the well is worth drinking. It's like these people that drink their own urine. This is a very old piece of business. It's supposed to be very cleansing. The whole thing about drinking your urine is that it's supposed to be the first urine of the day in the morning. And that you can't take the first part, and you can't take the last part, that's a problem, because I don't know how you figure out where you stop in not taking the first part. How long do you actually wait? But anyway, you're supposed to take only the liquid somewhere in the middle and this is what you drink.

One of the more recent prime ministers of India, Desai, was somebody that was notorious for this. He claimed that it kept him healthy. Yeah, okay. He knew, anyway, that you don't take everything. It's not like you drink the whole damn well, you don't do that. There are some parts that you just don't want to drink. You don't want to take everything in the well and put it out there. You don't. It creates chaos and confusion.

So, this is the age we live in; the age of the not-self action of depth, the things that people think are important to think about. And again, we go back to the 70% open head centers and a planet that is absolutely overwhelmed with thinking about things that don't matter; the fact that scientists at the jet propulsion lab are editing photographs from the rovers on Mars so that people don't see the artifacts of the life forms that lived there. And then you have a whole industry based on that. And there are people in their lunacy who believe in all that shit, who pay attention to it, because after all, we all need to drink.

The thing to understand about the well is that it's salt water. At the very bottom of the well you have salt. It's from the 18. You don't want to drink all that. There's stuff in there that if you put it on an open wound it really hurts. And the open wound is the not-self. So this business about taste for action, you can see that the 48th gate is frustrated. It's got the depth, but it has no motor. That even in the area where it's pointed it sees very clearly that that is not in any way the road to action.

There are certain gates that always look backward, rather than always looking forward. And that the two gates that look backwards the most are the 48 and the 57, for different reasons. The 48 is always trying to see if there is an 18/58 somewhere. They would give up the skills just to be able to have the energy. The energy is absolutely essential.

We have to see that what we teach people about the nature of the not-self what it means to follow your strategy, to honor your inner authority, that basically what happens is that only those things that have a right to come out of the well come out. Every student of mine that I have ever had has always known that I know a hell of a lot more than I teach them, and will always know a hell of a lot more than they know. It is just the way it is. And I'm not going to let it all out of the well even if I



could because I don't know how to do that. That is, it's not my choice. It's just self evident. It is the nature of things. There is a timing for everything. And not everything is justified.

Remember the harmony between the 5 and the 2, that this line of action is deeply connected with degeneracy. This don't put inferior depth into the world is basically the harmony and what it says. So, the nature of the 5/1 is that the 5/1 is heretical in that it demands that the well be allowed to be revealed and that everybody can drink from it. And in the not-self sense, this has been very, very unhealthy in the sense that it's made it ever more difficult for us to penetrate the not-self.

The 5/2

⊙ 48	⊙ 53
⊕ 21	⊕ 54
LAC Endeavor 2	

Remember here again, you have a situation where you do have the Moon in detriment and you have the Moon in detriment in the 6th line as well. *An over reliance on the need for protection that in times of social renewal is obsessed with the details of planning at the expense of action; insecurity with one's depth that can fail to take action; in times of social renewal.* Now, remember if you look at the 5th line always as the plane that we live on you can also see that by putting out all this unnecessary depth that you've created enormous inadequacy on the planet. Do you understand?

My very knowledge base can make you feel inadequate, because I can point to those things that are not fulfilled in you. And when you have this enormous amount of information out there, the vast majority of humanity feels inadequate. A great statistic that came out about a year ago that reduced the entire world of six billion to 100 people as a statistical thing. So, for example, only one out of those hundred people would have a computer. Now, we think of it as universal. We like to think that everybody is connected. It's not true.

And imagine how much inadequacy we have created the world by releasing this enormous amount of knowledge. Google world, this is Google world gone mad. Think about it. This is Google. It says you want to know anything, anything, have a Google, and go get it in any language. You have a little window. I love Google. It sits there immediately in front of me, that white little window, I love it. I can put anything in that window and all of a sudden it's there. Imagine how inadequate that makes humanity feel. It used to be that you only needed to know a few things. You only needed to know maybe 50 words to get by. And with that you felt inadequate. Now you have the whole collective intelligence field all on display, these parents whose kids come home with Grade Five Math—the inadequacy of it all.

So, what you see with this line is that the heresy of this line—after all, good news, bad news, who knows. I know the disease inherent in this, and at the same time, thank God that it's all out there, because the more inadequate humanity feels, the better chance we have of having some impact. At least let them get to a point where they realize how deeply inadequate they are.



5/2s and even 5/1s here, but particularly 5/2s, are afraid of the consequences of telling somebody that they're inadequate. These are the kind of people that when you have a discussion with them, they pull out a piece of information and use it as an example and you don't know what they're talking about, and they've got you. You can't argue with them anymore. They've got you. Well, there's this principle that exists and it's a formula and if you do this and this and this, then you'll see right away that what you're saying is crap.

The 5 doesn't like that because one of the things about the 5 is that it might seem practical to allow somebody to recognize their inadequacy, but it's also dangerous. People don't particularly like having inadequacy shoved in their face. And of course, the 5 says, I'm not trying to show you you're inadequate. I'm out here serving the common good, baby. Everybody needs to know this, and just because you don't know this and it makes you feel uncomfortable is not my problem.

⊙ 48	⊙ 53
⊕ 21	⊕ 54
LAC Endeavor 2	

The 6/2

Now, let's get to this wonderful line, the 6th line. You've got a blue heading. It's the only blue heading of all the lines, so you know that this is something that really deeply develops from a beginning. And it says to you something that is very funny about 6th line beings when they're born. Remember, Buddhahood, they have no depth. They're born with an empty well. It's a dry well. All you have at the bottom of that well is old salt crystals.

Now, there's something nice about that. If you come in and the well is already full it's been full in the genetic sense; you come into the world and you've got a dry well you know that what you're taking in doesn't have any fixed way in which it patterns depth. Like all 6th lines it carries a deep mutated quality and the keynote itself expresses 6th line potential. That is, **Self-fulfillment: The undiminishable resource.** What a great title for an empty well. That's a koan if there ever was one. It's beautiful. It would make a great little piece of poetry: The empty well, an undiminishable resource. You just leave it there. Do it in nice Japanese writing.

It's like thinking about Aquarius and the symbol of Aquarius of this person that is standing there with this jar and there is water pouring out of the jar, but it's always pouring out of the jar. And yet, how could it always be pouring out of the jar? There's nothing going into the jar. When you get to the 6th line, like Buddhahood, you get to see something. You get to see this identification with "I am not the well; it is the well, it is the source. It's an illusion that it's my well. It is the source."

Now, boy if you get to that point are you ever awake. This is a life process, if you're lucky, because it's blue, we know. *The valued center that as it gives—empty well—that as it gives it receives and thus can continue to give; a depth and potential talent that is of value to others.* The Moon in detriment: *A tendency to superficiality that though generous and nurturing will lack the inspirational quality they can transform its gift into a common currency. Where the depth is limited to taste and will be superficial and affect the quality of the possible talent.*



The 6/2. You go through the 3/2 phase and you realize something. There is a panic inside of you, because the failure in experience convinces you that you have no depth. When the 6/2 starts its process on this cross, it is endeavor, after all, there is a place to go, and there are things to do. It's why there is action as this theme underneath—the 53, the gate that starts things, the 54 that is so ambitious. Don't forget the power that is here. This purpose is fulfilled by taking action in one way or another and the 6/2 really suffers in that first cycle.

But then, this is the fool on the hill that you go to the fool and the fool says to you: I'm stupid. Why are you asking me? And the other gets very confused. But I thought you know. And they say to them, what's the problem? And they say, well, I have this problem with this or that or the other thing. And in that moment they take in that depth from the other and it mixes in there with the salt. That's an image. And out of that comes some kind of expression. And they go away happy. They got what they wanted.

Mystically to try to understand the 6, we are not yet equipped. We do not have enough beings that are 6th line in their profile, who are living their design, who can truly talk to us about what the Kironian phase really means. What it means to be neither the observer nor the observed, what it means to be neither pessimistic nor optimistic. And here you can have a sense of it. That the depth is not within, that the depth always comes from the outside. After all, if you're looking to see what fills that well you have to look up in the sky to the stars of the 48th gate and see the stream of neutrinos that are pouring into that well; that's where it's coming from.

The 6/3

⊙ 48	⊙ 53
⊕ 21	⊕ 54
LAC Endeavor 2	

Whenever we get to the 6/3, remember that this is for common good so that you can see that in the left angle configuration of endeavor that the endeavors are there for the common good. They're trying to be of service for the common good. And yet, the 6/3 is always looking to the next. And we've been going through this process, as were moving through and you can see that the 48 and the 57 sit beside each other and this is very important, because remember, these are the only two gates that look backward.

But more than that, when we get to the 57 we get to the very first individual gate in the quarter. Here we are. And for the first time and not only for the first time do we get an individual gate, but boy do we ever get a gate. The 6/3 is sitting there and saying they're all afraid of tomorrow. The final wisdom in the depth of the 48 is to realize that everyone's afraid of tomorrow. The fear of inadequacy is all about that they don't think they're adequate because they're terrified of tomorrow. And that to be afraid of tomorrow is the most basic of all fears. It is the heart and soul of all fears.

~





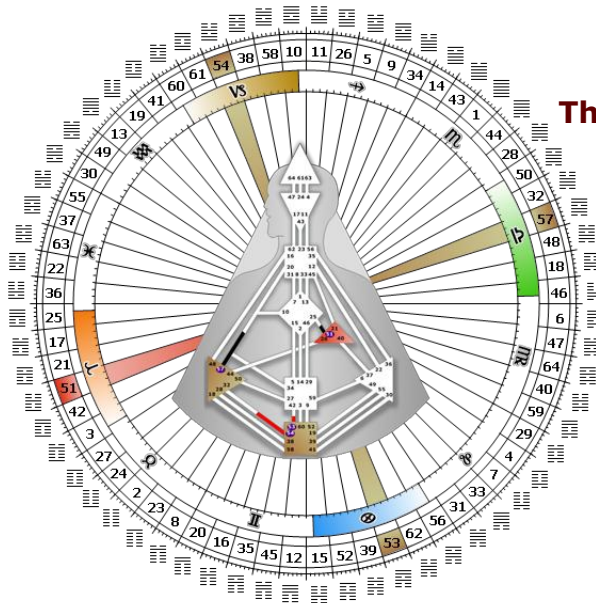
THE 57th GATE

The Gentle



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



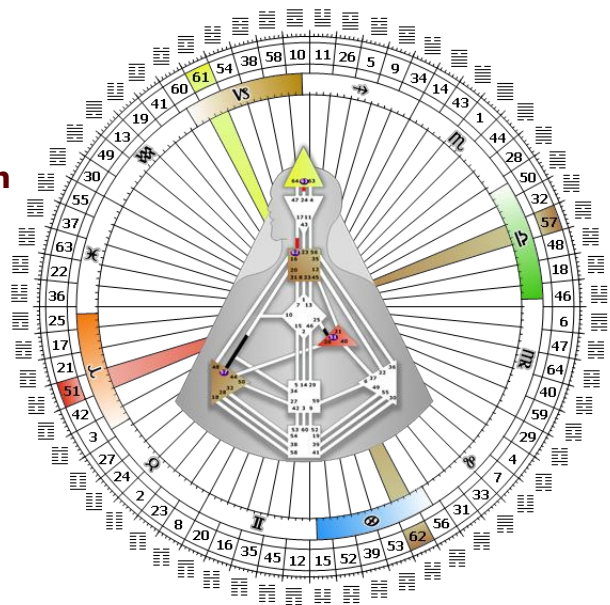
The Right Angle Cross of Penetration 3

- ⊙ 57 ⊙ 53
- ⊕ 51 ⊕ 54

The Juxtaposition Cross of Intuition

The Left Angle Cross of Clarion 2

- ⊙ 57 ⊙ 62
- ⊕ 51 ⊕ 61





Introduction

When we get to the 57 we get to the very first individual gate in the quarter. Here we are, and for the first time and not only for the first time do we get an individual gate, but boy do we ever get a gate. The 6/3 is sitting there and saying they're all afraid of tomorrow. The final wisdom in the depth of the 48 is to realize that everyone is afraid of tomorrow. The fear of inadequacy is all about they don't think that they're adequate because they're terrified of tomorrow. And that to be afraid of tomorrow is the most basic of all fears. It is the heart and soul of all fears.

You can go anywhere in the spleen, you can say fear of this, fear of that, all the fears that we know that are there, but you get to the 57 and you're really getting to what it's all about. It's the fear of tomorrow that haunts every one. And the 57th gate is no ordinary gate. It goes in three different directions. It's part of the circuit and the channel system. And the 57th gate as an awareness gate provides awareness, primary awareness, to the sacral, primary awareness to the identity, primary awareness to the throat. What a gate.

The Gentle, that's a great name. in the old I'Ching they talk about this gate in terms of the gentle breeze, the kind of thing where it's evening and warm and comfortable; you almost don't feel it but it's a cool breeze, and it immediately gives you a tight back, a sore neck, you're sick in the morning, how it penetrates you. You can see that there is something special about this gate just by the way that it's described: *The extraordinary power of clarity*; just that. It is the intelligence of perfected form, the intelligence behind the application of power. It's also the source of what's called the brain wave.

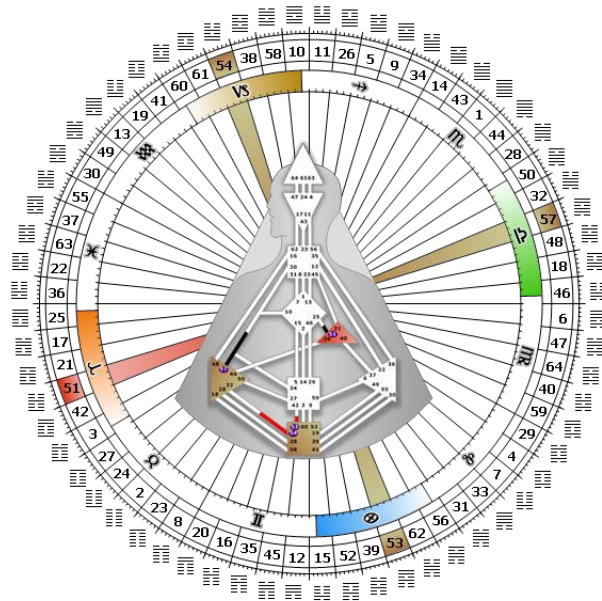
Whenever anybody looks at that from the beginning they say wait a minute, wait a minute, where's the brain here? It's not like this is ajna head center. This is the mammalian brain. It's a different kind of brain. Our neo-cortex is built around it. The neo-cortex is in the ajna. It's a much more primitive structure, and it is a structure that at its core is acoustic. So when you're dealing with the 57th gate, one of the things that you're dealing with is the fear of tomorrow and the fear of tomorrow is either enhanced or not by what you hear at every level.



The Right Angle Cross of the Penetration 3

⊙ 57 ⊙ 53
⊕ 51 ⊕ 54

This is the Right Angle Cross of Penetration and the Right Angle Cross of Penetration in itself is odd. It's the 53 and it's the 54 and it is the 57 and it is the 51. You've got all these 50s. Now, if you know the 64 evolutionary steps and you understand that the evolutionary process follows a 1-2 to 63-64 track that you get to see that everything about the potential of this cross—in 2027 we will enter stage 55. So, we'll have the 51, the 53 and the 54 that we know something about. We're still not at the potential of the 57. We still haven't reached that stage of development. We still have yet to complete integration. The 20, the 34 and the 10 are long past as evolutionary steps. But we are far away from the completion of the 57. We're still in the 54, which is part of this.



The Cross of Penetration is just that—break the surface. What follows penetration is a clarion. And it's one thing to see that in terms of initiation and in terms of duality, because this is where the clarion is going to show up, that what penetration does that penetration opens the Earth and the clarion plants the seed. But the Earth has to be broken first. To be a penetrator is to have a very, very difficult process. You are never allowed to be deep. This is not the well. This is intuition at its most precise on the surface momentary and weak. Remember that it's not powerful breeze that makes you sick, it's a very weak one, very weak. It sneaks up on you.

The 1/3 & 1/4

⊙ 57 ⊙ 53
⊕ 51 ⊕ 54
RAC Penetration 3

If you want a penetrator and you want the best penetrator you can possibly find get yourself a Cross of Penetration 1/3, and you'll know right away that there is nothing on earth like them. They can penetrate anything. The difficulty is the psychology. The assumption is in penetration is that you can go further. And at the moment that they try to go further, they are out of their depth and they're in big trouble. If you have a Cross of Penetration that knows Human Design they're great at cracking



people to be open to the planting of the seed. But don't you dare ask them to tell you what it's about. You'll be so confused, because it's so difficult for them. They can open the door, they can't take you through. They're great initiators in that sense, and it's their gift. But it's difficult for them to stop at just penetration.

Here you get the beginning of it in **Confusion**: *The gift of penetrating to the inner meaning that ensures timely action; the possibility of the intuition penetrating to the inner meaning.* Basically that inner meaning, don't confuse this. All that is, is that the penetrator knows the weak spot; the penetrator knows how to bring the hammer to find the fracture. But it's not going to polish the gem. It's going to do terrible job, but it can fracture in just the right way that it's ready to be polished. Herein lies the confusion, and this *confusion can overpower the intuition; the Moon in detriment.*

So all penetrators are confused; and yet, the 1/3 penetrator is wonderful. They can see the problem in the foundation, their 3 underneath. They can crack that. Remember, they can really be *anarchist*. They can break things open without having to replace anything. And if they stop there, that's what it's all about. This also tells you the way the spleen works. This is the penultimate splenic gate. It tells you how the spleen works. It's just surface and nothing more.

Alok and I yesterday were sitting in the restaurant. We both smoke hashish. And in Spain they don't care except that they don't particularly like it to show to their straight clients. We're sitting in the restaurant and two guys walk in the same suits with pink ties. And my intuition, my spleen in that moment goes: something's wrong. Just something's wrong. They're salesmen and these guys walk in, they walk through and my spleen does not tell me anything other than something's wrong. That's it; it penetrates, but it doesn't elaborate. It's not the mind, not at all.

Now, I've learned because I'm a splenic manifestor to trust my spleen when it does that, and I knew. I said to Alok that there's something funny about these guys. They're funny uniforms, as businessmen they look really silly, like the Japanese companies where everybody has to dress the same. Two minutes later they come into the restaurant, sit down at a table behind Alok and I who were smoking our joint with our finishing coffee and who they bring with them is the manager of the hotel.

I knew, and I said to Alok, let's get up and get out of here. A few minutes later, the waiter comes over to us and said, just don't do it in here. Now, my spleen knew, like that. And my spleen also knew that this was not life and death. If it was life and death I tell you without knowing I'd be jumping because it's a different feeling in the intuition. But the thing about it is that even though somebody like me—I'm in my third cycle—I know my intuition is telling me something. I also knew that we should get up. But in the moment that it told me it does not tell me everything. It only penetrates. It doesn't deliver anything else.

This is what you have to understand about the spleen. This is what you have to understand about penetration. It's what you have to understand about splenic awareness. Splenic awareness is very weak. It's that gentle breeze. It's just this little hint. And if you're not sensitive to that very gentle breeze are you ever going



to get it. But the moment that you're sensitive to the gentle breeze, ah, it's amazing to have a spleen. My mind says I don't see what's so impressive about your spleen. It didn't tell you what was going to happen. And it doesn't because it can't. It can only warn.

So, the whole thing about penetrators is to see that they can't go further; there's nowhere to go. It's over the moment they break through. And in that lies their confusion. Now, think about this in relationship. You don't want to have a relationship with one of these people, because the way get you is they break the surface and they can never go deeper. Now, for some people that's okay, after all, if you don't want to go deeper with somebody. But the way in which we're conditioned is that we think that there is this depth. And remember that the 57 as powerful as it is, as much as there is the 34 and the 10 and the 20, it's not looking that way. It's looking for a 28.

The 57 does not want to be caught going up before it goes down. Only the 28 can make the 57 human. Only the 28 can bring out of the 57 true partnership. Only the 28 can give purpose to partnership. Remember that the 57 opens up to integration. This is the basis of "I, I, I, I, I, I am, I am, I am. I am here now. I am surviving here now by my power through my behavior in my life now." And you take any 57 and you bring a 28 and they say, "I and them." Eventually it can even become "me and you." But the only thing that humanizes, in that sense, brings duality to individuality is the 28, and we're not there yet.

So, the 57, when it's looking in the other direction is simply a penetrator. Penetrate the surface, penetrate the surface, penetrate the surface. They think that's the inner meaning. I know somebody through my children at school and it's a parent that has a very powerful social dynamics, the kind of person who superficially makes contact with a lot of people with ease. And you can see the conditioning on the child to be exactly the same way. So, it's a child that will say goodbye to every other child that it sees. There is ability to just be able to penetrate the surface.

And yet, at the same time, the frustration that there is nothing below that surface because they are not real friendships. The fact that you wave to somebody and say goodbye, and they might nod or smile, does not actually mean that you have penetrated them to the point that you can go deeper into a relationship. And 57s have a very, very hard time in relationship. They just do. After all, if there is no 28, if you're not fortunate enough to have a 28 in your design your 57 operates in a way that really alienates it naturally from bonding. This is integration.

The only people that can really get me to pay attention to them are people that either have the 28 or the 38. It's one of the things you learn about integration is that the 57 is transformed when it's forced to be in the individual circuit, and thus be involved in the empowerment business and so be able to empower the other. But without the 28 or 38 presence, and by the way, it doesn't have to be there as a definition, the 38 can just be there and do the same job. It's just not as easy because there are gaps.



But the fact of the matter is that other than that the 57 stays very superficial and isn't ready to get into those relationships. It's like with me, I have a very, very hard because I'm so 57-oriented that my relationship with the other is always about what I know about them in the moment through my spleen and nothing else. I don't have real depth. I understand people technically. I see their design and know a lot. But in terms of the way in which I live with other people, I am very, very much through my 57 just taking them in that splenic way. I capture something, like the guys coming through the door. There is no depth in that. There's just this surface recognition. And for me that's the way my 57 connects to other beings. It's very much this flavor that I take in in a moment.

And it's mostly triggered by the acoustic, what I hear. This is the gate of the right ear. Now, think about that. Think about the telephone. The vast majority of human beings place a telephone, because they're right-handed, they will pick up the telephone with their left hand, and they will put it to their left ear. Right-handed people do this. Now, if you're listening out of the left ear, which is the 22nd gate, if you have a conversation on the telephone you will only hear what you want hear according to the mood that you're in; in other words, where you are the wave. So somebody calls you and says, by the way, a friend of mine died and that is part of the conversation. Now, if you're down you may tune into the death part, even though you may not know that person. If you're up you'll only remember another part, and only later in the week remember oh, that person died.

If you have the phone to the right ear you're no longer dealing with an emotional ear—your left ear is emotional—your right ear is logical in the now. You hear everything that's said in a moment. So if you actually want to hear somebody on the telephone, put the telephone to your right ear. It helps. Now, if you're somebody like me who is a 57 one of the things that I did in my career is that as an analyst I always put people on my right. So I could hear them in the now, instead of putting them on my left which would have been a totally different procedure. We would not have had the same immediate effect spontaneous existential impact in the now.

So the 57 is really the individual that appears in this thing of duality, and it says in of itself by myself just as a 57, no, I'm not interested. Just as the 57 I'll penetrate people on the surface, that's what I'm going to do. But don't ask me to have a successful long-term relationship. I have to look after myself. And the only thing that will change that for the 57 is not what's in the 57. But what can come in the Channel of Struggle, that only the Channel of Struggle with its pressure for purpose, only that is going to turn the 57 from being a superficial penetrator into an empowering force, an empowerer of the archetype, an empowerer of the perfected form, an empowerer of existential correctness in the now.

This whole business of seeing the way in which relating takes place, remember there's a real problem with being a penetrator. The problem is that because there is the illusion that one could go deeper, the fact that one can't go deeper is often very depressing and you're dealing with a melancholic individual chemical gate. In other words, you cannot separate relationship from melancholy. Sadness is something that emerges the moment that we're dealing with individuality.



○ 57 ○ 53
⊕ 51 ⊕ 54
RAC Penetration 3

The 2/4

This is a very interesting line. Please look at the 57, again, like the 48 there is only one line that's blue and it's the 2nd line, not the 6 as was the case, for example, in the 48. *The clarity to establish proper values and ideals must be accompanied by resolute determination to maintain them. Perfected cleansing through inner realization or superficial cleansing that tends to hide the dirt underneath the carpet.* Remember our splenic 2 story, terminal disease, wonderful stuff. There are all these lovely, lovely little 2 goodies—degeneracy. And if you only knew the 2s through the spleen you'd think that being a 2 was really, well, you know.

As long as the 57 doesn't meet the 28 or the 38, the 57 is incompetent in any kind of relationship. It really is; it's incompetent. One of the things is that they try to deal with just the surface. Remember that we're dealing with empowerment. What they try to do is empower some kind of: I guess we can survive this. I guess we could make it to tomorrow, I guess. So, many of their problems are shoved away. Now, understand what that means. What that means is that the 57.2 is about deafness. It's about refusing to hear the truth and refusing to hear the truth in the inner sense, these things that are hidden under the carpet.

By the way, it's a 57 trade. I'm a 57.5, that's my personality Earth. And if you walk into my studio, it looks like my studio was arranged for a photo shoot, because everything is perfect. But don't open certain drawers, because you'll immediately see that the illusion of order will be broken instantaneously because what it takes me to find a piece of paper sometimes in one of those drawers, I tell you. And I built the desk myself so it has the longest drawers you can imagine. I have drawers that are so deep that you can stuff things in there for years without ever having to go through it. That's a 57.2. On the surface you can have this illusion. That's okay; just keep this stuff in the draws.

I worked with gays in Hamburg, they were women and I worked with gays in Berlin and they were men. It was in the mid-90s, the early 90s, 94 or 95. My associate was bisexual, so he had a fascination about why. It was obvious to me from my own early encounters with gays that I had done readings for is that I began to see a trend. Basically that trend is the presence of the 10/57 along with an open emotional center. Now, the 10/57 is Perfected Form, the 10th gate is the gate of behavior and the 57, as we know, is an intuitive gate. And yet, the 10 is a gate of love, and it is a gate of love that will deny behaviors. As a matter fact, is not just the 10th gate, it is specifically the 10.5, which of course carries heresy within it.

The reason I bring this up is that this 2nd line is a closet as well. It's not just about hiding things in a drawer, but it's about hiding things in the closet. Now, you can have skeletons in the closet, or in the language of the gay world you can be in the closet, that is, you're a homosexual but don't tell anybody. And you put that in a closet and you pretend that you're going along with an orderly process. So



something to keep in mind about the 2nd line is that that 2nd line is going to carry with it things that are hidden that are particularly about the quality of love in a relationship.

The moment that you reach individuality you immediately come to the melancholy that could be transformed creatively as romance, as an example, that what we learn about romance through the 39/55, 12/22 where you have to have this building of the fire of passion that the individual emotion is passionate. Now, obviously when you come over to the spleen passion doesn't work in the same way. It's not emotional, it's not mental. And yet, you cannot separate that quality of love, particularly from the 10/57 because the 10th gate is the vessel. We are looking at love. We're looking at the theme of love through behavior.

By the way, the open emotional system should be obvious. That is, if you're a female and your mother is emotional and she is deeply disturbed it disturbs your entire relationship is an archetype; the power of the emotional system to create turmoil. I said same sex, it should have been said a different sex. The boy that has a mother that emotional and a father that's not, and the emotional mother drives him crazy, fills him with all kinds of guilt and shame and pain and everything else, and the unemotional father doesn't do that, there is a tendency, if they're a 10/57 to look for the perfected form of love that has nothing to do with sex drive. It doesn't have anything to do with the emotional drive for sexuality.

It's why, by the way, that most homosexuals, particularly male homosexuals, have almost uncontrollable promiscuity as one of their main themes. There's very little way to regulate the drive because it's coming out of individuality, or freak-dom. So, when you're looking at this cleansing, please recognize that cleansing is often superficial. Remember, this is penetration. It's often very superficial. It looks like it's been cleaned up on the surface, the person that says to their partner that they've given up smoking and they do it on the side. And they're always hiding the cigarette somewhere and they're always hiding the ashtrays somewhere. No dear, no dear, I'm not taking junk anymore. And they have their secret place where they have their little stash and their moments where they do their nasty thing.

Obviously, when you're dealing with the 2/4 one of the things to see again is this missionary capacity in the 2/4 to be called out to influence others to cleanse; in other words, to look for inner relaxation. And basically what these people help you do isn't supposedly they going to help you empty your closet. They're going to help you open up that drawer and go through that mess that's in there. And it's very difficult to do that with an individual that's deaf by nature. That's not going to be very successful.

The 2/5

⊙ 57	⊙ 53
⊕ 51	⊕ 54
RAC Penetration 3	

Remember, this is a growth process so you don't necessarily get there. Think about it again, you have a lot of value dialogue coming out of splenic gates. What's of



value to the spleen is anything that's healthy. And anything that's healthy in the moment. Basically the only criterion for the 57 is whether or not a relationship will make them unhealthy. Is it going to make me unhealthy? If it's going to make me unhealthy I don't want it. What happens in the not-self because it's very superficial and because of the way the spleen operates as an open spleen you can see people holding onto things that are really awful for them, holding onto things in the closet, holding onto things in those drawers, never being able to allow them out, never truly getting to an inner realization.

I think the 2/5s rarely suffer from a dirt-under-the-carpet program. It's like if you go to a 2/5s house, opening the door is opening the closet. And that's really what I mean. It's like their whole life is a closet. I've often joked about the 2/5 sexually that you see them in the office and they're prim and proper and up tight. It's the last thing that you would expect from a seductive unconscious. And then you see them at home with the blinds drawn. Do I need to describe it? Whatever your imagination will take you to; you can imagine they do with blinds drawn. So their life is a closet. Its why, by the way, they will be very successful virtually, because they can stay mostly hidden and only allow out what they want to allow out.

The 3/5

⊙ 57	⊙ 53
⊕ 51	⊕ 54
RAC Penetration 3	

Whenever I need to explain to a 3rd line being how beautiful they are all I need to do is take them to this line, the 3rd line *acuteness*. For me there is no line like it. It says you're born with this: *The perfected intelligence*. That's how it starts. Where else can you go? This is the perfected intelligence; you're born with it. Now of course, we have to understand that is intuitive, spontaneous existential acoustic intelligence, splenic intelligence. Basically what that says is you've got an incredible warning system: **Acuteness**. You can hear what nobody else can hear. You can hear the breath of God. You can hear things nobody else can hear. *The perfected intelligence where clarity eliminates doubt and ensures manifestation; the possibility of perfected intuition. No polarity.* You're born with it.

It's the saddest place to be splenic. It's like the schoolyard scene where you've got the little runt. The spleen is the little runt. And there are all these bullies around. There's the mental bully that tells them they're inferior. There's the emotional bully that tells them they're useless. They have no staying power. The spleen can't keep up with the mind or the emotions; frequency. With the mind, you make a decision and you live with it all your life. All your life you can bring it back—could have, should have, might have—forever. The emotions have a wave, but some waves only end when you die. You can process your feeling about life till the end; it's allowed.

But to be splenic is like having moment-by-moment amnesia. All you have is the moment, and the moment you have the moment, the moment is gone and everything is the next moment and then it's gone, and then the next moment and then it's gone. There's no power. You're walking in the dark and your splenic system says to you: stop walking. If you don't listen, it won't tell you that quarter



inch before you go off the cliff. It will not come back and tell you again. It can't. It's on to the next thing.

So, this acuteness, if you don't listen, and this is death, if you don't listen, if you don't respect it, it's not acuteness at all. It's just cute. These are the people in the hospital who always say: I knew it. I just knew it. I knew that tree was going to jump out at me, I just knew it. And so why are you here in the hospital? Well, I didn't trust it, I don't respect it. My mind thinks my spleen is a retard. Well, it's true. The mind really thinks that the spleen is inferior, seriously inferior. I know; I'm splenic, splenic authority.

The moment that your spleen says no or yes to whatever the hell it is, the mind immediately jumps in and goes, could you elaborate? Elaborate about what? Instant amnesia—it's gone. And the mind says, what was that back there? And you're getting the next impulse. After all, the mind thinks that the spleen is ridiculous and the emotions are a pain in the ass. This is not truly conceptual-able, if there is such a word, if not we'll add it to our list of new vocabulary.

Okay, so the 3/5 acuteness, you know for sure what's going to happen to them. You know that their intuition is going to say no and they're going to do it anyway and boom. And you only hope that they learn. For me it's the same thing with any 3. When I look at any 3 what I see is this line. It says very clearly, if you don't operate correctly, you're not going to liberate yourself from fear; you're not going to be able to hear. Human beings don't know—men, ask a man to honor his hunches, it's like pulling teeth.

As a not-self, me, I've got this incredible spleen, I was one of these people who said I just knew it. I had this very, very clever mind that would say, what did you say? And if the spleen didn't answer back (sound)—I'm doubly deaf. I'm also 43/23 deaf. It's why the 3 is the secret to survival in mutation, this acuteness. And in this acuteness is the ability to be able to penetrate in any situation to be able to really see what's there, and to take advantage of it, to discover, to move on.

The 3/6

⊙ 57	⊙ 53
⊕ 51	⊕ 54
RAC Penetration 3	

It's always a crapshoot whether 3s are really going to study in life or not. You never know, they can. It depends on early experiences. The more educated the 3/6, and by the way, that's true for 3/6s in every respect, the easier it is for them to deal with life itself. Obviously, as a 3/6 with this line, as a penetrator you're truly going to penetrate the wrong things. And more than penetrate the wrong things, we know that the not-self is going to try to go deeper. And of course, in that depth is going to be where the pain is.

The nice thing about the 3/6 is that it always carries a ladder. My old joke about 3/6s is that they go up on the roof and come down, go back on the roof and come down, go back up on the roof and come down. They always have the 3. They have



a way. Again, it's very stable in this quarter. And they're real goal in this quarter is simply to be able to manifest. That really is their deepest theme is just well, all right, this is all going to be messy. And if they're at their best they'll realize if I stay on the surface, everything is going to be okay. And that's how I'll get things done.

The 4/6

⊙ 57	⊙ 53
⊕ 51	⊕ 54
RAC Penetration 3	

Here we come into the power of the 4 and we have this line of **The Director**; Cecile B. DeMille comes to mind. It's hard to believe this line. It says: *The mastery of relationships*—excuse me, are you talking about the 57th gate? This very, very deeply, deeply, deeply individual I don't care about you, get out of my face, I need to survive 57th gate? Death to everybody; the director: *The mastery of relationships that through clarity can maximize productivity while the sensitivity to interrelationships will ensure harmony; the possible intuitive clarity to master relationships*. I love this.

Maybe the detriment will tell us something. It says: *A tendency given this position to be dictatorial*—ah, now we're getting a little bit closer to what it is to be an individual—*rather than directorial*. It's the line of the dictator. *With the gift of clarity to master relationships, the possibility of being intuitively dictatorial*. God, I love that. What a description. I'm an intuitive dictator. Hitler was a 57. He was an intuitive dictator; how nice; and Mars in that detriment.

You can't escape being a 4, continuity being continuity. It is a line of brotherhood/sisterhood despite the fact it's going to end up in individual gates. In other words, there is this social capacity that's always going to be there in the 4 because the 4, after all, can only move forward through being able to have opportunity. And the way in which the individuality expresses itself is that the only way that they can be your brother is if they're big brother. I'm the big dog. There are dogs and then there's the big dog. This is the line of the big dog; which is a way to master relationships.

Most of the time when you look at the 4/6, because I created that illusion of calling them voyeurs, the 4/6 in Initiation or the 4/6 in Civilization is very much voyeuristic. But the 4/6 here, if you have a party and have a 4/6, their rightful place is to be invited to the party, but be at the edge looking at everyone. But here, you get invited to the party and everyone looks at you. You become the focus of the voyeurism. Yes, which makes them very, very powerful, or if you're you're in the wrong group, the 4/3 phase at the beginning of the life, the first Saturn cycle, you can end up having a great deal of focus of attention on you and you are able to be either director or dictator.

And you know what the 4 is, the 4 is the line of the Abdicator—the 7.4 abdication—I give up. I give up. And you can see it's very easy for 4th line directors or dictators to give up. The director quits; the dictator is shot. But they both give up.



Opportunities aren't always positive. After all, you give somebody else an opportunity once in a while.

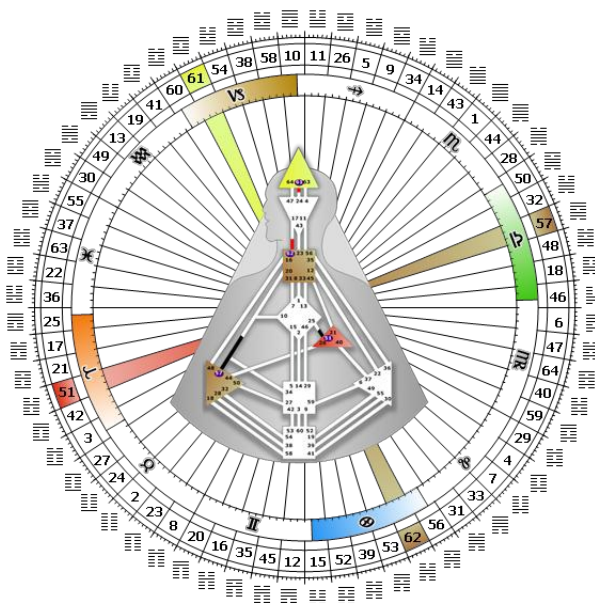
The Juxtaposition Cross of Intuition

⊙ 57 ⊙ 62
 ⊕ 51 ⊕ 61

The 4/1

I like this Cross of Intuition. There is something very interesting about this 4/1, we're moving into the polarity of the 61 and the 62. So we have *Inner Truth*, and we

have the *Preponderance of the Small*, this gate of detail, this metamorphic gate in the throat. Clearly this juxtaposition cross is actually very, very powerful. And in here you really see the director/dictator potential in the sense of really being able to guide people from being penetrated to receiving the message. After all, it is the Cross of Intuition that forms the bridge between penetration and the clarion.



And when you see that, you can see very clearly that this is a way of—penetration is going to break open the Earth, in that sense, and basically what intuition is rain. It's rain. And then the clarion comes and drops in a seed. And it's essential to

see that none of these processes work. That's why we go around this way to really see that every profile, not just the focus, every harmonic profile has an extraordinary job to do and they are always a minority.

Whether they are good at it or not, 4/1s are going to do their very best to master the relationships around them and to be able to master those relationships for their own survival; it is not anything more than the only way that they can care for themselves. Remember, without the presence of the 28/38 that the 57th gate can only effectively care for itself.



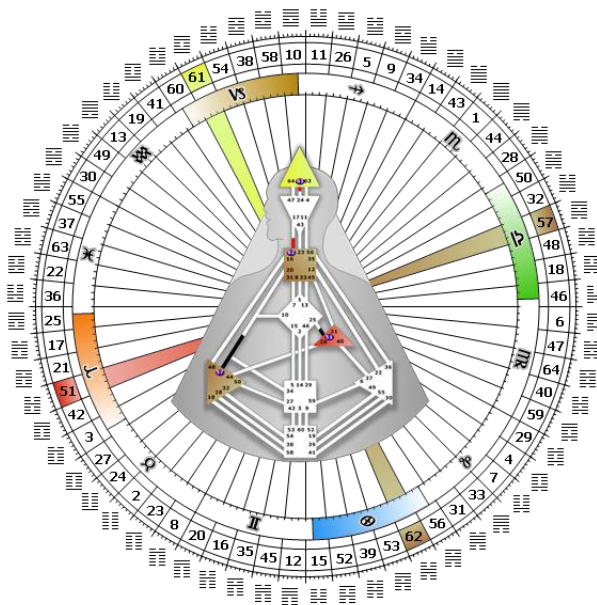
The Left Angle Cross of Clarion 2

⊙ 57 ⊙ 62
⊕ 51 ⊕ 61

The 5/1

This brings us to the Clarion. For me, this is my mirror. I'm a 51.1 Clarion, so I come from the Arian side; my Earth is in the 57.5. And this is **Progression** and it says: *The natural ability to establish new forms while maintaining the powers of reevaluation and re-examination. This provides the clarity to examine the data and assess the process; the possible intuitive gift for evaluation. Or—I love it—Moon in detriment: the misguided missile. Isn't that a great one, I like that—the misguided missile. When in action, the intuition may become overwhelmed and unable to assess and evaluate its progress.*

Now, what is this really all about? This is the clarion, after all, so there is an essential message that is given out through this. And the essential message is that



basically what it's providing is that it's simply announcing a mutation that already exists. It's already announcing a mutation that is already there. In other words, I can only announce the mutation of Human Design when the mutation had already taken place. It took place at the same moment that I got it. It just took time, a slow down in the frequency for me to be able to concretize that and bring it out in a concrete way.

The heresy is that there may be other ways to be alone and still have people in your life. This is not the glue of the 4 anymore. This is about an intuitive capacity to mutate new forms. And again, the 57.5 to the 10.5 and you have the

potential that any kind of form will exist. And whether that's gay or it's or it's that. The 10/57 is the only creative channel in integration. And in that channel you have all kinds of people that we associate with the gay community, designers, fashion people, architects, all of these kinds of form structure stuff.

So, what you have is you have a capacity in the moment to mutate and to form, or for cancer to take over. That is, constantly mutating new forms to the point of being overwhelmed. Now, I do both. I can always feel that. I have the Earth in this line so I don't get one side or the other; I get one side or the other all the time, any



time. And I know both sides. One side of me says, okay here's the new form, it's called Human Design. And I'm very grounded in that; it's my Earth, it's my personality so I'm aware of it. And on the other side is here is Human Design and now I'm going to be a misguided missile and I'm going to take you through thousands and thousands and thousands of things about Human Design, new forms all the time, new constructs out of that; 1/4. As a matter of fact, I even teach forms—the design of forms. It's even called that; form principles.

The intuition is going to operate correctly or is going to be overwhelmed if the spleen is not allowed to be the authority if that's what it's intended to be. The whole thing about correctness, when you're dealing with a splenic center—I can understand people trying to work out correctness mentally about mental things; it seems logical. But what the splenic says, there's nothing you can do except be correct. You cannot talk to your spleen. You can't. The moment it says something it has amnesia. You can't talk to that. It says hello and you say hello back and it looks at you as if you're a stranger. That's not what it's about.

So the whole thing to recognize about anything having to do with the 57th gate is normally what you get out of this gate is sadness. There's a wonderful word in English, I love it, it's called lugubrious. And lugubrious is what a basset hound looks like, these sad droopy eyes, this lugubrious look. And whenever you see a 57 there is this lugubriousness about them—I like that word; I'll keep on saying it for hours now.

Being a 43/23 you always have a certain level of Tourette's; you know Tourette's syndrome. These are people who get hooked on sound rotations, turning sounds over in their head or saying things like that. With my kids, for example, I'm always making up words. It drives them crazy. And I'll repeat them endlessly. It's a Tourette's mechanism. It's very funny, these kinds of things. And you can see that it's just part of individuality. It's just part of what it is to be a freak, and I'm truly a freak, folks.

The 5/2

⊙ 57	⊙ 62
⊕ 51	⊕ 61
LAC Clarion 2	

The whole thing about the 5/2 is that the 5/2 mutates spontaneously and doesn't realize that everybody else is going to notice. And boy, they don't like that. These are the people that other people say you've changed and they don't know why. They're not 1s; they have no idea. They don't even understand it. They don't even know. And again, 5/2s hide out.

The best you can say for progression is that the evaluation that is here is simply the authority of the spleen. And I will tell you something else, that if you're emotional and you have this gate, it never works properly. It doesn't. It can't. It's overwhelmed. And the only thing that will save you and bring it back, make it a value to you so that there is something that you can bring out, because there is enormous pressure on Clarions to do their job, is being correct.



The 6/2

⊙ 57 ⊙ 62
⊕ 51 ⊕ 61
LAC Clarion 2

When we get to the 6 we have **Utilization**: *clarity is a double-edged sword*, and it's what we learn. The 57 realizes that there's no point at the 6th line level to look ahead anymore. There's no point. There's no point looking to the 34 or the 10 or the 20 because they don't have the answer. This is where the 6th line takes the individual at its deepest most isolated freak-dom, is that what happens to the 57 is that the 57, like Rosemary's Baby, the head turns around like this. And instead of looking that way, it says, where's the struggle, I want struggle. And of course, they're not saying that, they're saying this is pointless without purpose. No matter what I do, no matter where my intuition takes me, it does not resolve anything. It doesn't help me to have a better relationship with the other; I don't care about the other, I want to know how to love. It's the dream of the 57.

It says if I can only be in love, then I can turn my back on tomorrow. Now, that's nice poetry. If I can only find love, tomorrow is not a problem anymore. I can be complete in the now. *When clarity points to a problem one is unable because of circumstances to solve, a tendency to anger and frustration that provokes inevitably futile action; intuition making the best of a situation.* The difficult situation is that the 57 knows it's alone, it's clear. And it cannot work its way through anything, because every time it gets a message it forgets it.

If we were only animals, it would be so easy to be splenic. I know that when I went to my deconstruction period, it's very easy to be integration. But boy, the moment that there are humans around, wow, when you're a freak you know right away you're out of your depth. This is not your world.

The 6/3

⊙ 57 ⊙ 62
⊕ 51 ⊕ 61
LAC Clarion 2

The 6/3 says the best thing I can do is offer my genes to the tribe, because that's what I see as the solution. The joke for me is, look at the spleen and you look at the 57, you'll see that as it's turning its head, the first thing that's really going to catch its eye is the 32. The 50 is over there. You come from the 50; you don't want to talk about that. What catches its eye is the 32 because the 32 is right beside it. It's like, okay, maybe this is the answer, and maybe this is where it is. Well, let's see.

There is an enormous problem with what is described in this line as frustration and anger when that is something that is splenic, because of course it's not experienced that way. It's just a way to try to describe the frustration that is inherent in the spleen, and what it means to deal with the spleen, how difficult it is to trust your spleen, because there's no sustainment. The thing about 6/3s is that they know that that life is like that, it's difficult, it's hard, everything hurts. But maybe there is a



way, maybe there's a way because I see over there that they seem to have maybe a way. They call it transformation.

Remember the intrinsic relationship between the individual and the tribe. The tribe cannot survive without individuals once in a while adding to their gene pool. The traveling salesman stories—the farmer and the farmer's daughter and you've got new genes and suddenly you have a freak that you add to the community and you change the gene pool because if you don't keep refreshing the gene pool then the tribe is going to lose its power. So, tribes have always been open to taking in individual genetics to add to it, as long as the individual then surrenders to being tribal, but that's another story.

What the 57 discovers right away is that the 32 is interesting, but it's not its lover. It's just interesting, because the 32 says, the only thing to be afraid of is failure. Because when you get to the 28, the only thing you have to be afraid of is death and lack of purpose. The 57 goes, yes, baby, you're right. When the 32 says, no, no it's all about whether you're a failure or not. The 32 is concerned about tribal survival. The 57 already knows how to survive. It seems kind of silly that they worry about that. Duration: The only thing that endures is change. Let us not forget.

~



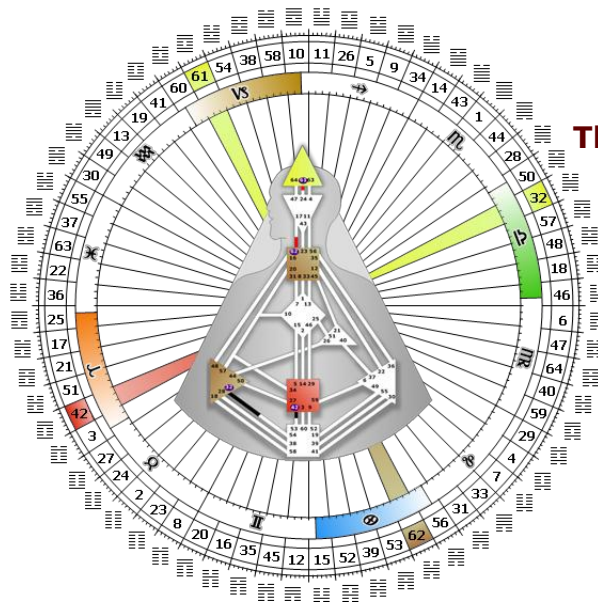
THE 32nd GATE

Duration



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



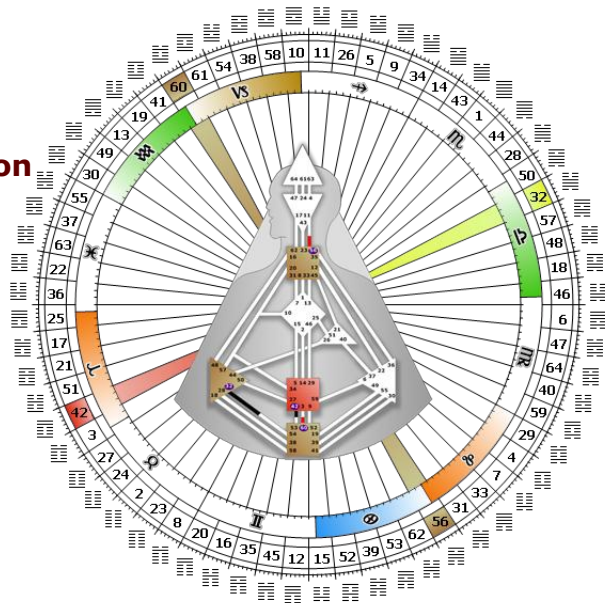
The Right Angle Cross of Maya 3

⊙ 32 ⊙ 62
⊕ 42 ⊕ 61

The Juxtaposition Cross of Conservation

The Left Angle Cross of Limitation 2

⊙ 32 ⊙ 56
⊕ 42 ⊕ 60





Introduction

Duration: *The only thing that endures is change; let us not forget.* I guess it's the deepest message of the 32; the only thing which endures is change. And we come to one of my favorite crosses. What is maya? You have the 61, so the maya is built on mysteries. You have the 62. It's built on details. You have the 32. It's built on themes of survival, and you have the 42. I don't think there's anything more mysterious than the 42nd gate. After all, it is the 42nd gate that says that everything ends. The 42nd gate is the great gate of death, terminality, finality.

What the 42nd gate really says is that the thing that is the most consistent thing that we have in the maya is that everything that begins ends. Everything, everything, everything, everything, everything, everything, everything, everything, everything, there is nothing in the maya that doesn't have a beginning or an end, nothing. It is the basic formula of the maya.

The Right Cross of the Maya 3

⊙ 32 ⊙ 62
⊕ 42 ⊕ 61

The 1/3

So we have the 32. We have the Cross of Maya. And here we begin not with conservatism, but **Conservation**. Remember that we're dealing with the tribe and the whole thing about the 32, it's a personnel manager, it's a financial manager. The whole thing about the tribe is what the tribe is interested in is tribal survival. The 32nd gate is the greatest talent scout in Design. It's always looking for talent in the tribe. It's always looking for that potential 54 that can transform the destiny of the tribe.

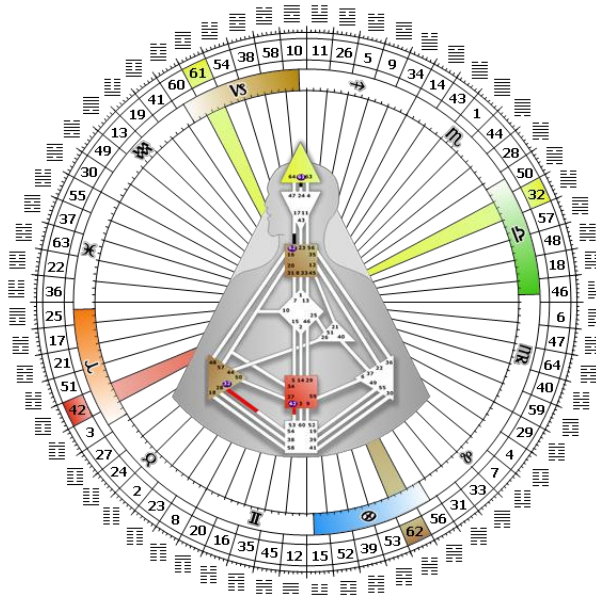
Life sustaining respect and attention to all aspects of a process, or the uncontrollable urge to bypass essentials which inevitably lead to the disruption of continuity; this is instinct. Instinct is just as confusing as intuition. They're spontaneous existential expressions of the Spleen. The difference is that where intuition is acoustic, here we're dealing with smell, aroma, the nose; scratch, scratch.

1/3s are very good at paying attention to detail. Everything about the maya is built on detail. If there is no detail there is no maya. The denser the maya the denser the detail, the denser the detail the denser the maya, it's just the way it goes. The maya of today is much denser than the maya of 2000 years ago. We have a very, very, very dense maya. So many things have names. You give something a name it has power. It's takes a place in the maya. And everything that it takes to transfer that name to others so that they recognize it so that it expands in maya—Human Design is expanding the maya. We bring new language to the maya.



So everything about the maya is based on and begins with detail. All aspects of the process is detailed attention. Now, 1/3s are super at that. They're brilliant, after all. They have this deep potential intellectually. They have a 1st line personality, it's very powerful. They're not like the 1/4 where there is a limitation of what they will study. Basically they study where their failures take them, in the sense of what the trial and error of life points them at. The tribe we know has a deep, deep, deep responsibility to the other. We call it support. One of the ways in which the 32 solves the process or the problem is that the 32 separates the personal relationship from the tribal relationship.

Remember that only on the emotional side is the tribe interested in the pair bond. On the splenic side it is interested in seeing that the pair is a catalyst for growth. For example, the 19th gate is the archetype of somebody seeking a partner. And the 49th gate is the archetype of somebody looking for a partner. That's for marriage. That's for bonding within the tradition of marriage in the community. But when you come over to the other side, the 54 is looking for somebody who will recognize their talent. And the 32 is looking for somebody where they think there is talent.



Now, one of the reasons why that in the workplace we have so many love affairs is the confusion between the 19/49 with its mirror, the 54/32, *The Marrying Maiden*. It's not a marrying maiden in that sense. Remember that the actual lines were written in a time where there was no nine-centered being. And the only hexagram that varies in any essential difference in terms of its formula with the ancient I'Ching is in the 54th gate in the 4th line because the 4th line is so unique, this *Enlightenment/endarkenment*, which has nothing to do with the original.

The 1/3 here has a tremendous potential to be able to recognize who really has the talent but not to be confused in thinking that they're finding a partner. The relationship between the higher up and their prodigy cannot turn into the bride and groom relationship, and that is the great risk. But it's also a way of compensating. In other words, there are many men for example who actually enjoy and appreciate their secretaries more than they do their wives. But then their secretaries don't have to live with them in the same way, and they don't have to live with the secretaries in the same way. There is always this confusion that is there.



The 1/4

⊙ 32	⊙ 62
⊕ 42	⊕ 61
RAC Maya 3	

What you want out of this process is that there is a readiness to do the detail work and 1/3s will do it. 1/4s are more interested in results. What they want to be able to do is influence others with what needs to be conserved and what needs to be conserved is talent. Remember that this is an inherent power trip. The 32 says I'm going to make you a star to the 54. And the 54 has to say, oh gee thanks, because the 54 hopes to become a 45 and then it can tell the 32 to go stuff it, but that's a long way down the road. First you have to sleep with the producer, this kind of stuff.

You really have to see so many things that are in here that are very distorted in the way our sexuality works. Again, we're dealing with duality so you have to see that the 32 is very much connected to this process that the other for me can really bring about fulfillment but not in a personal way in the sense of a relationship, but in the way in which it can be productive.

The 2/4

⊙ 32	⊙ 62
⊕ 42	⊕ 61
RAC Maya 3	

When we get to the 2nd line, this is **Restraint**. This is one of these law lines. You have Venus and Jupiter together, so you know right away that this is essential, natural and legalistic kind of rulemaking. This is: *The control of power for the benefit and enhancement of harmony, or a tendency in frustration, particularly from a position of strength to social withdrawal rather than persistent control.*

So, you have two things. You have: transformation that can be beneficial for others or the frustration with controls or being controlled. Right away you get an insight into how powerful the 2/4 can be, because when we look at the 2nd line and we always relate it to shyness, to the democrat that doesn't vote, and so forth and so on, when you look at this line of restraint you can see that there's tremendous power potential in these beings. Remember something about a 2. They don't knock on your door. They already have power over you. You knock on theirs. They can deny you access, they can frustrate you. And if they open the door, they bring you into their web. They can be very powerful.

So, controls are part of that. And the whole thing about the 32 is that you want to control your prodigy. You want to shape them the way you want to shape them. But of course, if you're not aware this can be very, very uncomfortable constantly trying to control somebody else. In these tribal configurations you put up with it, because it is felt as or understood as support.



The goal, by the way, is harmony. It's one of the things that the tribe tries to insist on. Is that within the tribe we have harmony, and that the rationale of the 32 is to say to the 54, I am controlling you, I know that. But I have to control you; otherwise, there will not be transformation. And once the transformation has taken place, once you've moved up the ladder, I'll let go of the controls, because you will have earned that place. This is the apprentice game. So, you can see what kind of relationships these people have, you can see that very clearly.

The 2/5

⊙ 32	⊙ 62
⊕ 42	⊕ 61
RAC Maya 3	

2/5s are obviously are terrified of controls, they're terrified of being pulled out, of being forced into things that they don't want to do or are concerned that they're unable to do, that I have to live with the failed protection that can happen to them as a 5th line unconscious, that they are very concerned and paranoid about being controlled by the demands of others. So, they are only going to enter into any kind of relationship as a controlling mechanism.

By the way, the most interesting thing about 2/5s is that if you have an office where you have an ongoing personnel program and people have to be trained, let's say you're running a call center and you have to train people and there is a lot of turnover, whatever. This is the perfect position for a 2/5; legalized tribal control. That's their position. But they're the ones that in controlling everybody and bringing them through the process are the ones that can also pick out who could really be the best ones. And when you know who can be the best ones, those best ones are going to help support everybody else. They're going to made money for the business, they're going to help the business grow. So, the 2/5 can be very, very good in this position of controlling for the benefit of everyone, teaching people, training people, transforming them in that way.

Something else to always understand about the 32nd gate is that the 32nd gate is here to know the price of things. No other gate is so good at weighing out the price. And if you look at the constellation of Libra, you will see that the 32nd gate is in Libra and you will see very clearly that if there was ever an expression of the scales of Libra, it's right here. And it's not about justice. It's only about money, worth, value. It's the 32 that will say to the boss above the 32, this one over here is very good, give this one a promotion and bring them up the ladder.

So everything about the 32 is understanding that they are always measuring value. I've often told that story, women who love buying shoes on sale, and you wait for that great pair of shoes to be on sale, it's finally on sale, you buy it, you're so happy, you're a 32 blissed out. And then you see the next day in the newspapers the same damn pair of shoes is 5% cheaper, and you want to throw them out.



The 3/5 & 3/6

⊙ 32	⊙ 62
⊕ 42	⊕ 61
RAC Maya 3	

*The 3: **Lack of Continuity**; maya, maya everywhere. Indecision and persistent reevaluation that only because of its basic intelligence manages to endure, only because of its basic intelligence and over reliance on traditionally legitimized standards in times of change can be totally out of step and suffer unexpected humiliation; a lack of instinct in times of transformation. Indecision, lack of instinct, there's something wrong here.*

You don't want to hire this person as your financial manager. The not-self version of this has no idea what the hell is going on, truly. Where you really notice this is that even though this gate supposedly is part of the Channel of Transformation, as a gate it doesn't know that. It doesn't mean that the 32 can handle transformation. And this is one of these cases where the 3rd line can be very, very indecisive. And if you're looking at the whole 3rd line principle, you can see that the trial and error that brings continued failure can lead to a sense of not knowing what to do, feeling that no matter what you do it's not going to work out.

The most difficult thing for these people is that you pick somebody out from the shop room floor, only to discover 18 months later that they're your boss. And you can't handle it. You can handle it at all. These are the ones where you're going to meet exactly that person that you are going to have to be responsible for and you're training somebody who's going to cut you down. It's the way the tribe works. Whoever can serve the tribe best will climb to the top.

The 3rd line has trouble here. The 3/5 obviously gets into a great deal of difficulty. I do want you to understand that the 3rd line here and the 6th line here bring the reality of the 32nd gate. It's a gate that can be deeply depressive and suicidal. It can be enormously unhappy. Failure is something that it cannot tolerate. It's why the 3rd line is so helpless here. Whether you're 3/5 or a 3/6, this is really a very, very difficult place to be. It is a gate that fears failure. When I'm meeting somebody who is a 32.3 I say that failure is okay. Yeah, it sounds nice to say, but this gate is terrified of failure. It's a kind of death. You don't want to fail.

So, this 3rd line, whether it's the 3/5 or the 3/6, despite the fact that the 3/6 is in this quarter, it's very difficult. What you see in this is that you see people who feel—again, like the shoes. You see somebody and you think that you can transform with them only to discover that in the transformation they overwhelm you, that you can't handle them at all, that in fact they are going to create difficulties for you. And that you're helpless and that there's nothing you can do about it.

To be in a gate where the fear of failure is so powerful, that both the 6th line and the 3rd line, when we get to the 6th line you'll see that in its 3rd line phase you probably have more suicides from this line, this activation than anything else. It can be very, very distressing to have 3rd line themes in this gate because of its connection to



failure and because the 3rd line process so that it looks like failure. Now, obviously if you're awake, if you're operating correctly, if you really get deep enough in all of this, even with your Sun here you could manage. You could manage by simply accepting helplessness, that you're helpless. It's okay. But for the not-self, no, this is very, very difficult, because it seems like betrayal. There is a bargain inherent in everything the tribe does. If I pull you up you always reward me from then on. You remember me; you remember I made it happen for you. And of course, when that's not there, it's failure for the 32.

The 4/6

⊙ 32	⊙ 62
⊕ 42	⊕ 61
RAC Maya 3	

Right is Might: *Even in times of change certain underlying principles endure; the instinct to maintain one's principles in times of change.* The other side is that *where Jupiter, which is the exaltation, will establish right action in the larger social realm, Saturn's will lead to inner strength and endurance as long as it is not threatened from the outside.* So, when you get to the 4th line here, what you're dealing with is just how you stay secure in transforming times.

This is the key to the success of tribes. This is the success of raising a tribe up that they don't get locked into the old tribal pattern that will lead to extinction. There are so many tribes that are extinct or becoming extinct on a yearly basis on this planet. There are tribes dying. Their language is dying every year. This is the great failure for the tribe. This right is might is simply about the ability for any tribe to maintain its continuity as long as it can find the right talent. And as long as it can find the right talent, it doesn't matter what's going on around, its time will come.

You can see particular what happened in Asia after the Second World War, you can see very quickly that the changing of the consciousness field, the technology field, all of those things, were immediately taken in without really losing all of that tribalness that was there. Oh, yes, some. You have to adapt. There are things that you have to deal with in transformation, but here the 4th line shows its deepest influence, that influence that says it's all right, we can still be a tribe even though we have computers. As a matter of fact, we can be a richer tribe, a smarter tribe, a more successful tribe.

One of the difficulties in the 3rd line is that the 3rd line is threatened by changes coming into the tribe, because again failure is the theme and its 3rd line; whereas, the 4th line realizes that without change the tribe will die, that there must be change.



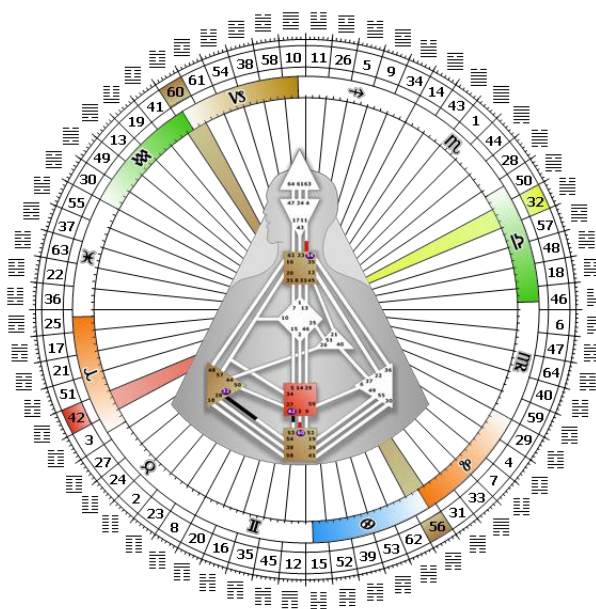
The Juxtaposition Cross of Conservation

⊙ 32 ⊙ 56
 ⊕ 42 ⊕ 60

The 4/1

The Juxtaposition Cross of Conservation, and interestingly enough this very line brings us back to the 1st line, this harmony, in a sense. Of course, we have had a movement that has taken place that we have now gone to the 60, we have limitation and we have the 56. Now, I want you to think about the cross in a different way, the moment I say 50 and 56 you should already be recognizing what's coming, because the 60 and the 56 are an arm of the law, the Cross of the Laws. So you can

see what's floating in here underneath now. There is law creeping in here. Limitation is there the moment that we start talking about conservation.



Everything has a limitation. And the one thing that we know is that the one thing that is always consistent is change itself. One of the things they do see is that in the 60 and in the 56 is this metaphor for limitation and transcendence. The 56th gate is so tuned to the stimulation of the time. It's easily able to metamorphose, to change radically, believing it's so easy to change because it has no grounding.

So, one of the things underlying this is a belief, a deep belief that one can

transcend the limitation, the limitation of being a tribe, the limitation of the circumstances that change can bring, that that is the magic. The magic is there's always the potential for a solid foundation. Now, remember psychologically the 32 is not healthy. The 3/6 which dominates any hexagram—after all, six of the 12 profiles will have 3 or 6 as themes. And you can see here that the 3rd line and the 6th line are very depressing and fraught with failure, which is why tribes do die. They don't all survive. So many tribes have disappeared over time, those sweet old Mayans, the Etruscans, whoever you want to talk about somewhere out there, they're gone and tribes do disappear now, still.

The 4/1 will simply say here is the fundamental principle. The fundamental principle as a tribe, as long as we maintain our territory, as long as we maintain our language, as long as we maintain our traditions then we are able to survive any change. That is our power. It is inherent in our principles, and that is our true value. As a tribe,



our true value is determined by the depth of the bond that we have to those things that are impermeable that will never change, that will last forever. And so today, regardless of how modern we are, you go into the most sophisticated societies and you go to their festival and they'll show you their 250 year costume and their old tradition. And everybody will be happy. There is this line of continuity even though everybody is showing up in Mercedes-Benz's. There is this line of continuity.

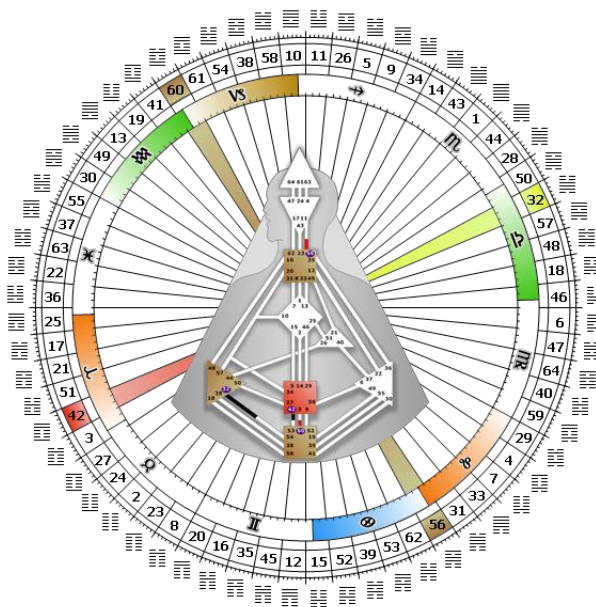
The Left Angle Cross of Limitation 2

○ 32 ⊙ 56
⊕ 42 ⊕ 60

The 5/1

The Left Angle Cross of Limitation speaks for itself. It's a pretty one. It says **Flexibility**: *Easy adaption to circumstances. I always like it when the Moon is exalted, where superficiality is a valuable tool, that while masking the inner light permits adaption to prevailing conditions; an instinct for adaption in times of change.* Now remember, adaption is my new word. I like adaption, I think it's better than

adaptation, but if you feel like you want to add those extra syllables, the hell with you, but anyway.



This is a blue line. It's something that you have to learn. You have to learn how to deal with change. For 32s this is so difficult. And yet, they're the gate of change. Think about where we are now—5th line theme, this plane that we're living on, we're all doing the best we can to deal with the circumstances. I watched this special the other night on outsourcing in India; it's incredible how we can adapt to the way in which the circumstances work and the tribe can take advantage of these changes.

It's all about being flexible. If the tribe is not flexible it dies. And this is the message of the 5th line here. If we're not flexible we're going to die. If we're not open to a little of this and a little of that from the outside, like not taking in individuals, the genetic pool is going to break down. What you see in our world is that the societies that are vehemently opposed to globalization are the ones that don't want to be flexible. They want to be rigid; the Osamas that want to stay in the 12th century. They don't want to deal with change; they don't want to deal with that. They think it's going to make them disappear.



They think that their traditions will disappear just because the kids are going to watch TV. If your children are going to give up their traditions just because they're looking at TV it means that their traditions are not well ingrained, not well taught, nor appreciated. Let's face it.

So the 5 here is saying here's a message, flexibility or death, or the threat. You can see that in these societies anyone who wants to be flexible is considered to be dangerous. They want rigidity, Sharia Law, it's so obvious. At least grow up; you don't have to cut off their hands. You don't have to stone the women. Let's just grow with the times, shall we. Don't get me going on that.

The 5/2

⊙ 32	⊙ 56
⊕ 42	⊕ 60
LAC Limitation 2	

The 5/2s are so different. I watch them, I don't know that many. As a 5/1 it's always fascinating to me how different they are with this 2 underneath, how different they are. And all the things that you would expect as a 5/1 just aren't there. The 5/2 will vote conservatively and be guilty because it's really liberal. There is a part of them that would really love to be flexible, but they're terrified of flexibility because it releases chaos and they're terrified of the chaos, and the tribe is terrified of chaos.

It's like these tribes where all the parents are illiterate and their children are learning how to read. Wow, that's frightening, I mean, that's real power. So these are the kinds of people that will be very right wing in their life and near their deathbed will reveal that all along they were a woolly, fuzzy bear. These are the kind of people that you think they're a hard ass son of a bitch and then you hear about their friendship with some—who is the guy in the States—Strom Thurmond who was a Senator for like 99,000 years. He even ran in 1948 for the Presidency of the United States on a segregation platform that blacks should actually forever be an apartheid kind of thing.

This guy was in the U.S. Senate until he died. He was the oldest serving senator in history of the United States. I guess he was in the Senate maybe 60 years or so. He was in his 90s when he died. And just before he died he recognized his illegitimate black daughter. I thought here is a classic 5/2 in this position. And she's saying, because it wasn't like he fathered her and had nothing to do with her. He had a good relationship with her, he financed her education, and they had a warm relationship. She was saying he was fine; he was wonderful he was my daddy. And here is this hard assed segregationist.

What a joke, but that's something you can expect from a 5/2. They're afraid of that flexibility. Now of course, they can be called out. And like any 5 they can universalize, but remember to universalize and have a 2nd line it makes it so difficult. You have to be so driven, because you have no support. A 5/2 would have to go, here is the Human Design system and they would say why, and they would say I don't know. And you know how far the Human Design would have gotten.



The 6/2

⊙ 32	⊙ 56
⊕ 42	⊕ 60
LAC Limitation 2	

Okay, let's get let's finish the day on a pleasant note. Let's talk about suicide and depression. We get to the 32.6 **Tranquility: The need to calmly face impermanence.** Everything about being a 32 is coming to grips with the fact that you can never be secure that the tribal will survive. There is no point where you can finally say okay we're safe. We built this huge wall around us and now we're safe, only to find out 50 years later that the enemy has canons and knocks down the walls. And you keep on going, okay now we're safe, except the enemy has airplanes. Now we're safe, now the enemy has H-bombs. Now, we're safe, now the enemy has is the Internet in my kid's room; whatever the case may be. We never stop this damn thing.

So, everything about the 32 that wants everything to be—I want to know the value. I don't want any more sales that's going to make this cheaper. Why don't you stop here at this price? Don't change it. It's going to really piss me off. This is the 32. It's what the 32 always wants to do. The 32 wants to say to the 1 that's rising up, you're going to be exactly like this. You're going to treat me this same way even when you go past me. Yeah, yeah, yeah. And they're so annoyed it doesn't turn out that way. They don't like it.

It's why I keep saying to people don't think that two gates make a channel. The channel is something else. If the 32 really understood transformation, you think it would get depressed? It wouldn't get depressed. It has no idea. It thinks everything needs to be fixed; instinct, fix it. We fix it, it's okay. And what I mean by fix it is not repair, it's freeze it. So you have all these retros who want to freeze their societies in the past, the back-to-Earth pioneer boo-boos.

An underlying acceptance of change that may or may not lead to tranquility, or—when you see Pluto and Neptune doing a line, don't even read it. And if you have it, don't pay any attention. Talk about helpless. It's the frying pan into the fire. It doesn't matter which way you go, you're never going to get it. There are lines like that, forget it. Impermanence is proof of meaninglessness—if we can't stay in the 12th century, what's the point? I love that—depression, delusion, and in the extreme self-destruction. Fear engendered when change is experienced as impermanence and the potential of depression. This is a 6th line.

The 6th line says, let there be peace because I can't stand the noise. And why don't we just freeze everything. Let's make sure that we all just say okay, we've had enough. No more change. There are all kinds of societies like that. You go into Pennsylvania, the Quakers, these people that are living in the 1780s and they're riding buggies. If we could only stop time, if we could only stop the movement everything would be okay. If we'd only freeze things at a set price, everything would be okay, how clear all of that would be.



The tribe is not individual, the tribe isn't mutative. Mutation scares the tribe. The 32nd gate is one of the few tribal gates that gets to experience the pressure of mutation from the outside, the circumstances around it. These are people who wake up and realize that their village is emptying out because there's no future for the children and they commit suicide. These places that turn into ghost towns, because the children don't work on the land anymore, they go to the city to get an education and a job in the future and all those things.

You can only calmly face impermanence if you're surrendered. There is no other way. 32.6s have very deep concerns in their relationships. And most of it is about whether or not the relationship can be permanent, whether or not the way in which the relationship works can be permanent. These are people who say I wish it was like in the first year when we were together. That was so perfect. Can't we go back to that? Can't we rediscover that? That really worked. There is this sense in the 32.6 that the turning of the wheel only brings more problems. It never brings anything else. And the tribe hates problems.

The 6/3

⊙ 32	⊙ 56
⊕ 42	⊕ 60
LAC Limitation 2	

When you get to the 6/3 you have people that can really lose it very early in life. If they can manage to make it to their post-Saturn phase, the roof phase, these are people that you pat them on the back and you tell them well done, you did a good job. Because when you move here and you move from the 32 and you go into the 50th gate the moment that you're moving towards that 50th gate you're going to have to face the fact that there are underlying laws that govern everything. There are laws that govern the way in which we deal with the other. And only in the 50th gate can you sense that the Spleen as a whole has an understanding of the other. When you fuse the instinct, the intuition and the taste, you bring it together in the 50 you get to see something. Change is built into the law. As a matter of fact, if there is no change there is no development of intelligence.

The failure of the tribe, the only failure of the tribe is that it does not embrace change. The joke is that the death of the tribe is also the embrace of change. There's something to contemplate about the dilemma that we face in our world now, where tribes are under deep pressure, and we are getting to feel the violent reaction to that. The tribe understands something as well; if you keep on adapting eventually you become collective. Somewhere down the road you eventually become collective. All tribes recognize that as they embrace change.

So in fact, there is a real fear in the tribe of extinction. That's why you have tribes—you have a lot of that in Spain where they desperately are trying to hold onto their linguistic territorial integrity because they can see the collective is pulling their children into a much larger realm. For me, globalization is evidence of the attempt that's taking place in the filtering of consciousness to try to find some whole, to try to find that so-called one, that global village, that integrated reality, that non-



prejudicial collective ideal, the perfection that the collective always seeks, but it does place the tribe under enormous pressure.

~





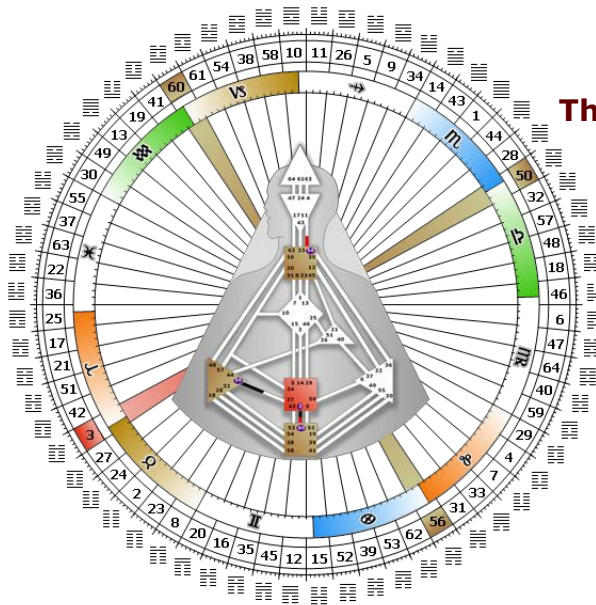
THE 50th GATE

The Cauldron



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



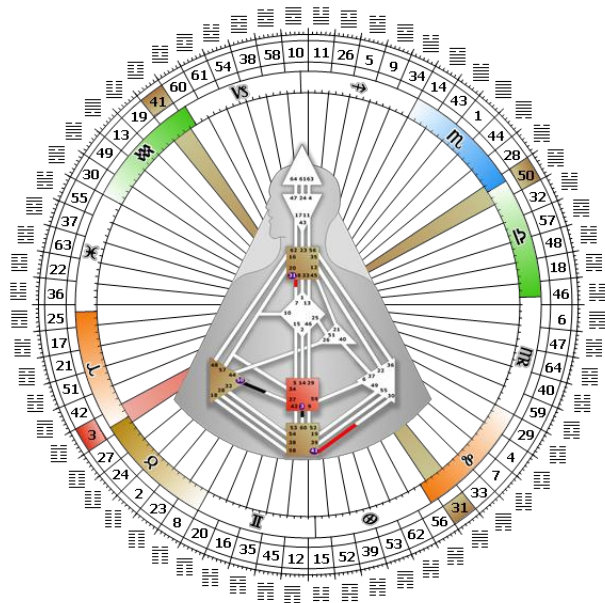
The Right Angle Cross of Laws 3

☉ 50 ☉ 56
 ⊕ 3 ⊕ 60

The Juxtaposition Cross of Values

The Left Angle Cross of Wishes 2

☉ 50 ☉ 31
 ⊕ 3 ⊕ 41



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

In dealing with the 50th gate we're dealing with a very special gate. It's interesting to see that in the context of what we call intelligence is and the necessity for what we call law that all of this is rooted in the Quarter of Duality. In other words, the only reason that we have law is that we have a duality. If we didn't have a duality there would be no need for law. And the moment that we have duality there are those that want laws and accept laws, and there are those that hate laws and reject laws, because we are in a duality.

So, the 50th gate is a fascinating gate. It's one of those mystical gates. It's the mystical gate of the WA. It is in fact, the gate out of which the streams of intelligence—taste, intuition, instinct—originated. So when we're dealing with **The Cauldron** we are dealing with something special. It is technically the gate of values. And you can see that values is fundamentally a dualistic thing.

Everything about this Quarter of Duality is to see how ingrained in our process duality really is. And how difficult it is to bridge it, which is why we end up with laws and we end up with out of law more—it's a Catch-22, however you want to look at that—that intelligence itself leads us to the establishment of law as the only way in which we can have relationships that will survive the very difficulty of having relationships.

Because this is a fundamentally tribal gate; that the law itself becomes the bedrock of the way in which the tribe and the community preserve their young. And after all, the channel 50/27 is the Channel of Preservation. If you look at mammalian design you'll see that the 50/27 is actually about the herding instinct. In the mammal the 50/27 is what is sexual. They have no 59/6. It is very much human emotional sexuality. But here when you're looking at the 50/27 there is a fundamental herding instinct at work.

In other words, one of the things about the whole nourishment of the tribe is that the tribe is nourished primarily through having the security of the herd as protection. It's interesting that the way in which we're designed genetically to preserve our young and nourish them until they are mature enough to be able to survive on their own is that we herd them together, and yet the moment we herd them together they're wild little bastards. You herd them together so you've got to immediately create laws. It's so interesting that the deepest concern of preservation is for the awakening of intelligence in the young.



The Right Angle Cross of the Laws 3

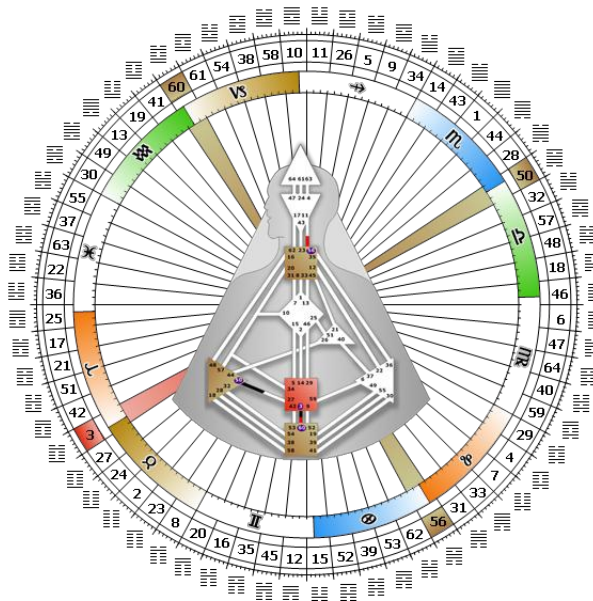
⊙ 50 ⊙ 56
⊕ 3 ⊕ 60

The 1/3

So, we have the Right Angle Cross of Laws and in fact what we know is that this is the beginning of all law. If you look at the arms of the Cross of Law that we examined in the earlier quarters you will see that they are laws very much for their own. The laws of the mind, the laws of form; you can't do much about fighting against Pythagoras. The moment you get to Duality, the moment you step in there law is something totally different and it's the bedrock of how we live in the maya because the maya is this vast dualism. So, law is always there to try to find some way to find security in the "this and that" world. So here are the true lawgivers. They're the ones that set the framework upon which everything that we're going to do in our society depends.

The 1/3 is **The Immigrant**. It's a very beautiful line. It says: *The humbleness of origin that benefits rather than restricts destiny.* Obviously that could be misconstrued in many ways. Humbleness doesn't necessarily equate with poverty. And so many people will assume that when they read a line like this. What it's really about is that the law, because it is so deeply connected to our intelligence, that at its very deepest level the law recognizes that it, too, must somehow become aware. There is a difference between mundane law of trials and juries, and the laws of awareness that recognize choicelessness at which point punishment is moot.

In other words, there is a movement here, this humbleness, and this movement benefits destiny. In other words, we start off with very, very primitive laws, very basic laws for preservation. And it's: *The desire to be effective and successful that builds on its most fundamental strengths while it refines its nature.* This refining of nature really is the core of where intelligence comes from. To understand that the splenic system is our only connection to the mammalian roots that we have biologically, and to see very clearly that the way in which that intelligence is expressed is the sophistication of a mammal in being able to devise strategies for





security and in order to feed itself. The more complex the strategy, the more evident the intelligence.

When you get to Homo sapiens you can see that our strategies are incredibly sophisticated. This is the refinement process. And in the end these very strategies that have bubbled into what we call the intelligent level of consciousness today, if you really strip it of the gloss what you get to is simply an upgrade on basic survival techniques. That's all it is, just an upgrade. We're still in the same game.

It's like people were so impressed that we could send a spaceship to the Moon. But then again, it really is only the extension of David bringing down Goliath. He just threw a damn stone. The fact that it takes vast technologies and all kinds of evolutionary consciousness to get a point that we can use gas burning to fire something with gyroscopes and get it to hit the Moon is only an extension of throwing a rock. As a matter of fact, the very thing that goes to the Moon is actually based on what was designed to be a weapon. Missiles are basically just fast stones that unfortunately have real impact.

So, one of the things to understand about the law is that the law starts off being primitive and must be refined. And nobody knows that better than a 1/3, because a 1/3 is going to discover right away that law is not perfect. Oh, do they make good lawyers. You want a lawyer that is going to find a loophole, give me someone on this cross with a 1/3 and particularly here. It's like they find out right away where the cracks are in the law. And either they're going to take advantage of those cracks, or they're going to scream bloody murder about them and try to cover them up.

It can be very important to get to a point where the laws that you see are honored around you are an embarrassment to you. This is the deterrent of this line. In other words, one of the things about law is that primitive law can lead to intellectual embarrassment. If the law is so primitive that it does not serve the evolved level of intelligence, it is automatically going to lead to that embarrassment and again the need to refine it. So there is a beauty here of the 1/3 in that it's going to go through this process of finding out where the cracks are in the law. And we know very well that that's going to lead to disillusionment, and in leading to disillusionment it becomes a personal suffering being martyred by what are unrealistic primitive laws.

There is an anarchist in there; never forget it. And here in the 50th gate the anarchist lives. Every 3rd line that we're going to meet here, there is anarchy there and thank God it's there. Imagine what it would be like if every profile in the 50th gate on this cross was 1st line only. We'd still be back in caveman law. And I don't even want to think about what that looked like or felt like, quite frankly. I imagine it got cold, hungry and deathly.

I'm grateful for the 1/3s on the Cross of Laws. I happen to be raising one, and it's so obvious to me that the law to them is something that when they're young they challenge incessantly. Incessantly from this quarter, but nonetheless, they challenge incessantly. They're always testing to see whether or not the law is valid. Are their



cracks in the law? He's already the best lawyer in the house. He knows where the loopholes are. He's got it all figured out.

The 1/4

⊙ 50	⊙ 56
⊕ 3	⊕ 60
RAC Laws 3	

If you're a 1/4 and you come in on this cross you take the law of the dominant influence in your life and you carry it forward. I would really love to say all kinds of wonderful things about 1/4s, but unfortunately it's so rare that a 1/4 is their own 1/4, what it takes to decondition them. Again, we're dealing with a very important cog in the wheel, this movement between the 1/3 and the 2/4.

I said from the beginning that Human Design is for children. One of the best things that you can do is that in looking at any of the designs of anyone that you work with if they're a parent and you see their children's charts, if you come across a 1/4 you make sure that that parent understands what kind of an incredible responsibility. It's the most difficult parental responsibility we have, is to be the parent of a 1/4 because in most other cases if the parent is not-self and they at least deal with the child correctly it works. The not-self parent who has a 1/4 child, you have a 1/4 that's going to bring out as a foundation whatever it gets from that not-self.

The greatest shock for me in my development as a teacher is that fortunately I have not spent my life teaching adults. I spent many, many years teaching children. And what fascinated me were situations where a 12-year-old would be taking a political position that truly was beyond their grasp, or taking a social commentary position in which they had no real grounding. And I suddenly realized that my own kids, what were they saying in the classroom. It was very strange to me. It happened to me here when I was on the island and I was teaching in a little country school here. As I began to teach the children I began to meet their parents who eventually became my friends. So, I suddenly kept getting these incredible flashes of the political social philosophies of the parents being regurgitated by the children.

Think about a 1/4, a 1/3 will reject those kinds of things. A 1/3 will have no problem rejecting its parent's social political stand. No problem at all. As a matter of fact, feel martyred that they don't appreciate that. But the 1/4 child is determined to carry on that because their interest is not finding out whether the foundation is solid or not. Their research, their investigation is how they influence the other. This is the difficulty with the 1/4.

So a 1/4 on this cross, their way to refinement or not is absolutely determined by their parents. This law is right. It will always be right. It's never going to change. So, the child grows up saying this law is right. It's absolutely right. It's never going to be changed and let me tell you why, because I can influence you. I know how powerful 1/4s are, which is why I have this concern, because they do have the ability to come up with the data. They're 1s, after all. And because they have this focus from the unconscious of getting the information across, unless there's something in their life that says to them, look, don't just be a parrot. This is the disease of the



1/4. They love slogans. They love to turn things into slogans. Don't be a parrot. Don't say something is true just because somebody else has said it's true without you knowing the truth of it. It is the only way that you can teach them.

⊙ 50	⊙ 56
⊕ 3	⊕ 60
RAC Laws 3	

The 2/4

Determination: *The strength of purpose that can enjoy overcoming adversity to achieve its goals, or discomfort with adversity;* a basic binary. If you can't explain why a law is necessary you can only fight for it in terms of determination and belief. In Western societies we are often confronted with the fact that politicians think that we need a law for something that none of us ever thought we needed a law for. These things happen all the time. It's part of the Orwellian consciousness of modern bureaucracies to create absolutely absurd laws. And then we all end up having to deal with them.

It's very difficult in ways to explain why the law is necessary. Whom does the law serve? And one of the most difficult things about the 2/4s is that 2/4s as missionaries have an enormous capacity once called to convince people of the need for a law that may or may not turn out to be of value to society. Think about the 2, think about it in this context. Somebody is looking at that 2 and what they say is you really know what we need. You know what law we need. You know what we need in order to keep everything together.

This doesn't mean that this is a law that advances our evolutionary process in terms of our consciousness or intelligence. In no other place other than the 6th gate and the 5th gate, no other place do you have hexagrams operating in such tight binaries. The 1st and 2nd lines are connected to the instinctive process. They're a very tight binary. And the same thing is true for the 3rd and the 4th lines, and the 5th and the 6th lines. One of the things to see about the 1 and the 2 is that they're both primitive in a way that instinct is primitive. One is willing through investigation to refine; the other is only interested in imposing the law. Nothing else; just to maintain law. There is no refinement here. As a matter of fact, there is the attempt to propagandize, the attempt to get others to accept the law.

The White Book lines, when you're looking at the lines of the Rave I'Ching Every single line has is a dual description; the original description that was written in the original Rave I'Ching and then a description that was written in *The Book of Letters*, which was called the White Book. And you can see this aspect of the line because it's always italicized. For the exalted you have: *The strength derived from maintaining one's values in the face of opposition or conditioning.* In other words, whether people are against you are not, whether the times have changed or not, we're still going to follow Sharia Law. It doesn't matter. It doesn't matter that everything has changed around us.

The other side of that is: *A lack of strength where values are threatened by opposition or conditioning.* And there's so much fear here. But what is the fear?



The fear of the 50th at the mundane level is called the fear of taking responsibility, the fear of responsibility. What law really is is a way of depersonalizing responsibility. We do that all the time when we send our children to school. We give up our responsibility to train them, to educate them. And we give somebody else the authority to do that based on a law.

The 50th gate is where schools are built. There are all kinds of schools built here. You can see here that this is a very, very primitive basic education, the most basic education. And you can also see in the 1st and 2nd line of the laws that without the 3rd line what you're going end up with because of the 4s is that you're going to end up with simply the primitive law being very powerfully disseminated so that it becomes the foundation that becomes very difficult to break.

It also tells you something about the nature of law. The foundation of all law is tribal. All law is tribal. It's why the collective and the tribe have this hands-on-each-other's-throat process that they're dealing with. That 2nd line democracy, the ones that don't vote are the ones that don't want to change the law because it's too much trouble to change the law because you have to go out and vote. If the law that was good enough for my father is good enough for my son. Why should I come out of the house and go to all the trouble to vote. I may not even win.

You have to see that the not-self of the 2/4 is really kind of spooky because underneath you have a 4th line and we know one of the themes of the 4th line, the 7.4, is *The Abdicator*. To be a hermit abdicator tells you about their commitment to society. And if you have a 2/4 not-self hermit abdicator who is on the Cross of Laws, come on now, they're not interested in amendments. They don't want to add any corollaries; they don't want to make any exceptions. And eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth; eye for an eye, tooth for tooth for thousands of years.

Every time you go into a theater and the hero finally gets the villain and you have your catharsis you're right in line with this law: an eye for an eye; a tooth for a tooth. You come in as a 2/4 and you learn eye for an eye—well, ok. If they want to change that, let them change that. I'm very Democratic.

The difficulty here is that when you call this 2/4, it's not like you're waking them up to change the law. You're not. You're waking them up to disseminate the law in an even a more powerful way than before and influence even more people. There are two kinds of missionaries. There is the dedicated missionary that can only help and serve the common good, however fallible they may be. And there are missionaries of ignorance and evil. They're dangerous creatures. These are the ones that say all these new laws are garbage, let's go back to an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth; very clean, very straightforward, very quiet, very obedient society.

Singapore got rid of bad behavior by whipping people all the time. After enough people were whipped, you didn't really want to mess around. This is 1-2 law. As I said, let us thank our lucky stars that there's a 1/3 at the beginning, because it's not so much that the 1/3 wants to replace the law. It recognizes when it's not right, and it breeds the anarchy that ultimately can lead down the line to these primitive laws being changed. I want you to understand something. Everybody who carries any



tribal activation in their design, this is their law. I don't care how sophisticated you think you are, unless you're totally devoid of tribal activations, and even then you get it all the time, you have to see that this is part of us. We are many laws. And it's a battle inside of us what wins.

The tribe cannot function any other way. An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth; it doesn't know any other way. And it's not like it's going to wake up and stop being a tribe. We're not going to get rid of this circuitry. And then you begin to see the dilemma. You can see tribal law when it comes to Duality. It is very, very rigid, everything from female circumcision, these rigid laws of ownership that chattel most women are to their men, the way in which religion has created this wrap around the bond, the laws that are all built into that.

In some societies committing adultery is sexy and in others it's a death sentence. And you have to see that the tribal law is alive and well. It's not going away. That's why synthesis is everything. We have to accept the eye for an eye in each of us. We are killer monkeys. We are just killer monkeys, these bodies, these vehicles.

The 2/5

⊙ 50	⊙ 56
⊕ 3	⊕ 60
RAC Laws 3	

The 2/5 begins the process of challenge, deep challenge to the primitive law. It is the bridge to the 3-4 and the 3-4 carries with it what we call intuition. Remember this is where intuition is sourced. The 5 obviously is heretical. There is always the possibility of being called to the heresy. And unfortunately, 2/5s have learned that rather than the 5/1 which normally carries the burden of heresy, that they are the ones that get punished the most for challenging the primitive law.

Now, we already know that the 2/5s are reticent. Basically what they do is they break the law in the privacy of their own home. And because they're a democrat they will allow the outside to be very repressive as long as they can be behind closed blinds and be able to break the law in their own environment. But every once in a while they get caught, and it's when they get caught, when they're on their way to another prison, not the one of their own construct, but the one that will be provided, they become living symbols of the absurdity of the law.

It's the kind of thing that has taken place in the drug culture for many years. You get some actor who's got glaucoma and he wants marijuana in order to be able to get rid of his glaucoma and he gets busted for marijuana and suddenly he becomes a wonderful spokesperson on his way to jail to let everybody know how absurd primitive laws can be. We have this all the time in many, many different ways, but they're the ones that get punished. They're the ones you don't expect to suddenly be pulled out and say this is not right. You don't have to cut off my head for this. I was just shoplifting. There must be another way to punish me than to cut off my head. It really doesn't make sense. It's a nice place to be a 2/5.



In this day and age, you have the heresy blogs. There is so much anger directed at primitive law or not directed at it, but as a result of it on both sides. Fundamentalism is lost in looking for this law. And here we are, we're in the 5, remember we're on the plane of the 5. That's the advantage of 2/5s today because there is a harmony to the fact that we need vast collective laws. That's what the 5 teaches.

The 3/5

⊙ 50	⊙ 56
⊕ 3	⊕ 60
RAC Laws 3	

Adaptability; again here, what you're really getting is the taste of what happens when the individual emerges with enough strength to challenge the tribe; the freak in the family. *The Moon exalted, that when unable to make it alone will naturally aligned itself with nurturing and protective forces; the awareness that to maintain one's principles and values the support of others is necessary.* Now here, the politicization of law begins here. In other words, the Magna Carta, if you like, all of a sudden those that are serving beneath the law rise up and challenge not the right to have a law, not the need for laws, but the fact that they must also be ready to support the law and support the goals of the law.

It's a very interesting position to see the 3/5. Normally what we look at in the 3/5 is a lot of chaos. A 3rd line personality goes through its trial and error can feel very much like it's ill-equipped and can feel very much like it's a failure. There is all this protection on its 5 that it's going to be the best of everything, and of course it means when it does make a mistake that small molehill turns into this enormous mountain. However, this line also carries a fundamental theme, and it's the theme of what is at the heart of intuition. It is this adaptability, this moment-by-moment mutative capacity to change, to change with the times. Because the law is caught up with the dissemination of intelligence sooner or later intelligence is going to reject the primitive law. This is one of the jokes. It's just the way that it works

What you see in our history is as the field broaden for access to reading and writing and books, the Gutenberg revolution, the printed book, even though it was the damn Bible, everybody at least had a chance to begin the process of personally identifying with the word. There was an enormous transition that took place that as soon as you educated people, as soon as that went beyond a certain level, boom you have an explosion. It's just an explosion.

So, here what you have is the recognition that intelligence is going to govern law that you can't just have primitive law, because every family has a black sheep. It's why the tribe loves individuals. I don't know about you, folks, unless you're a single child you know that families always have a black sheep. They always have the weird one, most of you are black sheep of your families and you know it. I'm the great black sheep of my family. I love it. And you have to see that the tribe actually loves that. They don't like it, but it is always evidence that there's something in the genetic material that's really alive and different. That's why the individual is always



in some ways or another welcome to the tribe, as long as they become tribal, as long as they accept being tribal.

So, what you're looking at here is that the individual has a relationship with the tribe that the tribe could never have with the collective. So the individual is able to influence the tribe in that way. *To maintain one's principles and values the support of others is necessary.* All this is saying is we can't afford to have laws in which the majority doesn't agree with them. And of course, what I mean by the politics of law is that you can see now in modern Western democracies that laws are basically now being written for the preferences of majorities. That's what democracy is. You have laws being written for the preferences of majorities. And what's really bizarre is that in most democracies where only half of the population votes, the laws that are being established or not by majorities in all, but they're actually being established by about 30% of the potential voting population.

Nonetheless, you can see how we can be manipulated by the 3/5 as well. In other words, that the laws that this 30% can pull and force upon the rest of the 70% creates problems. Most democracies, if they do not balance between left and right, eventually get to a point of schism, because you end up with laws that have been established that only serve a very limited portion of the society and in that it leads to anarchy. And here we have a 3rd line anarchy theme.

The detriment is: *A resentment when its natural mental gifts are ignored and is forced to curry favor in order to survive.* All you have to think about the Soviet Union and communism to really understand what that means and how difficult it is. The difficulty with the 3/5 is that it's so easy for the laws that they think that are necessary is their very source of failure and embarrassment. Individuality, dealing with the 5th line is seeking a way to avoid paranoia. And ultimately where the anarchist ends up going is to libertarianism where there really basically isn't any law and there basically isn't any government. And of course, that's far too radical; it's just far too radical.

So, one of the things is that at the same time that the 3/5 is going to start this process of bringing in heresy to the primitive law, you don't have to cut off their hand, you don't have to poke out their eyes, you don't have to disembowel them in a public square, all this kind of stuff. It's like the heresy that you could actually educate them, that you could see that they were just individuals with problems, that you can help them and all of this stuff. But at the same time, within the 3/5 is also the fact that in the end they don't like the law. And yet, they're on the Cross of Laws, and they don't like the law. So they become good prosecuting attorneys. They savaged the law. And I don't mean that they necessarily become lawyers. In fact, that's the way they're going to be as beings. They will know how to savage the law.

I have a friend like that. He's an incredible attorney. He has no respect for the law. He understands the structure, but it's so obvious to me that law on the surface that we deal with is just a construct of the illusion. It doesn't govern anything, other than the illusion within the illusion.



The 3/6

⊙ 50 ⊙ 56
⊕ 3 ⊕ 60
RAC Laws 3

Remember that all laws are based on coming to grips with duality, we're here in Duality. The 50th gate is here to show us the way by giving us constructs that will allow us to survive, by educating us by providing these kinds of laws including laws that bind us together. And by herding us together into groups that we will find security and we will find harmony. It's not very personal, the way that the 50 looks at duality. The 50 looks at duality and says, yes, very nice, but I'm much happier when they're all herded together and they are all obeying the law. And the law itself is a duality. There is obeying the law did not obeying the law.

The 3/6s are going to be quite radical here. They know very deeply that the law is flawed. They're going to be punished early in their life by the vagaries of the law. They're going to be much more anarchistic than anything else. Whether or not they can be constructive will have to do with how much they've suffered. There are so many people that spend so much of their life yelling at the law. Fighting City Hall, they say.

I can't stand the law. My father wanted me to be a lawyer and I thought, are you mad. What a thing. With the knowledge that I have, with the awareness that I have now, it's so funny. It really is because you see how little respect the program has for killer monkeys. The law is the ring in the nose. You can take the whole herd; they all have rings in their noses. They all have strings. You just pull them all along.

I've broken the law all my life. I've broken the laws of nature by coming early and surviving, and ever since I've been breaking the law. One of the things that I enjoy most about my lifelong joy in smoking hashish is that in most places in the world it's against the law. I got a T-shirt yesterday from a friend of mine in America. What it says on the front is "Bad Boy" and I thought yes, how sweet. That's the anarchist in me. The anarchist in me says what a ridiculous thing to do. Look at all these drunk people killing people. I don't see anybody there smashing bottles. The world is plagued by this drug of alcohol. It's absolutely disgusting.

You have 55,000 people a year killed on the highways in America by people who have a high alcohol level in their body. That's more than all the men that died in Vietnam. And then they take some 50-year-old ex-hippie who is smoking a joint of marijuana and they put them in prison as the devil incarnate. When I see laws like that, the anarchist in me goes (sound). I couldn't stand living in America for that reason. People are so paranoid.

Here when somebody—it's funny to do this on film; it's cute—frequencies, I have three open motors, and I can really feel frequencies. Here if I get a piece of hashish from somebody it's like going into the tienda and buying a bottle of milk. The only frequency is the frequency of energy exchange, which is money. There is no other frequency. In America the person who grew it was terrified. The person who drove



it from one place to another was terrified. The person that cut it up into bags was terrified. The person that eventually gave it to me was absolutely terrified. And then you take it in your hand and you go wow, the level of paranoia that immediately goes racing through your body, all this fear.

And of course, this is what law does. This is a fear gate. If you're not going to take responsibility for your actions, we will. This is the great fear. I look at the 50th gate and I go, wow, this is a gate that draws a line. It goes black and white. And it's for the herd. I'm not in a herd. What do you mean, herd?

The 4/6

⊖ 50	⊖ 56
⊕ 3	⊕ 60
RAC Laws 3	

Corruption; I love this line. Thank God there are corrupt judges. And I don't mean that in the negative, they exist too. I mean that in the most positive sense of what this can mean. In other words, if you look at the harmony from the 1 to the 4, the 4 has to deliver the primitive law. Think about that. Once you get to the upper trigram here, you really are seeing very powerful influences in the way in which we live out the law. And the 4 is the spokesperson. You could say that they're the judge.

One of the things that we know is that judges are empowered with a certain degree of latitude in the way in which they are going to sentence or not based on the evidence they receive. The corrupt judge, despite the line that says *lack of enriching values*, because again most of these lines are truly written for the not-self, that the thing that is so beautiful about the corrupt judge is that the corrupt judge says I can't cut off this person's hand for this. I'll take off one finger. One finger, okay? Okay, one finger. These can be very, very conservative judges.

After all, they are the harmony to the 1. Yet, at the same time, there's something individual that flows through them. There's an intuition about whether the person whose hand is going to be cut off is a habitual thief or if it's really somebody who out of circumstance, dire poverty, a child that's hungry, there is this slight freakiness in this that says, okay, it's not really the same thing. We don't have to apply this equally to everyone. And that opens the whole can of worms. We're finally going to get out of the law. The 4/6 is the end of that.

So the very best you get on the right Angle Cross of Laws where the laws are established the 50th gate is that you get to the 4/6 and the 4/6 says, I'm a generous man—one finger. And the victim is going, oh, thank you. I love it. Progress, that's progress. You don't execute them; you lock them away in a box.

I love this line, and it's Saturnian, it's really dark. *The malefic gift of turning inferior values into material success; given this difficult position, Saturn's exaltation is that its actions are limited to selfishness and unsavoriness rather than criminality. The capacity to maintain one's strength despite inferior values.* The other side: *The*



potential disregard of values that may lead to corruption or the breakdown of the defense system.

This is the one that's really the most interesting. The moment that the not-self genetically is predisposed to control the law they will be corrupt. Please understand that. If you have somebody on the Cross of Laws and they are a 4/6 they are naturally corruptible. There's not much you can do about that. Not only that, but they have the ability to be able to truly break down the other's defense system.

Remember this capacity to lessen the law. The fact that you're only cutting off the finger, within the context of what you're doing, within the moment of that intuition it all seems correct. But there are going to be others later who are going to look at that, and remember, you're dealing with the 4, it's very influential, and they're going to say, well, if you cut off a finger, then why do you have to cut anything off. Once you go there, you can go anywhere. It's the beginning of corrupting the whole system.

We can see what happens is that the moment that, for example, again, it's a classic example. If you look at Eastern Europe, it's what happened when the wall came down. You had very primitive laws that were in place. And at the moment those primitive laws disappeared and there was an attempt to layer in this transition to collective law you had gangsterism and hooliganism and all of those things at a level that had never, ever existed before, because once you open the door, wow are people going to jump through, because we are basically unaware and we are basically not-self and we do not have that capacity necessarily.

There are so many people in those societies that want the old laws back. Give them an inch, give them a mile; isn't that what they say? And this is the whole thing about the 4 and its corruption even when it's going something good in terms of the defense system as a whole, it may be doing something that corrupts the whole system, because once you take away that absolute power, then everything begins to break out and you have to have new kinds of laws that the 4/6 is not capable of, even though they would like to be.

There is a great illusion in the 4/6 and the illusion is that it's a left angle. And it's not. Yes, it's upper trigram. There's no question that's unusual, both lines, but again, it's not left angle. It really does not connect well to the other. And in essence, it doesn't really understand where to find a law that will be fair to everyone, instead of the law being—well, let me change it slightly, because the moment it's let me change it slightly there is no law anymore and this is the corruption.

Now it is the immune system. If you have this gate, if you're not living correctly as yourself, you're going to end up with real problems in your immune system. You can have an immune system that just shuts down. That is just the surface biological phenomenon that's here in this.

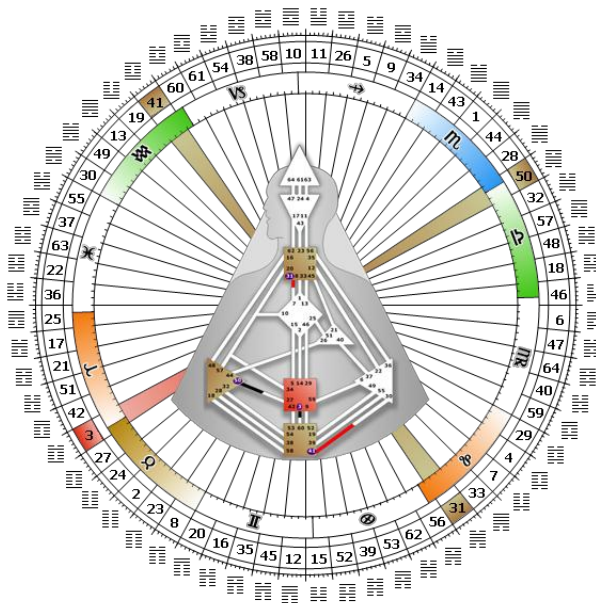


The Juxtaposition Cross of Values

⊖ 50 ⊕ 31
⊕ 3 ⊕ 41

The 4/1

When we move to the left angle we get away from this very powerful unconscious of the 56/60. And of course we shift to the 41-31. Wherever you see a cross with the 41st gate you know that there is something new in the shifting. The 41st gate is a start codon. When the Sun goes in the 41st gate we begin our rave year. The 41st gate is an initiating point in the cycle of human experience. So, people who carry the 41 in their cross, wherever it is because there are many variations, inherent in their incarnation purpose is something new. That is, an experiential process that is new or potentially new.



And it's very important here that when you're looking at this movement you can see that here in this hexagram in the cross movement, just looking at the keynotes, you can see basically what happens. The law becomes values becomes wishes. From law you get to, all right put that aside, you get values, very quick put that aside, what do we really want. And this is very important for our development, particularly our spiritual development.

So we have the Juxtaposition Cross of Values. We have the 41 and the 31. Obviously, the 31, influential; it is, after all, the gate of influence. It is the expression of leadership. So you have the beginning of the experiential way. You have the pressure to feel. The law has no feelings. And the 4/6 it can almost sense that what's making it change the law is not logic, but a feeling. The law was never designed to be emotional. The law is splenic. The splenic is bang; judgment now, off with their heads.

So we have the Juxtaposition Cross of Values. We have the 41 and the 31. Obviously, the 31, influential; it is, after all, the gate of influence. It

But emotions are different. They have an entirely different quality. So, when you're looking at the 41st gate, what you're seeing in the 41st gate is that it's not emotional, but it brings the pressure to feel. If you don't feel, you can't have the right experience. And here you can see what the values are all about. The values are about that you can only get to the values through feeling. And of course, this corrupts the whole splenic system, because to seek out the emotions for the law is to



overwhelm the Spleen, totally. And emotional law can be frightening; mob vengeance, the lynch mob.

It's not like if you run away from the concretized splenic law and you start looking for emotion that the values are going to be anymore just. They're not. They're going to be trying to appeal to the emotional being, to appeal to emotionality. It's what Hitler did. What any dictator basically does in order to be able to claim power. They appeal to the emotionality. Life has been terrible for you, you've been oppressed, you've been cut out and disenfranchised, and I will save you. I feel for you. I know you're suffering, my people. What a trip. It's so easy to be dictator.

The Left Angle Cross of Wishes 2

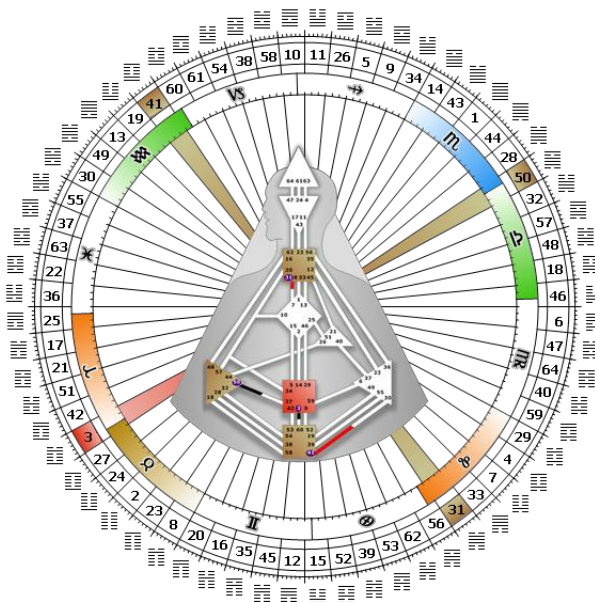
⊖ 50 ⊖ 31
⊕ 3 ⊕ 41

The 5/1

The Left Angle Cross of Wishes; there are only two kinds of them. There are the wishes out of the 3 that says may there please be order. And here it's, is there not some greater law for all of us?

Consistency; the 5/1: *The disciplined and natural conservatism to avoid unnecessary change; the conservative awareness that basic principles should not be abandoned casually.*

When effectively stimulated, though, the drive to rebel against basic principles. All right, we have a Saturnian potential heresy and we've got a Martian heresy. And this is about: When continuity has brought success, it should not be tampered with. But remember something, this is a blue line. Don't interpret this as something that you have at the beginning. You don't.



So, what happens to these beings is that because of transference, they will follow the 2nd line phenomena. In other words, what they're going to deal with is that they're going to begin with seeing the power of maintaining the conservative principles. Now, they may see those

principles as they have been altered by the 4th line right angle process, but it's not to say that they're born heretical, that they're born to go against the law.



Now, particularly in the 5/1 because you're dealing with an unconscious that is going to explore things, going to investigate them, that the inherent practicality of the 5 can be satisfied by basic principles, but here is the criteria: when continuity, if continuity has brought success. In other words, only when you actually get to see that the basic principles that you've been raised to have brought success for you, only then would you stay with them, only then.

So, one of the things about the heresy here are at the 5/1 is that the moment they see that the basic principles are not correct that's the moment when they take on their role as a heretic. That's when they go out there and say I wish we had a better way. I know that you're dreaming. Remember that the 5th line is the plane where we are now, the way the law is expressed now as a collective process. This is where we are now, trying to remain consistent on basic principles with all the variations around them.

We're already beginning to see that certain laws for societies bring greater success than others. And it's only when the laws prove not to be successful that we have those who rise up and say, this law needs to be eliminated or changed. What we have now is that we have the goal at the very beginning of the hexagram. Remember that the 1 and the 5 have a profound relationship to each other. The 1 is the foundation, the 5 is the hope for the future. It's the hope of what that hexagram can be in its evolutionary process. The refinement of the 1 is that what you see is that this is a heresy of refinements. In other words, constantly trying to eliminate those laws that are not universal principles, and hopefully getting to a place where we have universal laws.

I am a carrier as a 5/1 Clarion of universal law. I call it the Human Design System. It's a universal law. This is the kind of thing where you say, all right; let us see what the true law is. And all of the true spirituality that has arisen over the last 150 years has been the search for the law. Crowley's *Book of the Law*, all these principles of law that you find in the Theosophical structure that the way in which mysticism evolved in the 20th century, all of that is about finding universal principles.

The same thing is true in the scientific community. That in the scientific community the same process is taking place. Laws are being checked to see if they are truly correct and thus successful and thus can be relied on so that we have a structure that really works. My philosophy is that there is only one law and it is your law. It can't be anything else; one law, your law. The teaching ultimately of the 5/1 is that the ultimate universal principle is that each of us is unique and in that being unique each of us are our own authorities, and therefore we are a law unto ourselves.

The 5/2

⊙ 50	⊙ 31
⊕ 3	⊕ 41
LAC Wishes 2	

Perversity is something that haunts the 5 always. What I mean by that is where the 5/1 is paranoid about what people want the 5/2 is simply paranoid that people are



even there, because they don't like being seen through that 2nd unconscious. They don't like the feeling of being visible to the other any time that the other wants.

Most not-selves through our 5/2s will simply accept the laws as they are, and any law that needs to be broken they will break it privately. There is a basic conservatism to the 5 that you can see you here. There has to be. It's like being a general. You cannot be an avant-garde general. It doesn't work. There are certain basic principles that have to be there. You can have nuances. But one of the things to see about heresy is that heresy only works when there are basic principles involved that are not violated, that all heresy is simply an evolution based on a solid foundation over the various steps that have taken place in the structure.

The 6/2

⊙ 50	⊙ 31
⊕ 3	⊕ 41
LAC Wishes 2	

Leadership: *The gift in a position of power—it means you have to be there, you have to get there, you have to have it—to maintain harmony even in severity; the strength to maintain one's values with vigor and continue to have harmonic relationships with others, or inherent moodiness, the strength to maintain one's values, but at the expense of harmonic relationships.* Oh how classic a 6th line this is. This is where the theme of leadership comes from when we talk about the 6th line. It's right here. This is its keynote, and that every 6th line being has an opportunity in its life to be a true leader. And who does it lead? Itself; it's not leading anybody else.

Being a role model is not the same as being a trainer or a teacher or a messenger or any of those things. A role model as the channel of the creative role model expresses, a role model is alone. Period. You're something to be experienced; nothing more, nothing less. And of course, this is the ultimate goal of the 6th line experience is that when you get to the Kironian stage of your life that you're able to enter into a life in which you simply are. This is being an example.

The severity that is here, the position of power that is here, the power is to be your own authority. When you're your own authority you can be very severe, you know that. Check me out. When you are your authority you can be very severe. And I will not cut off my own hand. I am my own law. You don't like that, tough. I am my own law.

Until we get to that place where everybody resonates to that, this is the 6th line phase that comes in the great individual global cycle that's emerging in 2027. We're not going to be in this 40/37 community bargain soup. We're not going to have all this collective focus on collective programs on skills and institutions. We're not going to have all that. We're going to have a rigidly, rigidly, rigidly, rigidly individual global cycle where everybody's going to be on their own. It doesn't matter was in the air. It's only the 6th line that is taking us there.



The value of historical continuity whose traditional values serve and enrich the present and the future and the future is right there in the 6th line. There is only one law. There is individual law. And if you live correctly by your own law you are a leader, you are an example. And as that example there is nothing to say or do. There is no one to convince. There is simply the potential to live correctly as yourself as your own authority.

The 6/3

⊙ 50	⊙ 31
⊕ 3	⊕ 41
LAC Wishes 2	

When you get to the 6/3, what a thing to look at. I love the 28th gate, but it isn't everyone's taste. And the 6/3 is sitting there saying okay, I know what the ultimate universal principle of the law is. Even if I translated it on a mundane level, I was created in the image of God. Therefore, I am God; therefore, I am my own God.

You can get to this universal principle of saying, here is this genetic matrix. Nobody else is going to function or filter this way. I am unique. I can be my own authority, make my own decisions. All of that is great and then the 6/3 is looking over there and it sees the 28, and the 28 is looking back at the 6/3 and it's saying, yeah, that's nice, but what's it for? What's life for? I don't care about what the law is. I don't even care if I find my old law. What's the point? What is the point?

~



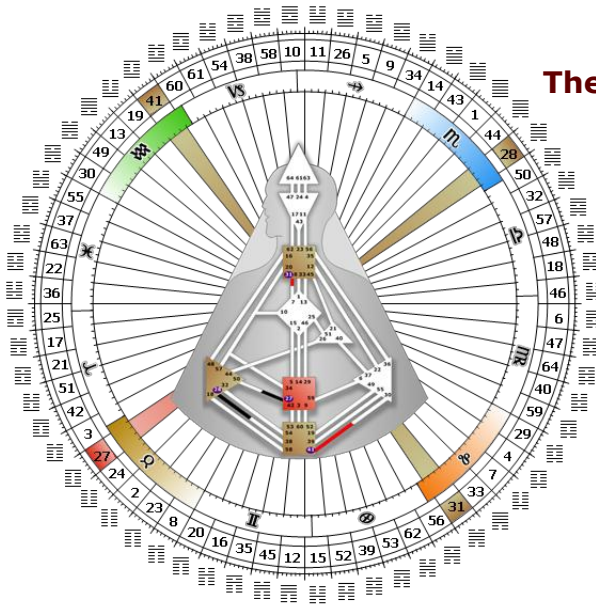
THE 28th GATE

Preponderance of the Great



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



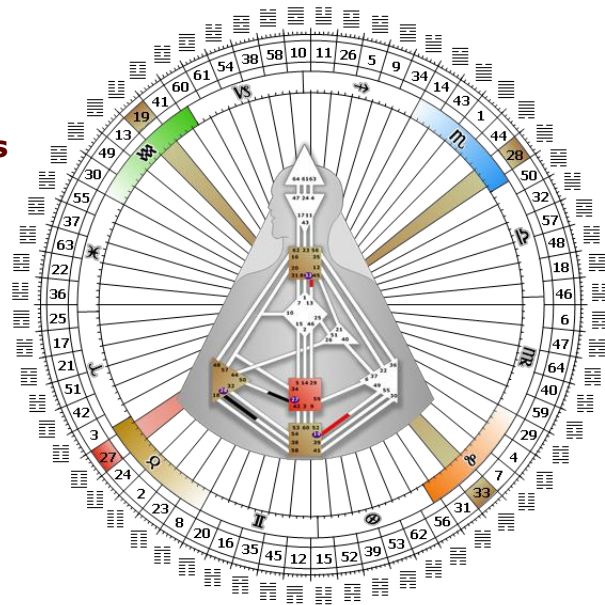
The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected 3

- ⊙ 28 ⊙ 31
- ⊕ 27 ⊕ 41

The Juxtaposition Cross of Risks

The Left Angle Cross of Alignment 2

- ⊙ 28 ⊙ 33
- ⊕ 27 ⊕ 19





Introduction

There is only one gate in this quarter that knows anything about relationship; the 28th gate, ***Preponderance of the Great***. The 28th gate has a power that is very extraordinary. In some ways, it shares it with the 38 because of their intrinsic relationship in the channel of Struggle. I have told you that, and this is long-established knowledge in Human Design that because of the nature of integration because integration basically involves gates that are in three different circuits—Centering Circuit, Integration channels and the Individual Circuit—that the 57th gate turns away from looking towards the 34, the 10 or the 20 for an answer and turns around and looks for the 28.

What we learn in splenic sexuality, that is, the themes of caring, that the 57th gate will only stop caring for itself only in the presence of either the 28 or 38, only then will it begin to care about the other. In other words, it actually has no natural tendency to not only not care for the other, but not be concerned about the other or its circumstances. The moment the 28 comes it's much more powerful than the 38 in the sense that it is an awareness. This is the fear of death. This is the fear of life without purpose. And to understand the channel of Struggle is to recognize that the channel the Struggle is about one thing and one thing only, there is no point being here unless we have a purpose. There's no point doing anything unless we have a purpose. There is no point in having laws unless we have a purpose. There is no point in having law or love or anything else, unless there's a purpose. What is the purpose?

The 28th gate and the 55th gate are both about spirit. One is emotional spirit, one is splenic spirit. The mammalian spleen simply accepts that just being is purpose enough, no neo-cortex ultimately to raise these questions. And yet, in the human dynamic, the moment that the 28th gate is integrated into the bodygraph, purpose becomes a universal mutated principle of being. But it's something else.

I love that line: *The transitory of power and influence*. Sic transit gloria mundi, this is the great line of all things shall pass. The 28th gate is part of a projected channel. It knows that, in its own way. It knows that purpose is not something that it can ever find itself. It knows that. That is what it actually knows. It's why you begin with preparation.

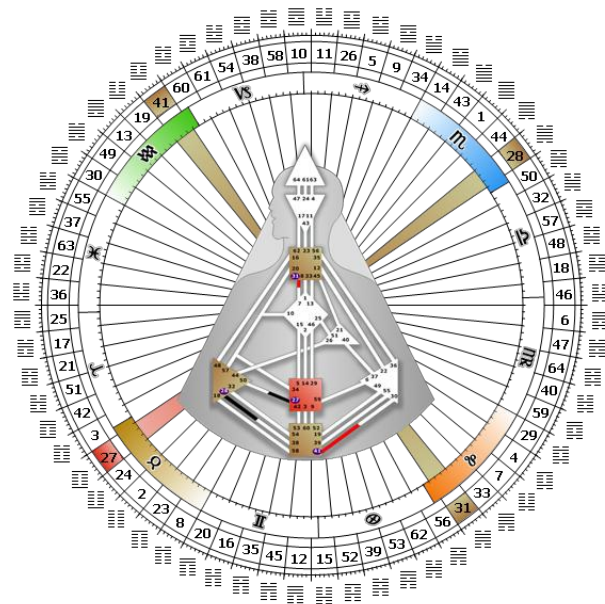


The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected 3

⊖ 28 ⊖ 31
⊕ 27 ⊕ 41

The 1/3

The Right Angle Cross of the Unexpected and this is the unexpected. You go through the whole Quarter of Duality with all this mushy tribe and collective stickiness none of them can do anything with the relationship business. And then you get to the 28th gate that everybody would figure would be a problem—struggle, the fighter, risk taking. The 57th gate and the 28th gate have a relationship, they have an extraordinary relationship. They absolutely need each other. The 57th gate would never be able to fulfill its genetic responsibilities without in one way or another having some bonding or relationship. After all, even if you come into the world as pure Integration like me and you don't have a 59/6 and you're non-emotional and you're non-sacral doesn't mean your genes aren't saying have more. I've had three. They say have more anyway. It's not like I can go to the Danish sperm bank to do it that way, but in most cases it will mean I have to have a person with me.



So, one of the things about the 57 is that the 57 needs to find love even though it doesn't know what it is or where it is. It just knows that somewhere along the line there must be a partner for it. And then a 28 comes along. And it's not like the 28 is only interested in that relationship. I'm not hooking up with you so that I'm going to have a child with you, you idiot, that's over there on the other side of the chart. However, through you, because you're the way, through you I can find my purpose. And through me you can find yours.

Here you have the root of love. And here you have the most beautiful part of what empowerment is. This is where individual relationships can only find love. And the answer that the individual comes up with is, it's not about finding a way to blend with your partner and become one, but it's about mutually empowering each other to be even stronger or even better, or even whatever. In other words, the way to be with somebody else is to empower them as they empower you. It's a risk to have a relationship like that. It's very cool. It's splenic. It can be full of tension—the 38th gate down there. Whenever you hear about that gate, always think about crosses that gate belongs to; you can smell the tension in the background.



So when you come to the 1/3 here, **Preparation**, *the desire to be effective manifested in an application of energy to detail; the intuition to potentially apply energy to detail.* It's all the detail work. It's all about preparation. There is a big difference between being a 28 and having the whole channel. And I don't want to get caught up here in giving you the channel description, because it is the gate we're looking at. You have to see that the gate by itself does not bring the energy for the relationship. It doesn't. It will look for that energy. It has to be prepared.

One of the things that it really says about the 28th gate is that before it can truly find its purpose it must develop its strengths. These are strugglers after all. They have to develop their strength and the development of their strength is really the honing of their intuition. One of the things about the 1/3 is that obviously because you have the 3rd line unconscious that you can end up with situations in which there is no real strength yet. And the most dangerous thing for 28s is that because the Spleen is weak to begin with, that if they don't have enough strength and they engage with the other, that it can end up being very, very depressing. Remember that we have all this melancholy that can move through this.

The other thing is to realize something about the 28 and it's finding of a purpose. It is unexpected. It comes out of the unexpected. It is not a plan. That's why the preparation has no direction. That's why in the detriment preparation can just be an aesthetic that means that leads to nothing. It's all about developing one's strength. And what is that? It is the intuition for survival first. You cannot be concerned about purpose until you have survived on the material plane. We know that. You cannot indulge yourself in this kind of journey to Ibiza to do all of this without having already established a way on the material plane to make it possible. That's the preparation. It makes the 28 at the lower trigram not-self level very, very material because it's hard to think about purpose if you're looking for firewood. You just end up struggling on the material plane.

As we had the 50 before, remember that the polarity to the 28 is the 27. Again, here you have a genetic role and a genetic role to nourish and to care. And it is this hidden 27 because it's hidden, that really is the beginning of that love that can be possible between the 28 and the 57. And when I say that understand that for all 57s and for all 28s this is a basic relationship that is normally productive. And as I say that, the same thing is true for the 22 and the 55. It just operates in a very, very different way. But it's also something that clearly has a unique relationship.

Again, when I say that because we work at a deep level, the moment that you're moving in a stream through a center there is always a relationship between those gates in the center that are part of the same stream, and to one degree or another they're all special. I don't want to just isolate is. I just want you to understand that what the 28th gate does to Integration is unique in the bodygraph, and again to a lesser degree the 38. It's unique. Basically what you're doing is that you're turning Integration channels into a circuit. And what that really means is that the 28 is very clever. Not only does it go to the Throat through individuality, the 57/20, but it gets access to the 34, it gets access to the 10. In other words, it is able to change the



way that integration works because the 57 is looking at the 28 and the 28 gets the potential of what the 57 can give it.

The 1/4

○ 28	○ 31
⊕ 27	⊕ 41
RAC Unexpected 3	

The one thing about the 1/4 is that for the 1/4 in most cases the unexpected doesn't show up very often. You'll see that if you're a 2/4, boy does it show up a lot. If you're a 1/4 it doesn't show up very often. One of the things about the 1/4 is that they're very good at collecting the detail and talking about the detail, but it is rare that they get to do anything about it. And for most 1/4s what you find on this cross is that they're going to be very densely involved on the material plane, which is where they'll get to live out their influence. But that very density of the material plane, these are the kind of people that say that it would be a real risk for me to think about my purpose because I really don't have enough time. I can't afford it right now. I can't afford to think about purpose. There are other things are more important for me right now than think about purpose.

We're at the foundation with the 1/3, 1/4 and again, this is about preparation. Everything that you case see is that if you're looking at a cross that's called The Expected, then you might as well be prepared, it just make sense. You never know. You never know. And it's one of those things for certain about meeting beings who incarnate on this cross. They are full of the unexpected. There is no question about that.

We talked about the 1/4 and in looking at the 1/4, and again aside from the fact that the parental responsibility that's involved, to be able to see that for the 1/3 preparation is not something that is separate from action. In other words, that being prepared for a 1/3 is learning from mistakes, taking risks. For the 1/4, it's much more the detail without the experience. And so what you end up with the 1/4 is that they can be very, very good at collecting detail; in other words, trying to be prepared in an intelligent way.

The 2/4

○ 28	○ 31
⊕ 27	⊕ 41
RAC Unexpected 3	

You get to my one of my favorite lines—***Shaking Hands with the Devil***—2nd line; *distasteful alliance*. Between the 28 and the 57 is the only place where you actually get in duality the sense that you can be advantaged by it, rather than disadvantaged by it. This distasteful alliance that is built into the 2nd line is about understanding something, that the devil is your partner. If you don't know that, you don't know anything about love. That's shaking hands with the devil, I tell you. It's like saying none of this works, we know that. However, I think it maybe both of us can get somewhere that neither one of us can get to alone. Yes, it looks like that. Okay, so let's see if we can get there.



This shaking hands with the devil is a real recognition of boy, oh boy, when you get into one of these things, you're going to have to work—struggle and all the stuff that comes with it. But in the end, what you're looking for is that the other recognizes in you your potential. It's what I describe when you look at the romance process through the emotional system that when individual lovers first meet each other they spend an enormous amount of time trying to find out about each other, exploring.

When you come over to the splenic side you have to be able to see something in the other that impresses you; otherwise, it won't work. And even if the other is the devil there's something even about the devil that you should be able to find to admire, I suppose. *A means, however unsavory, that is justified by its ends; when the game turns to a struggle, the intuitive acceptance of any alliance in order to win.* Oh, I love this. Remember, it is a gate of risk taking. And this is winning in the sense of the Library of Babylon, the great lottery of Babylon.

If you can both get to a place that you want and you can only get there by going with the other, it doesn't matter as long as you get to the goal. It doesn't matter. The goal is the winning. It's like finding out that you really do have a purpose. There is this enormous victory. Yes, it's not pointless. *And the anxiety engendered by sacrificing higher principles when there is no guarantee of success.* How many couples were there is one couple that has abandoned their higher principles in order to find their purpose with that other person.

You have to see that there is a certain coldness here because it's splenic. It's like my goal is that I don't want to be poor, so you've got money and I can make you feel good because I'm beautiful, and you can make me feel good because you are rich, and we can fulfill our purpose together. It can be very cold. But that isn't to say it's not love. The interesting thing about individuality is that individuality realizes that it's all individual anyway, that it's always alone anyway. And it's a nice illusion to have as long as it gets you somewhere. You're only interested in getting to the purpose.

So you have a 2/4 and you know very clearly that the only thing that's going to bring that 2/4 out is that the devil is going to show up at its door and promise it something that it didn't think it could get by itself. And it's far beyond the promise of survival. It's about always having a mirror that makes you look good. It's just about having a mirror that makes you look good. It's about somebody in your life that says, hey you're doing great. It's about somebody in your life saying, I like what you did. That's nice.

The whole thing about individuality is that individuality is always about "I, me." You go to integration and you get to the 20th gate and all it says is "I am," it doesn't say "we are," it never says "we are." It never says "we are in love," it says "I am in love," there's no "we" there. It's hard to find a "we" anywhere. The potential only lies in the 45 and it's really not there. Individuality is ready to sacrifice the principle of love in order to reach its goal. I'm not married to him because I love him, I'm married to him or to her because we have a good life, and it works. He's ok. He leaves me alone. I'm okay, she leaves me alone. We empower each other. It works



out just find. Now, obviously there will be things that will be sacrificed in such a relationship. But when you see that the 28 is only interested in fulfilling its purpose, that it will take any risk to be able to find and celebrate the unexpected, that they can actually find their purpose.

2/4s and 2/5s in this situation, because of the very way in which they are both trying to avoid and the same time being open up to those calling them out, is that this is where the deepest risks take place. It's very risky to connect yourself to someone who is truly only interested in themselves. This is individuality, after all. And unless both beings are equally interested in themselves, it doesn't really work. It's a real risk. After all, it can't be a one-way empowerment. That's called support, and that's tribal. After all, the collective is there to share.

What you're looking at in individuality is that only when empowerment is mutual, only when it's mutual, only then are you going to have a successful bond. So, the one who knocks on the door, the one who calls you out, not only are they there to empower you, but there is no opportunity unless you can in return empower them. The joke of that is that individual relationships in spirit, the better they are the further apart they move. Now again, you're still flying in space. But there is this fulfillment that is taking place in the inner process, because this is the individual's way, to find their "I am," and in that "I am," their purpose through that.

One of the things about individuality is that if it lasts long enough it might last forever. An individual finds something that they like, they will not go looking for something else, whether it's a pair of clothes until it falls off their body or something they like to eat or whatever the case may be, they will stay with somebody to the end, even though in empowerment they are truly in their own worlds. But then again, isn't that the truth? That is purpose being fulfilled, when you're in your own bubble and you're not alone. There's somebody that you can still see they're moving along with you.

The 2/5

⊙ 28	⊙ 31
⊕ 27	⊕ 41
RAC Unexpected 3	

The 2/5 in this particular situation is really going to be subject to being allowed only one failure. It's very deep, this thing. Nothing will destroy an individual more and can for their whole life than to make a commitment to empower another who does not empower them in return. When you talk about people who have broken hearts you're always talking about individuals who did not receive empowerment for the return of them empowering the other. And for most individuals in their melancholy, because they are not collective, they do not say it's because of the other, they will blame themselves.



⊖ 28	⊖ 31
⊕ 27	⊕ 41
RAC Unexpected 3	

The 3/5

So, when you get to the 3/5 and you get to **Adventurism** you have to see that here is a place where there can be excessive martyrdom. These are people that can really suffer deeply. There is also a desperateness to the 28.3 and that desperateness is that they can see how difficult it is to find purpose. And they can see also very quickly how difficult it is to find somebody who is ready to empower them. So they have *unfounded risk taking*. *A basic conservatism that even in adventurous acts is necessarily prudent*. This is the Saturnian quality, obviously. *An intuitive caution in risk taking* and the other side is the *perverse manifestation*, that is, *intuitive rationalizing of risk taking in times of struggle*. What happens to the 3/5 in this situation is that again because we are in the Quarter of Duality the first focus is I'm in trouble and I need somebody else, because otherwise I'm never going to get to my purpose. So there is a drive in the very cool splenic sense, a drive to find the other.

And when you get to the 3rd line you get to the anarchy and the chaos. You just do, because you see right away that if you're individual you're not in any way ready to share, which seems to be the way the collective expresses love. You're not able to really support the other because you're not tribal. You're not even ready to make that kind of bond to marry somebody or get contracted with them. You're a freak, after all. It is a freak gate.

So, one of the things to see when you get to the 3rd line here there can be this sense of desperateness that there's nobody out there that will look in your eyes and see your beauty, see your greatness, see your value. Individual lovers are really cute, because this is what they do to each other. They say, oh, you're a God, and the other one says, oh, you're a Goddess. Now, they both feel good.

All of the expressions that we have, the nicknames that lovers give each other, and all of this stuff, it's all this empowering game. It's very individual. It's how romance works. And you can see how insular it is. It's coming out of individuality. It's just an understanding that if you're going to fly in space with somebody and they're going to be in your aura, it's better that they feel good because you're in their aura. And if they make you feel good, you don't mind flying in their aura. As a matter of fact, the fact that both of you make each other feel good might mean they can get some place in your life together. It can be very romantic. Now, of course, it's missing the emotions that would give it that quality. Even with the 41s sitting there going come on, feel, feel it's still not there.

So, what we know about the 3/5 is that they are going to make a leap of faith. And they're going to confuse the unexpected. Think about mutation. Mutation is a pulse, it operates in a pulse. Suddenly it's there. And this is the way that empowerment relationships work. Suddenly the other is there out of nowhere. Now for a 3rd line that's natural, bang into you. You bang into somebody, you look them in the eye,



and the goo-goo machine starts working. You're looking at me as if you could empower me. And I know that I am looking at you as if I could empower you and you have the beginning of the potential of the building of passion and romance.

So, what you get with a 3/5 because of the 5 underneath, that naturally it's interested in individuality, it will go, oh, this is going to be the best empowerer ever. Yeah, if it doesn't work, you know what happens to their reputation and you know how devastating that can be here. And they get the unexpected, but the negative unexpected, the other side, the unexpected things that happen that you don't want to happen, that hurt you and you do suffer and then you run away.

What's interesting about risk taking is that Saturnian risk taking is that you're pretty sure you can beat the odds, and Jupiterian risk taking is, ah, give it a whirl. And you can see what the 3/5 does. It's just based on that criterion. It will just jump into something. And in this context looking for not so much for the empowerment itself, but the unexpected that can arise out of that.

The 3/6

☉ 28	☉ 31
⊕ 27	⊕ 41
RAC Unexpected 3	

We know in this quarter that the 3/6 is well-equipped for failure, it's well-equipped for the relationship problem, but then again, we've been talking about that in the context of collective and tribal activations. It doesn't matter what 3 you are. And if you're a 3/6—well, in the 3/6 it's quite different because it is alignment—but here with the 3/6, to be very clear about something. They will make early mistakes and may never recover. After all, the reason it takes so long for individuals to consummate their relationship is that they really need to be sure. And remember, they have no bargain. They're not 40/37s. They don't have an intrinsic bargain.

The whole thing about their relationship is, don't ever stop looking at me that way. If you ever stop looking at me that way, it's over. And more than that, because we're dealing with individuality, is the voice and the words that mean so much. Only individuals demand that they hear love expressed. Only individuals demand that they hear empowerment expressed as words. I love what you're doing. You can't imagine how wonderful and empowering that can be to somebody who needs to be empowered. They need to hear it. It's why individual lovers talk and talk and talk and talk and talk before they do anything.

So, there's no bargain, and so you fall in love and you offer empowerment and you don't get it back and it is so painful because what it's saying to you is you're never going to get to your purpose. These are people that the whole question of relationships can drive them mad. They can be so deeply, deeply melancholic, so unhappy, because these aren't people that are satisfied with sharing and support. They need that word of love, they need that look in the eye, they need to be seen as something that is unique and special and beautiful and wonderful. Well, you know what that's like. You think that's easy to find anywhere? Damn right they'll take risks.



What they have to understand is that they're like beings that if they live properly through their 3rd line process, if they're correct, they won't crash. Any behavior that is correct you always get what is correct for you. So, again, there is a caution here that the 6/3 is over-equipped for failure, in a sense, particularly obviously in their first 3rd year phase.

The 4/6

⊙ 28 ⊙ 31
 ⊕ 27 ⊕ 41
 RAC Unexpected 3

Holding on—I want to stop right there with that holding on. It is one of the things to always be clear about this nature of the Spleen is that it is the most unnatural thing for the Spleen to hold on to anything. It's one of the things I teach you about not-self strategy of the Spleen, you're holding onto things that aren't good for you, and then you're letting go of things that are good for you. And it's all about this holding on process.

Now, remember, this is what an emotional person does with emotions. It's what makes them ill. They take the emotion and they hold on to it rather than just letting it pass through. It's the same thing for the Spleen. The Spleen will hold on. And it means that it can hold onto a virus rather than letting it go through, and in holding onto it become ill. And so it's very important to see that here in the 4th line you're really very much in one of the archetypes of the Spleen, of the Spleen as a whole.

The ability—and I love this twist of phraseology here—*the ability through whatever means to keep one's grip*. Now, that has a double entendre meaning, to keep one's grip is not to lose your marbles, to be able to stay the steady course. But yet, it is grip. And not to lose one's grip. So, one of the things about the 28.4 is that the 28.4 is trying to figure out a way to really hold on to the other, not just "I empower you and you empower me," but something else, something that goes deeper. That is, I'll empower you and you empower me but you let me see your mailing list and I'll let you see mine. In other words, I also want certain opportunities out of this. It's okay that I empower you, but there's something funny that happens here.

The application of knowledge to exploit—it's a strong word—to *exploit opportunities and usually* (spoken drawn out)—I always love those. Whenever you see that expression from me, you really have to say it just as I do—usually (spoken drawn out). Not always (spoken drawn out); usually, but not always. One of the most important parts of our work is the depth and quality of Human Design vocabulary, its preciseness as a language. And we really have to make sure that our students pay deep attention to language. Every word is a formula. And if you just slide over the surface, you miss what's being said.

One of the reasons that people have trouble with the Rave I'Ching is that they don't know how to read and deconstruct at the same time. And it is deconstruction in a way. In other words, you have to see that there are all these codes that are built in that are layered with little stories or mythologies or whatever. But you can



deconstruct these things and come up with—it's what I do unconsciously for you, is that I'm deconstructing—I think he just died, didn't he, the father of deconstruction in Germany. What is his name, this philosopher? He just died. I read a very interesting obituary for him because he is very much misunderstood. But anyway, this idea of being able to take something that the intention supposedly is one thing and that's people get when they read a line. They say, okay, the ability through whatever means to keep one's grip, but there are many things in there. It is an ability. So it's already built in. There is an ability here, there is a gift here of holding on.

It's one of the things that the Spleen learns to do. It's a blue line. The Spleen learns to hold on. That's not good. And why does it learn to hold on? It learns to hold on because it's deeply conditioned, because the not-self rules. And you can begin to go in and deconstruct—the ability through whatever means; that's any way.

The application of knowledge to exploit opportunities, and usually for the greater good; a depth of intuition at its best in struggle and often a value to others. And the side, the application of intelligence to hold on exclusively out of self-interest. A depth of intuition that is stubbornly selfish in its capacity to hold on. There is only one way to hold on to the other. It is either by conditioning them or being conditioned. There is no other hold on. And the moment you see "hold on" you're always looking at the realm of the not-self.

Now, understand that from a splenic point of view, that the splenic system must hold on temporarily, in the splenic sense. Otherwise, your Spleen, your immune system would not be able to identify things and to be able to recognize what kind of defense mechanism is necessary to combat it. It holds it to examine it and lets it go. And of course, this is in a constant flow. The lymphatic system that we relate to the Spleen, please remember that you have lymph glands all over your body, that the Spleen is deeply connected to your entire process, your whole process, in that sense.

And everything about the Spleen is that the open Spleen is absolutely and deeply insecure. It's insecure in the most fundamental way. There is no consistent way to survive. So, it learns to hold on very early in its life. And what is happening here is that the love, right angle love, self-absorbed love, that right angle love is beginning to fade from the unexpected. And again, this is our 4/6.

Something to understand about the 4/6 is that the 4/6 wants to be left angle. We saw that in the way in which the laws were changed. So, what you're getting here is, it's not enough that there is empowerment. It's not enough. I want a guarantee that you're going to keep on empowering me and the way to do that is to get you to hold on to me or for me to hold onto you through conditioning, whatever means. It's always struggle. I'm going to stubbornly hold on. This is the opening to the not-self of the Spleen.

Remember, that it's the 4th line that infects. That this the immune system breaking down and allowing infection to come in, which is very important, otherwise, you can't build up your immune system, and then putting it back out and passing it along. So here in the 4th line, what you're having is that you're moving away from what is the



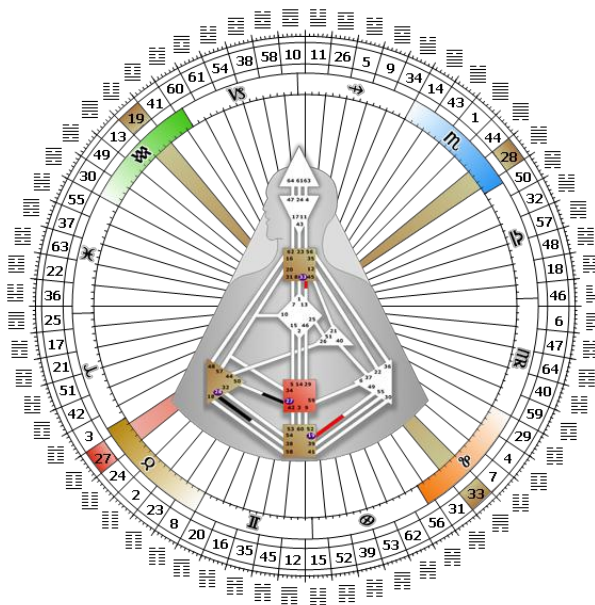
theme of the 12, which is to be in love with empowering the other, not to be so much in love with the other, and to be in love with being empowered by the other, not so much being in love with the other. And that you see this becomes something else, that the very networked that the 4th line creates for its opportunity is also web in which they can trap things. And it is part of their holding on process.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Risks

⊙ 28 ⊙ 33
 ⊕ 27 ⊕ 19

The 4/1

We shift here to the Juxtaposition Cross of Risks, we're going to move to the 33rd gate and 19th gate, so we're getting very close to the end because the moment that you see these gates you know right away that the Cross of Four Ways is not far away. In other words, we're getting these two gates that represent ways, that represent completions of quarters.



So the 19th gate is the completion of the Quarter of Mutation and the 33rd gate is the completion of the Quarter of Civilization. So, we have a very, very different frequency that is here. And one of the things about the 4/1 here is that the way in which they condition the other or are conditioned by the other is that empowerment is fine, but territory is better. And one of the things that is inherent in this is, is the drive, as we increased our intelligence and the spectrum of wealth to have as a by-product or as the key to entering into any bond that we have a shared territory.

Every creature knows this. After all, the 28th gate is there in the mammal and you look at a way in which mammals bond and you can see that built into their bonding is the need to establish territory. The territory itself becomes essential because the territory is the place where the web or the grid of connections out of the 4 can be made. But the risk that they are really bringing as a bridge here, what they're really saying is that it's much easier to hold on to somebody if they have to sleep in the same bed as you; something like that. It's much easier to glue them.



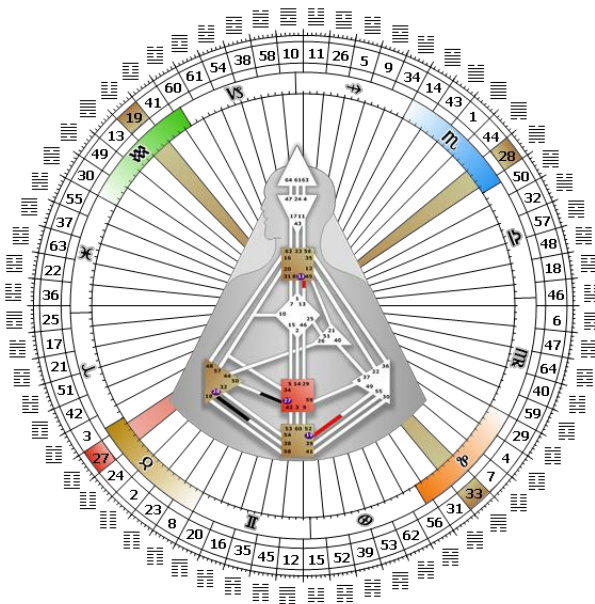
The Left Angle Cross of Alignment 2

⊙ 28 ⊙ 33
⊕ 27 ⊕ 19

The 5/1

I am a true lover of the 28.5—my mother, my wife, my daughter and a large number of people in my life. Remember I'm a 57.5. That's my Personality Earth. I'm always looking towards the 28, and I am specifically looking towards the 28.5. And they're great empowerers for me, because the 28.5 is a delicious line. This is about alignment, the Left Angle Cross of Alignment, second version. **Treachery**; people look at this line and go (sound). I love it.

Do you know what treachery is about? Treachery says that empowerment is a great idea. All that's really nice. I don't know about living with them, but empowerment is a great idea. But the thing is that I think that I can find somebody who can empower me better than you are empowering me. If you don't empower me good enough I will look for somebody better to empower me.



I know that when I meet somebody who has the 28.5 that if they're in my life 20 years later I can pat myself on the back with that they didn't find anybody better. It's the real joy of understanding what a 28.5 is all about. If you meet a 28.5 and they're empowering you and all of a sudden they leave you, call them treacherous bastards. You hate them for it. This line gets a lot of bad press.

The manipulation of the collective, that while pitting one faction against the other does not directly support or reject either; the intuitive capacity of the game player to provoke struggle amongst others. And of course, this can be a very a destabilizing force—the breaking of alliances. Now, everybody takes this very seriously. They just do.

My partner is an initiator like me, it's unconscious. And I'm always explaining to her that she says things in casual conversations with her girlfriends who end up doing it. So, she meets a new yoga something, whatever, and she goes and takes a yoga class. And then she is sitting with her buddies and she says this is a really great yoga teacher. And the next week they're there, which of course she can't stand, she



is Cross of Individuality, so she leaves. The next time she doesn't show up. And there are all these friends of hers who are at this yoga class they didn't want to be at in the first place and they're so annoyed with her that she's not there—treachery, treachery, treasury. She knew that somewhere there was going to be a better yoga teacher.

These beings who have the 28.5 they will just keep on going until they get the empowerment that resonates for them. So, that's what alignment is about. To align yourself, literally, to align yourself to those forces in which you feel like you don't have to go any further because here is where your purpose can be. Now remember, the theme of our time, treachery, ain't it so—better car, better dog, better wife. Everything is about leave the old and come to the new. Every product that's sold on the market is called new and improved. You can do better. Give up A for B, sell your house, and buy this one. This is our world and it ends up in all of our relationships because mutation changes the planet. Everybody wants something better.

Treachery; the abuse of trust. I always like to point out that there is a "rust" in trust. Trust is something that does not stand the test of time if you're a freak. You can only trust the freak to empower you in the moment they are empowering you. And the next time in the pulse, if it's not there, it's just not there. You can't trust mutation. I don't trust that any the 28.5s in my life are absolutely forever content. I don't trust that. I'll wait and see. All I can do is be a good 57.5 and empower them in return.

There's no question that the 5/1 here as not-self—these beings have really transformed the era that we live in from one in which we're waiting for the unexpected to one in which we're demanding it. Basically, this is demanding that you find purpose. And it doesn't matter how many beings you go through, it doesn't matter how many things that there, you get your purpose, get your goal. It's a very gung-ho attitude.

The 5/2

⊙ 28	⊙ 33
⊕ 27	⊕ 19
LAC Alignment 2	

Obviously with the 5/2, the 5/2 is deeply paranoid about being involved in trust because it discovers very quickly that it doesn't see that working. For individuals trust, I have really no trust in me, I don't trust in anything. That's why see the rust. I don't trust anything. There is nothing to trust. I'm a freak. I know that at any given moment the Earth can open up and we're gone. What's to trust?



⊙ 28 ⊙ 33
⊕ 27 ⊕ 19
LAC Alignment 2

The 6/2

We get to the 6th line we get to **Blaze of Glory**; this is a well-documented line in that it brings out in the Neptunian detriment this self-destructive phrase: *Sacrifice rather than capitulation to the law of deterioration*. Remember that with the 5 and 6, the 5 is telling you where we are and the 6 is telling you what the mutation in the future is taking us to. It's taking us to the blaze of glory. It is. *Regeneration and renewal*, and if you don't regenerate and renew, it's goodbye to you. It's nice that rhymes. And one of the things you can see is that the 6th line blaze of glory for humanity is also self-destruction. It's always there as a possibility. If you can't find your purpose, then why not blow something up. That's going on every day today now, it's a new plague. If you can't find your purpose, just blow something up, set it on fire.

Self-destruction; the deep intuitive fear of defeat and a potentially profound hopelessness in times of struggle: Blaze of glory. Sacrifice rather than capitulation. We are not here to give up. And to become oneself is to sacrifice the dreams of the not-self. As not-self, even with this knowledge, you still don't know the hell what your purpose is. You don't. It's the whole point. When your cross takes you and you start turning all around that wheel, the first cycle on that cross, you'll see. You are sacrificing all the dreams of your not-self, what your not-self thought purpose was going to mean for you.

All 6th line beings face destruction. I warned about the good dying young with a 6th line profile, the plague of early deaths of Kironian 6th line profiles that this blaze of glory is there for them, that the destructive path is there for them if they haven't found regeneration and renew no matter what the price. To wake up, to accept and surrender your place on the wheel is to sacrifice any of the illusions you've had about you and your connection to the world around you. It's a deep profound sacrifice.

And only the 6 through renewal, it is resurrection after all, what I talk about is the Kironian phase, you have to see that it is a way of resurrection. It is the first part of a life lived again, but lived again as a transformed sum total. On a mundane level these people can have a very, very hard time. And they can have a hard time because they don't know what to make a sacrifice to.

After all, they're intelligent, this is the 28th gate, and it's intelligent. They don't know what to sacrifice to, where do I make the sacrifice, what sacrifice is worthwhile. How can I regenerate? Where is renewal? All these basic questions, and if you don't give them an answer and they learn in their 3-3 phase how difficult it is to find that answer, then despair is natural, particularly when the 38th gate is there and the struggle is all around and without purpose it seems so hopeless. Why don't I just die and come back again? Do it again. Start fresh; another round.



The 6/3

⊙ 28	⊙ 33
⊕ 27	⊕ 19
LAC Alignment 2	

We know what the 6/3 is doing, it's staring over there at the 44 and it says, coming to meet? Coming to meet what? Who's coming? The 44 is so old. There is the fear of the past. It's so old, it's ancient. It was in dinosaurs. It's really old. It's like this gate has been there for hundreds of millions of years. It is so old.

Whenever I touch the 44 from my 26 it's like I can get lost in there. It's so old. It's ancient, ancient, deep, deep ancient fear. It has witnessed thousands of extinctions. When you're looking at the 28.6, what you're really looking at is the 28.6 being next door to the 44.1. It's the 28.6 saying, oh, all that death, it must be hopeless, it must be pointless, all these species that never made it. They're not here now.

My 26 goes into the 44 and I touch this world of dinosaurs. 300 million years they ruled the world, for 300 million years. We barely have 90,000 under our belt; 4 million if you really, really stretch it to little brainless monkeys. 300 million years, wow. We think that we run Mother Earth. They were the world. It was one rock, one rock, going on vacation in Mexico, one rock, whack, and two years of no sunlight. Say goodbye to reptiles and say hello to fuzzy warm little rat like creatures—my great, great granddaddy.

~



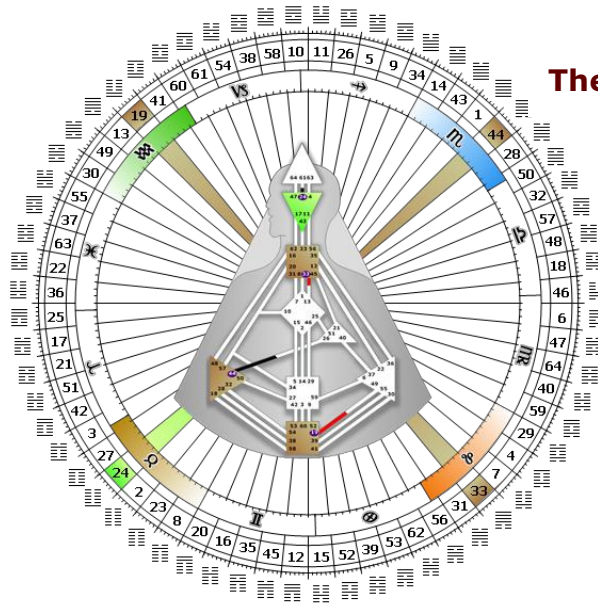
THE 44th GATE

Coming To Meet



The Quarter of Duality

The Realm of Jupiter



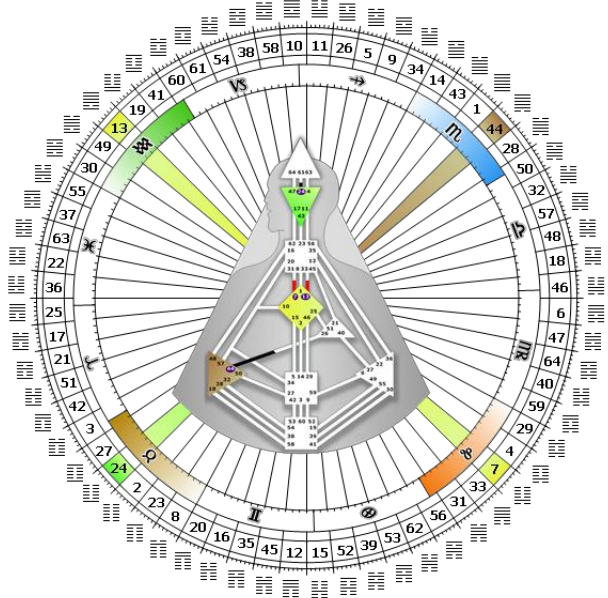
The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 3

- ⊙ 44 ⊙ 33
- ⊕ 24 ⊕ 19

The Juxtaposition Cross of Alertness

The Left Angle Cross of Incarnation 2

- ⊙ 44 ⊙ 7
- ⊕ 24 ⊕ 13



Incarnation Crosses by Profile is a program of the International Human Design School (IHDS)

This transcription has not been proofed.

All Rights Reserved. Copyright 2006 Jovian Archive Corporation



Introduction

The 44 is so old. And there is the fear of the past. It's so old it's ancient. It was in dinosaurs. It's really old. It's like this gate has been there for hundreds of millions of years. It is so old.

Whenever I touch the 44 from my 26 it's like I can get lost in there. It's so old. It's ancient, ancient, deep, deep ancient fear. It has witnessed thousands of extinctions. When you're looking at the 28.6, what you're really looking at is the 28.6 being next door to the 44.1. It's the 28.6 saying, oh, all that death, it must be hopeless, it must be pointless, all these species that never made it. They're not here now.

My 26 goes into the 44 and I touch this world of dinosaurs. 300 million years they ruled the world, for 300 million years. We barely have 90,000 under our belt; 4 million if you really, really stretch it to little brainless monkeys. 300 million years, wow. We think that we run Mother Earth. They were the world. It was one rock, one rock, going on vacation in Mexico, one rock, whack, and two years of no sunlight. Say goodbye to reptiles and say hello to fuzzy warm little rat like creatures—my great, great granddaddy.

So, when I touch the 44 it's like—I always told the story about the 44 the 26. The 26 goes fishing and comes back and says you should have seen the one that got away. And the 44 walks in the room just is he saying that and his hands are slowly moving like this. And when that 26 looks down that deep hole of the 44, it's the only thing that the egoist ever bows its head to. It's like, I better leave my arrogance at home right now. What makes you think that me, this great warrior, the 26, the great warrior—I'm a great warrior. I will survive anything. The tribe will live forever. Yes, yes, yes, yes, tell that to the dinosaurs. Talk to them; 300 million years they thought they had it made. It was their planet.

Every time I see a bird it's like looking at the homeless. There is this dysfunctional rapture. It used to rule the whole damn world. The best it can do now is shit on your head. You see them and they're pissed. The bird flu is a real revenge of the dinosaurs. It should have been clue to everybody when we found out that birds and dinosaurs are really the same track.

The Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways 3

⊙ 44 ⊙ 33
⊕ 24 ⊕ 19

So we come to the end of the quarter and we arrive at the Right Angle Cross of the Four Ways. We know that all quarters begin with the Sphinx, they're divided by the Vessel, and they end with the Four Ways. Here we are at the end of Duality. And to really understand where we have arrived all you need to do is look at the heading of



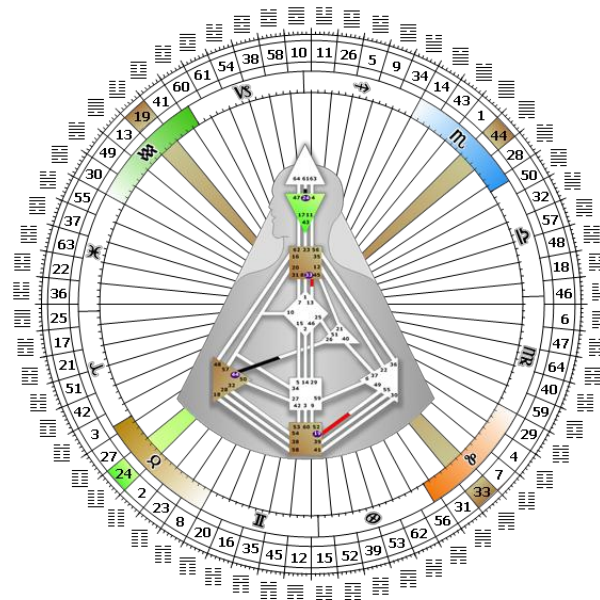
the 44th gate because it truly is the secret to all relationships. It says: *The success of any interaction is based on the absence of any preconditions.* Now, think about that. If you look at the mirror, in other words, if you go instead of from the 44th gate you drop over to the emotional side to the 37th gate, you will see that there is no way that interaction can be based on the absence of any preconditions, that the conditions are being established on the emotional side.

But there is something deep in the knowing of the 44 that will emerge when the 37 is truly born as intelligence rather than emotions. It's that there can never be any preconditions, never, ever. This is the only way in which we can be one with the other. And this is the way of no preconditions. It doesn't mean that conditions cannot be established. That's very important to grasp. And everything about the 44th gate and this so-called gate of manipulation is to understand that manipulation is trying to build successfully on what happens. I'm not saying that well.

The 44 recognizes that without the cooperation of the 26 that there is absolutely no way that the tribe is going to have the resources that it needs. This is what the 44 knows. And it knows as well that the ego is something that can never be controlled. You cannot place conditions on the ego, but you can wrap the ego into living with conditions. But it's entirely dependent on the relationship between the 26 and the 44. It's one of the themes of our time with Pluto in the 26, the bird flu business, all of this, to really understand how profound this channel is. This is the thing that holds the core together, the tribal core around which we have framed the individual and the collective, this is the core, and it holds the core together.

It maintains the continuity by saying okay, no preconditions. Let's see if we can work together. This stream of instinct is a stream that has deep material values attached to it. We have seen through the 54 the ambition to rise up and the 32, the financial manager looking for things, looking for their value. And here when we come to the 44 we have the personnel manager. In other words, there are no preconditions, but skills at being able to handle interrelationship.

Get the joke of the name. It's not the gate of meeting. It's **Coming to Meet**. It doesn't mean they meet. That's an assumption. It says: Coming to meet. In other words, there are no preconditions but an intention to meet. And that intention to meet that can be realized based only on the unknowable, the quantum that will result when the 44 meets the 26. Remember something, we have seen in the





Spleen gates that look in a funny way. The 48 and the 57 turn their heads and look to the 18 and the 28 respectively. But, the 44 rigidity looks to the 26.

Now again, in the lower trigram it's not consciously recognizable. We know that the upper trigram is always going to be much more aware of the gate at the other end. But it's one thing to see about the 44/26 is that it's so deeply connected to our immune system in the way in which our body defends itself, that the 44 for the very sake of the defense of the species is always on the alert for the 26. It's always on alert for ego power. It's always trying to recruit the ego. And this is the whole to understand about the 44th gate. People like to think that it is a manipulating gate. It's not, it's a recruitment gate. Join the Navy, see the world. It's a recruitment gate.

We have *Conditions*—did you see what it said at the beginning? What is this? It says no preconditions and the 1st line is: Conditions. Remember, it's a blue line. Again, this is one of those hexagrams that split three and three. The 1st line Conditions: *The establishment of frameworks as a result of interaction*, and you get the whole point of what the foundation of this is. It's as a result of interaction that conditions can emerge. And Pluto, by the way exalted. *A mastery of the collective they can establish restrictive conditions for inferior components, and with the ability to enforce them.* By the way, for the Spleen the ego is always inferior, and whenever you see the inferior mentioned here understand that's the ego. For the Spleen, the ego is inferior. It's a beast that needs to be tamed. And you can see the 26th gate is the Taming Power of the Great. It needs to be tamed and the 44 is the lion tamer.

The alertness to patterns that can lead to mastery of the collective, or in the Venusian, the failure of the instinct out of need for harmony. Now one of the great difficulties of the 44 is getting confused with being a 37. The 37 likes to schmooze the ego; buddy, buddy with the ego. That's the way the 37 tries to get into the ego willpower. But on the 44 side that doesn't work. As a matter of fact, when the 44 start schmoozing the 26, the 26 already can smell the holes. It doesn't work.

The 44th Gate and the Sense of Smell

So, harmony or feeling that harmony is a prerequisite is something that can get in the way. In other words, it becomes a condition that isn't necessarily going to prove to be effective. The moment that the 44 tries to be a 37 it loses its ability to smell trouble. No gate has a more profound sense of smell, and I'm not talking about surface smell. Surface smell is the 21st gate. The 21st gate can smell one millionth a part of something in the environment. But the 44 can smell things that even dogs can't smell. It can smell at a level that is so profound. This is where you smell a rat. This is where you smell trouble. This is where you smell a break. You smell all kinds of things that have nothing to do with smelling, but in fact are deeply connected to aroma and to smell.



The 44th gate is connected to our oldest sense, this sense of smell. When you think about a dog, for example, a dog can smell at a level that is 80,000 times more profound than human capacity for smell. Think about that. You have no idea what that means. Honestly, you can't. The only thing that says to me is that it must be three-dimensional. It's so dense as an aroma field that must be layered, it must be multiple in a sense almost visual.

Now, this is something like what happens in the 44, is that its ability to be able to smell the aura, it's highly alert. It is, after all, the gate of alertness. So, the very foundation of the way of Duality is that don't worry about conditions until after you've interacted. First interact, and accept that you can only interact without preconditions. In other words, you can't choose whom to interact with. You have to wait and see.

The 1/3

⊙ 44	⊙ 33
⊕ 24	⊕ 19
RAC Four Ways 3	

The 1/3 in this configuration, the 1/3 is going to have its difficulties in the sense that the frustration, it's just basically frustration, the frustration of trying to do things without **Conditions** only to discover that everybody else has preconditions. It's the most difficult thing to realize and the 1/3 realizes it right away. It's like there shouldn't be any preconditions, but the preconditions are everywhere. And they see that this is a manipulation. Their potential anarchy, their discovery is to be able to take advantage of this materially.

In the 44th gate, the 3rd line can make its greatest profit. It's very, very easy, because you actually make the profit off the back of the ego. You're a sales manager, you're a 44, and you have a whole stable of 26s. You make something from all of them. It's part of the way in which the 44 can benefit. So obviously, when you're dealing with the 3 they can find ways in which they can establish conditions that will allow them to manipulate the ego.

But the whole business about suffered and the whole business about getting things wrong and the punishment that comes with that is that they end up being like everybody else. That is, they're always trying to have preconditions themselves. Remember how difficult it is. It's very difficult. You can see that individuality, even in its best in the 28, that it already has a precondition. The precondition is that you have to empower me as I empower you. It's already preconditioned.

Only here in the 44 do you get this recognition that preconditions don't necessarily mean anything, but you can, once a connection is established, you can then begin to apply conditions. And the 44 has the drive of its fear, this fear of the past to realize deeply that these conditions must be established and that they think they're the ones who can establish it. It's their way, after all.



⊖ 44	⊖ 33
⊕ 24	⊕ 19
RAC Four Ways 3	

The 1/4

When you're dealing with the 1/4 whether it grows up with precondition or condition is going to be dependent on the nature of its environment, its family, all of these things. But the whole thing about condition is that it is still a 1st line theme and remember that whether it's the 1/3 or the 1/4 what you're dealing with is a hell of a lot more investigation than actual application. And as much as the 44 has enormous power over the ego as a potential, the ego physically and technically can overwhelm the Spleen at any time.

You watch and see how difficult it is for people who have this definition, the 26/44, to find that balance that their Spleen can really reign in the ego because the is a motor after all, the Spleen is not. The advantage the Spleen has is that it's intelligent and the ego is not. And with intelligence it realizes that the ego cannot always be on. It also has to be off, and when it's off it's weak. It's one of the things to see about trying to catch a dragon while it's asleep. This is the secret of dealing with the ego. You get to the ego when it's at rest, not when its will is being exercised. And the intelligence of the 44 recognizes that.

⊖ 44	⊖ 33
⊕ 24	⊕ 19
RAC Four Ways 3	

The 2/4

When you come to the 2nd line you come to **Management**. And it's right there in the blood. *The development and management of a proper collective structure*—this is a tribal gate—a *proper collective structure which restricts inferior elements by creating cooperative modes*—restricts ego beings, restricts the ego by creating cooperative modes and integrates these forces with progressive and superior forces, meaning them. This is one of those things that you see in the factory. The 54 is so jealous of the 26. The 54 takes a bus to work. The 26 is the salesman and the saleswoman. They've got a very expensive car that the company gave them, they have a great place in the parking lot, and they have a special place in the cafeteria. They don't even have to show up for work every day.

The relationship in the whole material capitalism of this stream, that the one thing that has to keep the lid on is the 44. It has to always remind that 54 that one day that, too, could be you. And at the same time it needs to reward him and massage that ego. Na, you don't have to come in today, that's fine. Just make sure it's on my desk tomorrow. And anyone who manages an ego has to see that you can't just press them. You have to give them their rest, their rewards. Otherwise, you don't get the power of their will.

So, *the possibility that alertness to patterns will result in management capability*. When you're managing the ego, the 37 and the 44 understands something. They



don't like it, but nothing is going to happen without that ego thing. And they all have to find a way to make an ego thing their friend. And they both work on the massage principle. The 37 is affectionate and warm and appreciative and loving and all that stuff. And the 44 treats you specially if you're productive. In other words, 26s get to feel that they're special because their 44s treat them different than everybody else. And the ego is massaged.

It's like when somebody dies. The first thing you try to do is massage their heart. And you really have to see that that's where the 37 and the 44 work on. How do we massage this thing so that we can control it, because it's not aware and it's very powerful? Remember that they're both pointed at the two great gates of denial. The 26 says to the 44, and I know because I'm a 26, don't you even think of manipulating me. And the 40 says to the 37, and I know because I'm a 40 and I have no 37, don't give this affection shit. What do you want? Denial is denial. So they've got to be good. And you can't do it with everyone. It's like marriage. The 44/26 is just like the 40/37, this is a marriage. It's a marriage without preconditions, it's a marriage without the contract, but it's a marriage.

In the detriment, Mars: *The instinctive memory for the patterns that bypasses the development of managerial capability.* This is about simply being goal oriented. In other words, rather than the focus simply being on the management of the being, it is a management on the being with a specific and very precise goal, which means you don't necessarily align yourself with egos that are correct for you. This is one of these things. After all, we're talking about a 2/4 now. And the fact of the matter is that we can see that there is tremendous potential to manage society in the 2/4. The missionary that I keep talking about, this incredible capacity once called to be very, very influential. And this is a classic 44 position. To be a 2/4 on this cross is really to have the ego call on you, which is rare.

In other words, usually it's 44s because it's their job to preserve the tribe and they're the intelligence, they have to search for 26s. But the 2/4s obviously aren't on the search. The 26 is. The ego has to come to the 2/4. This gives them certain advantages. In other words, they have less of a resistance in the way in which they're going to create the conditions that will be the result of the relationship.

Remember something; the 44 can only hope that the 26 that it sees has what it takes because when they're together and they are the channel, they become something else. We know what that is. This is the channel of the transmitter. This is the channel of Surrender. This is something that is enormously powerful as a life force. And that the real conditions that exist are the conditions that emerge from the presence of this life force.

The other thing is that the 44 is very, very, very cold, like the reptilian source that it comes from, cold-blooded. The 26 is hot-blooded. This is the hot and the cold. And you can understand that the heat can bring the cold to a boil. And the cold can freeze the very life out of the heat. This is a dangerous recipe we're talking about, dangerous stuff. It's a cold place.



It's why it's very important that they don't confuse themselves with being 37s. The 44th gate can't have that confusion. It's not hot. It's not warm, not at all. As a matter of fact, don't play hot with an ego. You play hot with an ego and you're in a fight. The ego says I'm in charge of hot.

The 2/5

⊙ 44	⊙ 33
⊕ 24	⊕ 19
RAC Four Ways 3	

The 2/5 in its lifetime will have many opportunities to be of managerial value. And much more in the sense of being—because I'm using these metaphors we have to be careful. I don't want you to just think about this in the traditional business context that I'm using as a metaphor. That is that the 46 can preserve its aspect of its tribal continuity through aligning itself with an ego, they can bring productivity. And it operates at many levels, managing one ego which happens to be a friend is just as viable as a context. I just don't want you to get lost in only the business application of that.

Obviously, in the 2/5 there is always this projection in being called out. Remember that the 2nd line personality here will not look for egos. As a matter of fact, that's quite a burden. If you're cold, it's hard to deal with hot. And egos can be very, very annoying. And the vast majority of the people who walk this planet have undefined egos which means that the 44 is so often fooled that they think that they're dealing with an ego when they're dealing with the not-self and that's why we have so much failure in this channel to truly find surrender and to transmit the truth.

So, in the sense of the 2/5 here, there is always going to be this projection that they can help me. You know you're an ego being and you have this sense that they can be of service, they can be of value. But if it doesn't work then the very cold 44 is going to get burnt at the stake and it doesn't like that. Then it will really go into withdrawal and hide behind its hermit personality.

The 3/5

⊙ 44	⊙ 33
⊕ 24	⊕ 19
RAC Four Ways 3	

The 44.3, **Interference**, this is a great line. *The failure to interact based on circumstances. The ability to recognize the threat of interference and to prepare for its effects. The alertness and instinct to handle the ego of others. Or a diluted response to interference that gets stuck in projection, and as a result is unrealistic in its appraisal and error prone. The possibility that the instinct cannot handle the ego of others.* There is no more powerful 44 than this 3rd line in dealing with any ego. And the secret is that the 44 in this case does not interact.

In other words, it makes no pretense of interacting. It may be present; it can handle the aura connection of any ego. Where it has difficulty is in trying to figure out which one can be productive. After all, it's the failure to interact based on



circumstances, so if the circumstances are correct you can interact. But in the general circumstances of the way in which the world operates and in the way in which the 3rd line sees the world, it is so obvious that it is pointless to interact with most egos, that they are savage.

There is this very interesting, very male movie that came out awhile ago. It's called *The Hunted* with Benicio Del Tora and Tommy Lee Jones. It's about basically a very earnest profound man who in the early part of his life trains people to kill, special services kind of stuff, he just trains people to kill. There are these people that become killers, and become killers that are so good at killing that it is second nature for them. And the story is about how the teacher and the student eventually have to confront each other in a fight for life or death.

The whole thing about the 44 is that the 44 carries within it a deep visceral fear of the 26. They actually not so much train the 26 to kill, but manage its killing, and it's frightening, because at any moment there is this fear that it can turn against them. And there is this great fear in the power of the ignorant ego, how dangerous it is.

One of the things you notice about 44.3 people is that they appear to be weak. They give off a frequency that says I don't challenge the ego world. When in fact they're deeply equipped for it, but they're not fools. They know very clearly that the ego is a killer and that that ego is going to crank them up one way or another. And that if it is not suitable for them they don't want to deal with it. And nobody but a 3/5 can figure that out faster. It's like they get it right away.

So, they learn to take advantage of it, basically. They learn to financially take advantage of it. These are the kind of people that can work around enormous egos and never be affected, never provoke and never be affected. If they're correct, if they really get to live out a correct life, this is a very important way, that to recognize that ignorance and lack of awareness can never be allowed to interfere with the need of the tribe to survive.

The 3/6

⊖ 44	⊖ 33
⊕ 24	⊕ 19
RAC Four Ways 3	

The 3/6 doesn't want to give up its stability in this quarter. It's really had a good ride. It gets a bad reputation in the first two quarters, and here it really has felt good in Duality, everything is going to be fine. But this line is very difficult for them. That is, the early part of their life, the 3-3 phase in this life, they're going to get smashed by egos. That's the whole point. This is how the 3 learns as a 44 that the ego without management should be killed. That's their thing.

Once you train them, once they're there, they have all that ability to be the soldier, you know that they have to be controlled and managed; otherwise, they're a loose cannon. They are dangerous. You never know when they're going to turn on you. They're like a mad dog, you don't know. You've got that wonderful dog that you've



brought into your life to protect your property and it attacks you. That's what the 44.3 is always looking for, on the lookout for.

The 4/6

⊙ 44	⊙ 33
⊕ 24	⊕ 19
RAC Four Ways 3	

We get to the 4th line; I guess it's time for me to say something nice about the 4th line in this quarter. Come on now, the 4th line in the first two quarters, we have an Academy award, so let's keep things in perspective here. You have to take a little bit of the dark with the light. However, this 4th line, **Honesty**: *The refusal to engage in hypocritical interaction*. Now, it's obviously something that you have to learn and grow into life. But look at what's underneath this. What's underneath this is: *Indifference at its most logical and cutting; the indifference possible when guided by instinct of memory. The Sun in detriment is about the sacrifice of the differences for survival*. But the theme here is indifference.

It's what the 4 learns from the 3. The 4 recognizes that if you're indifferent to the ego, the ego is attracted to you. The 4 really knows how to create that sticky web that holds everything there and here it is, honesty, oh I love that. What a sweet keynote. Wouldn't you like to have that, how nice. Well, the honesty is the indifference that's possible, and it is a fantastic manipulation. The 37 can't get the 40 without that massage. It's this: You're so important to me and I love you for what you're doing and aren't you wonderful. And the 44 says, I don't really think you can do this job. No, I don't really need you. As a matter of fact, I don't really think you've got what it takes.

You say that to a soldier in boot camp and the soldier says to you, who do I kill, who do I kill. Nothing pisses the ego off more than not being given a chance to do the denying itself. The 26 wants to be able to say, no, no you want me, you need me, you need me to work for you, and you need me to keep your damn tribe alive. And here is the 44.4 going, "I don't think you can keep the tribe alive, I don't think it's worth my time to invest in you." You've really got them, right. You've got them so tight they can't breathe anymore.

The refusal to engage in hypocritical interaction; I love it. Indifference—and you can see what it means to be cool, cold. Really have to see that about the Spleen. The Spleen is really cold existential business. This is a real cool place. These are people that can put on an incredible cool—I don't need you. You're not the one. These are the kind of people that when they give you a quota that you've got to deliver 100 and you deliver 175 they say, gee I thought you'd do better than that. And then they say why don't you go home and take a rest. You're really not up to your regular energy. And the poor 26 is going to hell there. What do you mean? I broke the record. What do you mean it's not enough? I'll show you. Yeah, yeah.

The 44.4 knows how to turn the heat off. It just turns the heat off. It air conditions the whole environment. It cools the ego right down. But of course, we're at the end of the right angle process. We're at the 4/6. And you can see again that this is



something that hypocrisy is a 6th line theme and here you can see that built into this 4/6 profile is going to be this hypocrisy. You will start off hypocritical. After all, that's okay. We have to learn all these things; we have to live all these things.

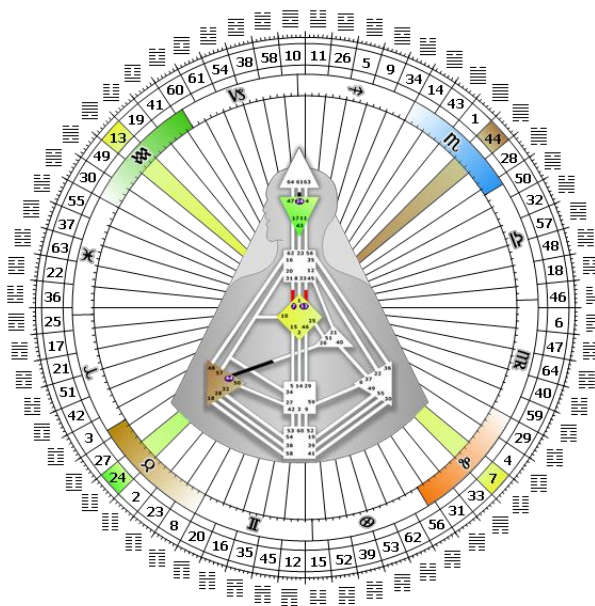
But one of the most important things to understand is we're in the 26.4 now—Censorship. Censorship resonates to honesty. Isn't that wonderful? Can you imagine what a 26.4 and a 44.4 will do—the indifference to censorship; as long as the goal is achieved. And what is the goal? Well, whatever the whole is that's greater than the sum of the parts gets transmitted. And by the way, like any good 4, if opportunity calls, they will give up their coolness if necessary just to make sure that they get what they need.

The Juxtaposition Cross of Alertness

⊙ 44 ⊙ 7
⊕ 24 ⊕ 13

The 4/1

Okay, let's take a shift. As we're shifting here now we're going to enter into the beginnings at the unconscious level of the beginning of what is in fact the next



quarter. We're going to bring in the beginning of the Sphinx process. And so we have the 7 and the 13. Alertness; when you're dealing with role gates and you're dealing with role gates underneath this is quite different. You've gotten rid of the 19 and the 33. It's not there. This is no longer a Cross of the Four Ways. This is a juxtaposition structure; it's the Juxtaposition Cross of Alertness.

You can see that this is about finding a proper role, and it's about finding a role in order to be able to influence, and to be able to influence the direction that will power is going to take. This is about shaping will. And shaping will through the establishment of roles—

the 7th gate, the role of the self in interaction and the 13th gate, the role of the self in its openness. You bring a role into this.



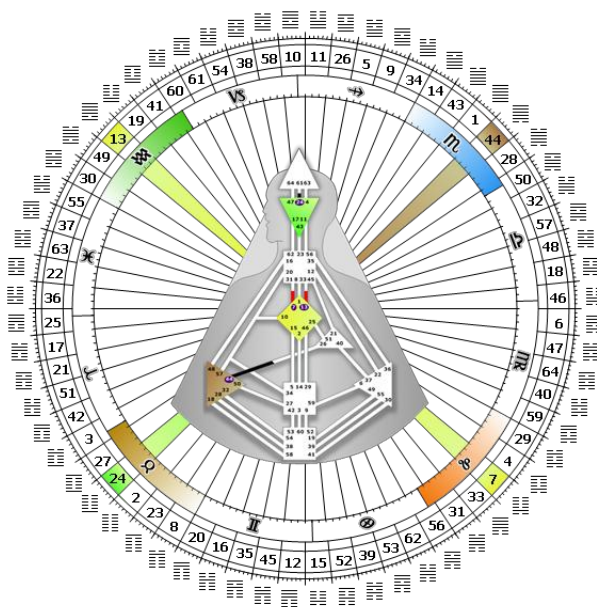
The Left Angle Cross of Incarnation 2

⊙ 44 ⊙ 7
 ⊕ 24 ⊕ 13

The 5/1

This **Manipulation** here, I like the way that word is so misunderstood. The root is hand, mano. So, it's just about what one does with one's hands. You can see the whole gesture in Coming to Meet, the open arms, the outstretched hand. You have to see manipulation in the 44 is tribal. Within tribal circuitry you have the sensitivity, you have touch, and you have smell. You have these things that are very, very, very physical. And when we get to the 5, which is going to be the way

which we're going to be able to look at the plane that were on now that we get to this very, very influential cross, something that we began to look at in sequencing, that is, the Left Angle Cross of Incarnation. It's one of these initiating points in the incarnative sequence, and obviously it carries that quality in its very name.



It is the very end of a quarter here. And so at this very end of the quarter we're about to move into the transition to move into this Quarter of Mutation and this quarter that finally will bring us back to a focus and a singularity in our process. In other words, you really have to see that as we've been going around the wheel we've been

going in this tight line and then suddenly we split like a highway that divides. We've been on a single road. The highway is divided in the Quarter of Duality, and now we're going to be coming back in. Basically what you're seeing is that the first quarter, mind, the second quarter, body, the third quarter is reproduction and the fourth quarter is that life, the reproduced life.

Now, that's a larger symbol of that whole process. In other words, you come in as personality, you go into the form, through the form you make more and the more than carries the mutation to the next cycle and you go around again and again and again. So, what we're looking at here is something very difficult that incarnation does is that it fuses the duality of the Quarter of Duality and fuses it towards a single direction. And this requires manipulation.



The ability to transform interaction with inferior elements into the energizing of progressive process with the additional benefit that in tapping the inferior elements they remain weak; where the instinctive recognition of the patterns leads to the possible manipulation of others. Now that's the Uranian exalted. I'll do the detriment: The tendency in this form of manipulation to become abusive and degenerate to their level; the possibility that the instinctive recognition of the patterns could lead to the abuse of others. This is what we live with today. This is the way we deal with the ego today. And this is our transition of the way in which we move from duality to singularity. And you know how we do that? We beat down our partner. Isn't that odd?

This is about mastering and overwhelming the ego. When I look at this line and I think about it, I resonate—I have the 26.1 so my relationship is with the conditions line or with honesty, which I quite understand that movie. When I look at the 5th line I see that this is really disturbing. In other words, basically what it does is that instead of getting to the end of Duality and saying, look, here is a solution; here is how we can try to become one in mutation. Instead of actually doing that, what it really says is, I've done the whole duality trip. I've been through the whole thing. I have seen it for what it is. And now I want a divorce.

You come in, you go into the body, you meet the other, you make more, you leave them and you try to find yourself. And this is the not-self formula that's lived out in the quarters. Most human beings don't even imagine purpose until after they've successfully raised their children. There's too much pressure until then, and then they wonder what they do with the rest of their lives.

It's a very, very heavy interpretation, by the way, that I'm giving you of this 44.5, but I would like you to understand how aggressive the control mechanisms at work now, the manipulating mechanisms at work now at this tribal level. And that the tribe is desperately, desperately trying to maintain itself against an onslaught of destruction. And one of the things that this 5th line demonstrates is a recognition in the program that this is inevitable. And that when you do get to the end of Duality that you still end up in the same position, that there is truly nothing you can do. There isn't. And this isn't a way anymore.

This is just what incarnation keeps on telling us because we keep on incarnating into these same forms over and over and over again, and they're still duality forms. It can never be liberated, we can never be one. We're not raves. The rave may have a chance. It will deal with consciousness in a way that we do understand in our binary. We are just body and mind. We know nothing about spirit. We're just stuck with that. And the very, very coldness of this 44 is that it's just looking for the heat, any heat.

So what do we have? We have a world of ego slaves, and not ego slaves like me, I'm not a slave. I have a defined ego. I'm talking about a 70% of humanity who have undefined egos. They are the ones that are manipulated. They are the ones that are the true inferior forces, and they are the ones that could be manipulated to do anything coldly and nastily and they are the ones that are abused. All of them. Show me somebody with a defined ego, I will show you somebody who is abused.



They just are. And what is doing to your body, to your heart, to your stomach, to your immune system, all that stuff.

The not-self ego is so deeply, deeply manipulated. And of course the great power of the tribe today is that with the communications that the collective has provided, the tribe is able to abuse the not-self ego so efficiently. Only here in the 44th gate, because it is the fear of the past, the intelligent leadership necessary to preserve the tribe, that every single one of the horrors that we see relative to tribal conflict on the planet today you can find in this line. The tribe is nearing its close. The era of the 40/37 is coming to an end. The enormous power of the tribe is coming to an end. It's dissolving.

So, at this level, this 5th line rather than being progressive heresy is regressive. It's very different. They will never be able to truly be my counterpart and give of their ego in a relationship that is rewarding for the whole. They can only be manipulated to do this. It is the only way. And in that way they can be manipulated to serve the tribe, to be the tribal army. After all, so many of the tribes that are violent, what they do is that they take very young children and they really brainwashed them. They brainwash them into being the ideal abuse soldiers and abusers that go with it.

The 5/2

⊙ 44	⊙ 7
⊕ 24	⊕ 13
LAC Incarnation 2	

The one thing you can say about the 5/2 is that it opens the door to the 6. It's true, it does. There is this perspective that comes with being a hermit, that for those that carry the 2nd line there is always the potential of magic in this life to be called. It's there. The 5/2 can be called and it can be called to universalization. It's rare. They don't like being projected on that they can do something that they're not sure they can actually do. They don't have the security of the 1st line foundation.

But it's this recognition patterns that's here. The 44.5 says it's so simple to understand how the ego works. It's so easy to see. All you have to do, because they don't understand ego, all you have to do is get them to agree to make a promise. And you have them. The not-self ego; I promise. And then you die trying to fulfill the promise because you're trying to prove your worthiness. And the 44.5 takes enormous advantage of the fact that the ego world from its perspective, because it's not-self that they feel, that the ego world feels so worthless, so why not treat them that way. If you see the pattern, why not just work with the pattern? If the undefined ego thinks it is worthless then hang impossible carrots in front of its face and whip it along in its life, get it to do what you want. Why not?



⊙ 44	⊙ 7
⊕ 24	⊕ 13
LAC Incarnation 2	

The 6/2 & 6/3

Aloofness; we know that what you're seeing here is the limitation of the tribe. Why do I say that? Think about what I have taught about the 6th line process in the profile. We have this tripartite life process. We have this deep involvement in the first Saturn cycle and then we have the on-the-roof cycle, the interregnum between Saturn and the Kiron return, and this is what we call being on the roof, and being on the roof is described as an aloof state.

So, one of the things to understand about the 44th gate is that the 44th gate is in no way prepared for the mutation that's coming. The 44th gate is not prepared for the mutation that's coming. Not all 6th lines are ready for this coming mutation. They aren't. And here you can see the limitation. The limitation here of the 6th line is to get stuck in a place. It says: *A perfected renewal in which the establishment of a new form inures one to the condemnation of the rejected; the awareness of patterns which ensures one's instinctive well-being; and intolerance and arrogance of lesser mortals; the awareness of patterns which can bolster the ego at the expense of the well-being of others.*

Now, remember that the 6th line is here to be a role model. And they are here to move from the objective, they go through the subjective into the objective and then the transcendence that is expected of them as a mutation. The 44.6s don't make that leap. They stay on the roof. They are enormously, enormously capable of hypocrisy on that roof.

Now, when I say hypocrisy, again remember that all I'm saying is "do as I say, not as I do." And I'm not saying that's wrong and I'm not saying hypocrisy is bad. I'm just saying; do as I say, not as I do. And of course, this is one of the things that inures them from the condemnation of others. If you don't do what I say, you're inferior and a lesser being.

So, one of the things about the 44.6 is that it doesn't know how to be an example. It knows how to be a leader, but it doesn't know how to be an example, and is deeply threatened by being an example. Now, if you come in on this cross, the 44 with the 6th line, one of the things that I'm concerned about is that with these beings their immune systems are not prepared for their post-Kironian stage. Their immune system is not prepared.

I think this gate is an indication of why I talk about the fact that the human species is beginning to die, and it's beginning to die out. And you can see the beginning, the roots of this, in this 6th line. It's the beginning of the end for the species. So I have certain biological concerns about these people. I don't know how well equipped they are. It will be interesting to see statistically what that really means.



The thing that is so impressive about 3rd line beings is that they learn to have a thick skin, otherwise they die. So if you're a 6/2, it's one of the things that you learn in the beginning about the condemnation that can be there from others. How painful it is to fail when you're dealing with ego. Yet, over and over and over again throughout all of these lines what you get is this keynote of patterns.

Now, this isn't the 5th gate. I described to you the aroma density, the dog world, if you will; this is where the pattern is. The pattern is in the instinctive aroma density and it's the pattern that's referred to throughout. And there's a limitation here. The limitation is that there is no mutation possible when you get to the roof. There isn't. There is no mutation. It's just stuck. You're up on the roof, you're going to stay on the roof, you're going to keep watching the movie and you're going to watch the ship sink.

And of course, what are you facing? You're facing the Quarter of Mutation that brings only one thing absolutely for certain, 16 gates pointed at death. It's what you get. 16 gates pointed at death. So when you're at the very edge here, you're sitting on the 6/3 horse here, you have to see very clearly you know what's out there in front of you. You can see it; you can smell it. And in the end, everyone cries out the same thing. I don't mind, but is there a purpose? As long as there's a purpose, it's all okay.

*~ The End of the Incarnation Crosses by Profile
Quarter of Duality~*



WWW.JOVIANARCHIVE.COM